Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

May 2, 1934

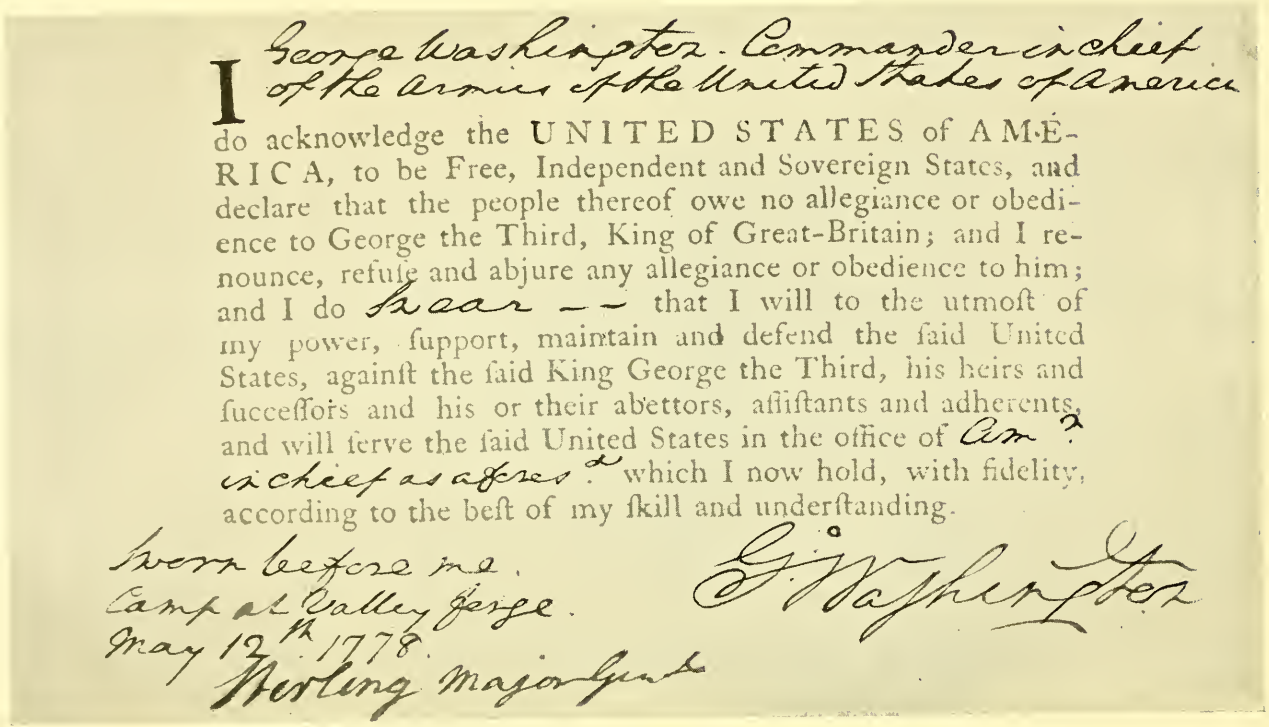
973.08
W27fi
v.11
49643

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge011wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON


I George Washington. Commander in chief of the armies of the United States of America do acknowledge the UNITED STATES of AMERICA, to be Free, Independent and Sovereign States, and declare that the people thereof owe no allegiance or obedience to George the Third, King of Great-Britain; and I renounce, refuse and abjure any allegiance or obedience to him; and I do swear —— that I will to the utmoſt of my power, ſupport, maintain and defend the ſaid United States, againſt the ſaid King George the Third, his heirs and ſucceſſors and his or their abettors, aſſiſtants and adherents, and will ſerve the ſaid United States in the office of Com.r in chief as aforesd. which I now hold, with fidelity, according to the beſt of my ſkill and underſtanding.

Sworn before me.
Camp at Valley Forge.
May 12th. 1778.
Sterling Major Genl.

G. Washington

General George Washington's Oath of Allegiance to the United States, May 12, 1778

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745-1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 11

March 1, 1778 - May 31, 1778

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
May 2, 1934

PRINTED

FEBRUARY, 1934

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio
ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas
CARTER GLASS
Virginia
MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon
JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut
JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee
R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania
MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN
Colorado
HENRY FORD
Michigan
GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York
C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia
WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon
ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts
JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Associate Directors

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

DR. RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER
William and Mary College

DR. TYLER DENNETT
Editor, United States Department of State

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

* Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1778

Page

To the Committee of Congress, March 1 1
Rank disputes—Conflicts of authority—Appointment of general officers—Greene and Du Portail.

To Bryan Fairfax, March 1 2
Friendship unchanged by political differences—His proposed voyage to England—Great Britain does not want peace—Artifices of the enemy.

To John Coryell, March 1 5
Flatboats to be carried above Trenton—Cannon and stores.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 1 . 6
Report of British ships—General Wayne's detachment.

To Count Pulaski, March 1 6
Seniority between infantry and cavalry — Assistance to General Wayne.

To Francis Hopkinson and John Wharton, March 1 . 7
Removal of flatboats—Sinking of galleys.

General Orders, March 1 8

General Orders, March 2 12

To the Pennsylvania Navy Board, March 2 12
Suggests sinking the galleys.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, March 2 . . 13
British failure to surprise—Destruction of forage.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, March 2 . . 14
Refusal to furnish guard for cattle—Orders for a party to rendezvous at Bartholomew's Tavern—Punishment of people caught going into Philadelphia.

To the Board of Artillery Officers, March 2 15
Their memorial—Promotion of Duplessis—Reward of merit—Rank complaints.

General Orders, March 3 18

To Count Pulaski, March 3 20
To join Wayne—Resignation.

Page

To Count Pulaski, March 3 20
Brevet of Captain de Pontiere.

General Orders, March 4 21

To the Board of General Officers, March 4 21
Rank case.

To Colonel George Baylor, March 4 22
Augmentation of cavalry—Purchase of horses—Saddles, etc.

General Orders, March 5 23

To Major General William Heath, March 5 24
Exchange of a British officer.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 5 . 24
Accusations of Colonel Drake—Fortifying the Hudson—Removal of forage—Filling of commissions.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, March 5 . . . 26
Artillery and arms to the eastward—Speedy reenforcement of army necessary—Northern expedition will fail—Lead, flints, etc.—Possible attempt to rescue Convention troops.

To Brigadier General Ebenezer Learned, March 5 . . 27
His health.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, March 5 28
Purchase of horses for dragoons.

To Major Warham Parks, March 5 29
Remaining in the service.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 5 . 29
Suggests attempt to abduct Sir Henry Clinton.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, March 5 30
Forage at Haverstraw.

To the Committee from Congress, March 6 31
Command in Rhode Island.

To Major General John Sullivan, March 6 31
Captain Sullivan's claim.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 6 . 32
Payment for board of lady prisoners—Howe's charges of American cruelty to prisoners.

To the Board of War, March 6 33
Want of arms and accoutrements—Virginia recruits—Scarcity of leather—Cartouche boxes and shoes.

Page

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 7 . 35
Building of scows and boats.

To Colonel George Gibson, March 7 36
Wagon difficulties—Courts-martial—Cloth.

To Major John Jameson, March 7 37
Purchase of horses for dragoons.

To the President of Congress, March 7–8 37
Violation of a flag of truce—Complications attending an exchange of prisoners—A resolution of Congress, an infraction of his engagements with Howe—Steps taken and the authority under which he acted—A new condition annexed—Settlement of accounts—Prevailing sentiment in favor of an exchange—Care not to shock notions of general justice and humanity—Evils to be apprehended if policy is adhered to—Circumstances urging an exchange—Howe's ambiguities—Prospects of an agreement.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, March 7 . . 45
Misconduct of quartermasters and commissaries—Desires to depend upon civil authority—Necessities of the army.

General Orders, March 7 48

General Orders, March 8 49

To Colonel Elias Dayton, March 8 50
Reasons for his resignation.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 8 . 51
Attempt to capture Sir Henry Clinton.

General Orders, March 9 51

To the Board of War, March 9 52
Artillery sent to Farmington—Exchange of Convention officers—Frontier regiments and deserters—Clothing.

To Henry Champion, March 9 54
Beef supply.

To Sir William Howe, March 9 55
Exchange negotiations—Release of General Lee.

General Orders, March 10 56

To Major General John Sullivan, March 10 57
Command of troops in Rhode Island.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, March 10 58
Contract prices—Purchase of horses.

Page

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 10 59
His apprehensions of censure for Canada expedition — Diversion against New York.

General Orders, March 11 60

To Lieutenant General John Burgoyne, March 11 . . 61
Exchange of courtesies—Sympathy for his situation.

To George William Fairfax, March 11 62
Management of his Virginia property—Personal news.

To Captain Amos Wilkinson and Captain-Lieutenants Patrick Duffey, John Bryce, and George Cottnam, March 11 63
Promotion of Captain-Lieutenant Turnbull.

To Colonel George Gibson, March 11 64
Meat supply—Militia guard of stores—Warrants for execution—Other courts-martial sentences.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Flower, March 11 . 65
Leather for accouterments.

To Major Thomas Forrest, March 11 66
Complaint of rank.

General Orders, March 12 67

To Captain John Barry, March 12 67
His success against British ships.

To Governor George Clinton, March 12 67
Provision supply—Criticism of Putnam.

To Robert R. Livingston, March 12 69
On removal of Putnam from the command of the Highlands—Defense of the posts on Hudson River.

To Sir William Howe, March 12 70
No distinction injurious to Hessian officers—Exchange of General Lee.

To the President of Congress, March 12 72
Exemptions of citizens from captivity—The exchange of General Lee—Enlisting prisoners and deserters—Successes of Captain Barry—Regulation of prices.

General Orders, March 13 74

To the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, March 13 . . 76
Employment of Indians.

Page

To Reverend Israel Evans, March 13 78
Thanks for his sermon.

To Major General William Heath, March 14 . . . 78
Seizure of Daniel Heister by British.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Stephens Smith, March 14 79
Delay of his march.

To Governor William Livingston, March 14 79
The Light Horse—Provisions and deserters—Pulaski.

To the President of Congress, March 14 80
Pulaski's position in the army—His proposition to raise an independent corps—Suggestions.

General Orders, March 14 82

General Orders, March 15 84

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, March 15 . . 86
To appear before Congress.

To Brigadier General John Glover, March 15 . . . 87
His presence in camp.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, March 15 . . 87
His presence in camp—His claim to rank.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Bradford, Junior, March 15 88
Safety of armed galleys in the Delaware.

To Captain Stephen Chambers, March 15 89
Shoes—Cavalry and wagon horses.

To the President of Congress, March 16 90
The command in the Highlands—Appointment of McDougall—Proposed expedition into Canada—Albany an improper place for an arsenal or magazine.

To the President of Congress, March 16 92
Captain Sullivan's claim to pay and rank.

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 16 94
Congress inquiry into loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton—McDougall to command in the Highlands.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 16 . 95
Court of inquiry on Putnam—McDougall to command in the Highlands—Instructions.

Page

General Orders, March 16 97

General Orders, March 17 98

To President James Bowdoin, March 17 98
Enlistment of deserters by Massachusetts towns—Evils and dangers attending the practice.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, and Colonel Edward Wigglesworth, March 17 100
Instructions for inquiry into loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton.

To Governor George Clinton, March 17 101
Garrison of the Highlands—McDougall to command.

To Colonel Henry Emanuel Lutterloh, March 17 . . 102
His resignation.

To the President of Congress, March 17 103
Confusion in management on North River—Slowness of fortification works.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 18 104
Delay in Highland fortification work—McDougall to command.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Bradford, Junior, March 18 105
North Carolina troops on galleys to be returned to camp.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Flower, March 18 . 105
Carriages for cannon to be taken from the galleys.

To Reverend Timothy Dwight, Junior, March 18 . . 105
Dedication of his poem.

To the President of Congress, March 18 106
Embarkation of British.

General Orders, March 18 107

General Orders, March 19 107

To Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades, March 19 108
Subinspectors and brigade inspectors.

To Major Peter Scull, March 19 109
Offering a subinspectorship.

Page

To Colonel Israel Shreve, March 19 109
British troops sent down the Delaware—Shreve to march to protect salt works and collect cattle.

To Governor William Livingston, March 19 110
British force gone down the Delaware.

To the Committee from Congress, March 19 . . . 111
List of Pennsylvania field officers—Colonel Putnam's rank.

To the Board of War, March 20 111
Stores at Reading—British teams captured—Musket, bayonet, and cartridge supply—Battering artillery—Mortar—Hurrying on of recruits.

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 20 113
His return to camp.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, March 20 . 114
Prevention of Quakers going into Philadelphia.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, March 20 114
Command of the cavalry—General instructions.

To the Commanding Officers of Dragoons, March 20 . 115
Discipline of dragoons.

To the Officer Commanding at Alexandria, March 20 . 116
Inoculation of levies.

To Major Peter Scull, March 20 116
Requesting his presence.

To Brigadier General John Cadwalader, March 20 . . 117
Urges him to active service—Suffering of army—Recruiting prospects—Howe's designs.

General Orders, March 20 118

General Orders, March 21 119

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 21 . 119
Recommending Colonel La Radiere.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 21 . 120
Removal of forage—Maryland recruits.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, March 21 . 120
Advance of British—Protection of cattle—Prevention of Quakers going into Philadelphia.

To Colonel Charles Lewis, March 21 121
Resignation.

Page

To Baron Steuben March 21 122
Case of Mr. Ternant.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, March 21 123
Difficulty in procuring Maryland wagons—Provision supply.

To the President of Congress, March 21 124
Lafayette and De Kalb to join the army—Troops ordered to the Highlands—Doctor Rush's charges against Doctor Shippen.

To Lord Stirling, March 21 125
Lieutenant Colonel Wilkinson and the Conway-Gates letter—Arrangement of regiments—Colonel Burr's leave of absence.

To Colonel James Hendricks, March 22 126
His resignation.

To Colonel George Gibson, March 22 127
British prisoners—Sick—Camp kettles.

To Colonel Thomas Procter, March 22 127
Disputes between Major Forrest and Colonel Crane—Amicable settlements.

To Lieutenant Colonel Adam Hubley, March 22 . . 128
Court-martial of Doctor Smith.

To Sir William Howe, March 22 129
Rank of Ethan Allen—Protest against arrest of Robinson and Galt—The case of Brooks; of McMahon and Cameron—Exchange commissioners appointed.

General Orders, March 22 132

General Orders, March 23 133

To Colonel Thomas Procter, Captains Winthrop Sargent, John Doughty, and Jonathan Clark, March 23 134
Bravery of Duplessis—Scarcity of clothing.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, March 24 . 135
Protection of cattle.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, March 24 . . 136
Offer the post of subinspector.

To Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Sherman, March 24 . . 137
Court of inquiry on his conduct.

To the President of Congress, March 24 137
Probable intentions of Howe—Position of the army—General officers—General temper of the army—Troops from North Carolina and Virginia—The posts in the Highlands.

Page

To the President of Congress, March 24 140
Resignation of Colonel Lewis.

General Orders, March 24 140

General Orders, March 25 142

To the Board of War, March 25 143
Inoculation—Strength at Fort Pitt.

To Major General William Heath, March 25 . . . 144
Officers' resignations—Removal of Convention troops—Massachusetts recruits—Deserters as substitutes.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 25 . 146
British embarkation at New York—Need of recruits—Hazen's regiment ordered to Highlands.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, March 25 147
Places where cavalry can be quartered—Condition of dragoons.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, March 25 . . . 147
Raising his corps.

To Colonel David Forman, March 25 148
His salt-works guard to join the army.

To Governor William Livingston, March 25 149
Colonel Forman's salt-works guard—Places for quartering cavalry—Inability to check British incursions into Jersey.

To Governor William Livingston, March 25 151
Suspicions of Mr. Bankson.

To Captain Stephen Chambers, March 26 151
Tory property—Intelligence from Philadelphia.

To Colonel Alexander McClanachan, March 26 . . . 152
Ordering him to camp.

To the Officer Commanding at Albany, March 26 . . 152
Hazen's regiment to go to Fishkill.

To Jean Baptiste Ternant, March 26 153
His appointment to subinspectorship.

To the Commissary of Purchases, March 26 153
Indian meal for inoculation.

Address to the Inhabitants of Virginia, March 26 . . 154
Vouching for Johnston Smith.

To Abraham Hite, March 26 154
Introducing Johnston Smith.

Page

General Orders, March 26 155

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 27 . 157
Route of cattle and stores coming from the eastward.

To Major General John Armstrong, March 27 . . . 157
Delay in reenforcing army—Chance of British attack—Supernumerary officers—Teams furnished to enemy—Mischief done by British officers who are prisoners—Hopes General Potter will return to army—Pennsylvania Militia quota.

To Governor Patrick Henry, March 27 159
An anonymous attack—Invites censure when deserved.

General Orders, March 27 161

General Orders, March 28 162

To Governor Patrick Henry, March 28 164
Desires approbation of his country—Doctor Rush the supposed writer of the anonymous letter—Object of the cabal—Virginia's exertions for clothing—Commissary management.

To Francis Hopkinson, March 28 165
Case of Captains Robinson and Galt—Removal of stores.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 28 . 166
Removal of hay—Embarkation at New York—Safety of his cannon.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, March 28 . 168
Instructions for his guidance in Virginia.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Temple, March 28 . 168
Equipping his dragoons.

To Governor Richard Caswell, March 28 169
Clothing for North Carolina troops.

To Reverend John Ettwein, March 28 170
Continental hospital at Lititz.

To the President of Congress, March 29 171
Movements of British.

To James Lovell, March 29 172
Probable evacuation of Rhode Island—French encouragement of West India trade.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, March 29 . . 173
His rank.

To Sir William Howe, March 29 173
Meeting of exchange commissioners.

General Orders, March 29 173

Page

General Orders, March 30 174

To Colonel William Russell, March 30 175
Assembling his regiment.

General Orders, March 31 176

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 31 . . . 177
Location of grain and hay magazines.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 31 . 178
British troops sent from New York—Practicability of attacking that city.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, March 31 . 179
Removal of inhabitants not practicable.

To Major Isaac Beall, March 31 180
Resignation.

To President James Bowdoin, March 31 180
Untrustworthiness of British deserter recruits—Need of Massachusetts levies—Inoculation of recruits—Need of clothing.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 31 181
State of the army—Howe's intentions—Levies should be sent forward—Connecticut troops well provided for.

To Baron von Riedesel, March 31 184
His exchange application—Exchange negotiations.

Thoughts upon a Plan of Operation for Campaign 1778, March 185

General Orders, April 1 194

To the President of Congress, April 1 195
Arrival of British transports—St. Clair's trial.

To Thomas McKean, April 1 196
Witnesses from Philadelphia in the trial of counterfeiters.

To Lord Stirling and Other General Officers, April 1 . 197
The settlement of rank.

To Colonel William Grayson, Lieutenant Colonels Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton, and Elias Boudinot, Esquire, April 1 197
Resolves of Congress for their guidance.

To Captain Henry Lee, April 1 198
The offer of an aideship.

Page

To Ezekiel Cheever, April 2 198
Cleaning of arms.

General Orders, April 2 199

General Orders, April 3 201

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, April 3 . . 202
Forwarding recruits.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, April 3 203
Dragoon escort for exchange commissioners—A spy suspect.

To Colonel Josias Carvil Hall, April 3 204
His sentence for disobedience of orders.

To James Mease, April 3 205
Clothing for the 16 Additional Continental regiments.

To the President of Congress, April 3 205
Recommending Captain Lee for promotion and an enlarged command.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, April 4 . . 206
Instructions for inspecting hospitals.

To the Officers Commanding at the Several Hospitals, April 4 209
General McIntosh's commands to be obeyed.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, April 4 . . 209
Neutrality of Newtown.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, April 4 209
Powder and ball—Civilians taken in arms to be delivered to civil authority—Tories at Billingsport.

To Colonel David Mason, April 4 210
Inoculation of recruits—Resignations—Incapable men received as recruits.

To Colonel John H. Stone, April 4 211
His wound and resignation.

To Colonel William Grayson, Lieutenant Colonels Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton, and Elias Boudinot, Esquire, April 4 212
Powers as exchange commissioners.

To Major John Jameson, April 4 213
Purchase of horses.

Page

To Sir William Howe, April 4 213
His objection to Germantown as place of meeting of exchange commissioners—Newtown.

To Louis A. J. B. Chevalier de Cambray Digny, April 4 . 215
Congress the appointing power.

To Captain Denis Nicholas Cottineau de Kloguene, April 4 215
His arrival with supplies.

To the President of Congress, April 4 216
Sensibility wounded—Embarrassed by Congress in exchange negotiations—Difficulties—General Lee, Colonel Lee, and Major Swasey—Captain Cottineau's cargo.

General Orders, April 4 220

General Orders, April 5 220

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 5 . . . 221
Mrs. Pemberton's request.

To Mrs. Mary Pemberton, April 5 221
Referring her to the State of Pennsylvania.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 6 . . 222
Kosciuszko to join the army.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, April 6 222
Court-martial matters—Tories at Billingsport.

To Colonel Morgan Lewis, April 6 223
Colonel Hay to join the army.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 6 . . . 223
Permission for Quaker ladies to pass.

General Orders, April 6 224

General Orders, April 7 225

To Major General William Heath, April 8 226
Appointments—Recall of furloughed men—Delay of recruits.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 8 . . 227
British Fleet from New York—Surprise attack on New York—Furloughed men—Inoculation.

General Orders, April 8 228

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, April 9 . 229
Application for leave of absence.

Page

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, April 9 230
Drafts for Pulaski's corps.

To the Committee from Congress, April 9 230
Appointment of officers to Pulaski's corps.

General Orders, April 9 231

General Orders, April 10 232

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, April 10 . . 233
His rank.

To Major Michael Ryan, April 10 234
His disputed rank.

To the President of Congress, April 10 235
Authority to call out militia—Inexpedient to exercise it—Arrangement of the army—Necessity of making provision for officers—Personal interest in the matter—Prospects of recruiting in New England and elsewhere—Evils of delayed action—Resignations in the Virginia line—The question of clothing—Lafayette and De Kalb expected in camp.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 10 . . 241
Pennsylvania's wagon law—Exemption of wagoners from militia duty suggested.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, April 10 242
Appointment offered Major Scull.

To Colonel Rufus Putnam, April 11 243
His rank.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, April 11 . . 243
Trial and punishment of civilians.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, April 11 244
Neglect of cavalry officers—Their arrest—Lieutenant Craig's rank.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Parke, April 11 245
His arrest and trial.

To Robert Erskine, April 11 246
Wishes to see him.

To Francis Hopkinson and John Wharton, April 11 . 247
Case of Captains Robinson and Galt.

To Governor William Livingston, April 11 247
Captain Arnold—Trade with the enemy—Future need of militia.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 11 . . 248
Need of 1,000 militia.

Page

General Orders, April 11 249

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 12 . 250
Troops to be withdrawn from Wilmington—Orders for his march.

To Major Henry Lee, April 12 251
Promotion.

General Orders, April 12 252

General Orders, April 13 253

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 13 . 254
Stores at Head of Elk and Charlestown—Postponing march.

To Colonel Matthias Ogden, April 13 255
Disapproval of attempt to liberate American prisoners on Long Island.

To Governor William Livingston, April 14 256
Regrets inability to station Continentals in the lower counties of Jersey—Mawhood's summons and Hand's answer.

To Lord Stirling, April 14 257
Meeting of general officers.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, April 14 258
Sentences of deserters.

To Colonel Lewis Nicola, April 14 258
Punishment of thieves.

To the Officer Commanding the Second Continental Dragoons, April 14 259
Poor condition of dragoon horses.

General Orders, April 14 259

To Captain John Barry, April 15 261
Officers' paroles—Varnum's men to be returned.

To Governor William Livingston, April 15 262
Sentences of civilians by court-martial—Case of Morse.

General Orders, April 15 263

General Orders, April 16 264

To Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston, April 16 . . 266
Entrapment of British parties.

To Colonel David Mason, April 16 267
Illegal court-martial.

Page

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 17 . . 267
Frauds in quartermaster and commissary departments—Character of Patrick Maguire.

To the President of Congress, April 17 268
Introducing a Mr. Ernest.

To James Mease, April 17 269
Difficulties caused by his distance from the army—Complaints—Stoppages for clothing.

General Orders, April 17 270

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 18 . 272
Tory insurrection—Trade with the enemy.

General Orders, April 18 273

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, April 18 274
Untrained cavalry—Inoculation of recruits—Natives for cavalry.

To the President of Congress, April 18 275
Sending gazettes in which are forged letters.

To the President of Congress, April 18 276
Confidence of Congress—Exchange negotiations without results—Calling out the militia—Lord North's conciliatory bills—Congress should expose the injustice and fraud.

To Governor Patrick Henry, April 19 278
Purchasing commissary appointment—Change in Commissary General—Fattening cattle.

To Sir William Howe, April 19 279
Exchange of Stephen Lowery.

General Orders, April 19 280

General Orders, April 20 281

To the President of Congress, April 20 281
Authenticity of the Conciliatory Bill.

To the General Officers, April 20 282
Plan of campaign to be decided upon.

To Joseph Kirkbride, April 20 283
Trial of civilians—Dismantling galleys—Shooting tories.

To John Banister, April 21 284
Delays in arranging army—Resignation of officers and the remedy—Contrast between position of officers in British and American establishments—Patriotism not sufficient to mantain army—Army should be put on a respectable footing—Army's value in an accommodation—Attitude of France—A European alliance desirable—Need of ability

Page

in Congress—Nothing short of independence can be accepted—North's bills and speech—Jealousy in Congress of the army—Fear of a standing army—Sufferings of the army a pledge of its obedience—Remonstrances and complaints—Volunteers—Suggests offer of pardon to Tories.

General Orders, April 21 293

To Major General Charles Lee, April 22 295
His exchange—Military suggestions.

To Governor William Livingston, April 22 295
Lord North's bills and speech in Governor Tryon's letters—Forged resolution of Congress—Suggests that the States pardon Tories.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 22 . . 297
Gates to command the Northern Department—Provision for officers and pending resignations.

General Orders, April 22 298

General Orders, April 23 299

To Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Campbell, April 23 . 300
His exchange.

To the President of Congress, April 23 300
North's propositions—A forged resolve on drafting—Plan of campaign—Clinton to succeed Howe.

To Francis Lightfoot Lee and John Banister, April 23 . 302
Additional bounty for Virginia troops.

To Governor George Clinton, April 24 303
Efforts to trace a box of money.

To Major General Horatio Gates, April 24 303
His presence desired in camp.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, April 24 304
His presence desired at a council of war.

To Baron de Kalb, April 24 304
His presence desired.

To Major General John Armstrong, April 24 . . . 305
His presence desired at a council.

To Thomas Turner, April 25 305
Present of pistols.

To Gouverneur Morris, April 25 305
The composition of the council of war—Commander of artillery should be present—Antagonism in Congress—Resignations.

Page

To the President of Congress, April 25 307
Arrival of commissioners from England.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, April 25 308
Americans captured at Cooper's ferry—Positions of his troops.

General Orders, April 25 308

To Major General William Tryon, April 26 309
Circulation of the conciliatory bills in the army—Asks Tryon to circulate a resolve of Congress among the British.

To Governor William Livingston, April 26 310
Deserters attending flag—The case of Hatfield—New Jersey Militia—Letter for Tryon.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, April 26 . . 311
Pennsylvania armed militia.

General Orders, April 26 312

General Orders, April 27 313

To the President of Congress, April 27 313
Action of Congress on North's bills—Council of war—Need of money.

To the Board of War, April 27 314
Few workmen making cartridges.

To Robert Morris, April 27 315
His report of inactivity at elaboratories.

To Samuel Chase, April 27 316
British imprisonment of civilians—Exchange of Bedford.

General Orders, April 28 317

General Orders, April 29 317

To Major General Israel Putnam, April 29 319
Recruiting prospects—Plan of operations.

To Major General William Heath, April 29 320
Departure of Burgoyne—Enlistment of deserters—Their conduct.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, April 29 322
Difficulty in equipping cavalry—Untrained horses.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 30 . 323
Court-martial of John Derrick—Arrival of news of recognition of independence by France.

To Governor George Clinton, April 30 324
Conduct of Indians—Gates's command—Protection of western frontier.

Page

To Pierre Penet, April 30 325
Acknowledging presents and sword knots.

To Henry Laurens, April 30 326
Crisis at hand—Representation in Congress—Nothing short of independence can do—Necessity of providing for officers—Submission of question to States—Washington's lack of information.

To Thevenau Francy, April 30 328
Letter for Penet.

To the President of Congress, April 30 328
The inspectorship—Steuben's fitness for the place—Organization—Fleury's employment.

To the President of Congress, May 1 331
Oath of allegiance to officers—Provision for their future—Intelligence—The treaty with France.

To the President of Congress, May 1 333
Papers on loss of Ticonderoga.

To the Board of War, May 1 333
Exchange of General Thompson—State of elaboratories—Armorers.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 1 . . 335
The French alliance.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 1 . . 335
Training the army under Steuben—Advantages—Vicious step contracted.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 1 . . 336
Assistance to a deputy quartermaster general.

To Comte Pulaski, May 1 337
His enlisting British prisoners.

To Lord Stirling, May 1 338
Payment of a claim.

To Colonel George Baylor, May 1 338
Horses and recruits—Need of arms, swords, and pistols by dragoons—Cornet appointments.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, May 1 339
Expenditures.

To Francis Wade, May 1 340
His quartermaster appointment.

General Orders, May 1 341

General Orders, May 2 342

Page

To the President of Congress, May 3 343
Employment of Indians—Counteracting British temptations.

To Colonel George Baylor, May 3 344
Appointment in his regiment.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, May 3 . . 345
British surprise of his force.

General Orders, May 3 345

General Orders, May 4 346

To Colonel Josias Carvil Hall, May 4 347
Recruits to march to army.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, May 4 347
Recruiting the German battalion.

To the President of Congress, May 4 348
The French alliance.

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 5 348
Forwarding recruits.

To Major General William Heath, May 5 349
Necessity of effort in spite of French alliance—Forwarding recruits—Exchange of prisoners.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 5 . . . 351
No relaxation of effort.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 5 . . 351
Forwarding recruits from the east—Danger of confiding too much in the new alliance—Possible movements of the enemy.

General Orders, May 5 353

General Orders, May 6 356

To the President of Congress, May 7 357
Chevalier de la Neuville.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 7 . . . 357
Purpose of his detachment—Disorderly conduct of troops.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, May 7 358
Suppression of intercourse with Philadelphia—Force sent into Jersey—Arms.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, May 7 359
Epaulettes and sword knot.

To Commodore John Hazelwood, May 7 360
Arms for Colonel Shreve.

Page

General Orders, May 7 360

Council of War, May 8 363

General Orders, May 9 366

To the Board of War, May 9 367
Survey work ordered by the board—Engineering work.

To Richard, Lord Howe, May 10 368
Request for release of Chase.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, May 11 . . . 369
Pennsylvania Militia—Difficulties—Can not dispense with militia—Disuse of substitution practice.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, May 11 370
Calling out militia—Difficulties—Preparations.

To the President of Congress, May 11 372
Howe's offer to exchange prisoners.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 11 . . 373
Substitute frauds—Gates to command on North River.

To Brigadier General John Lacey, Junior, May 11 . . 374
His relief by General Potter.

To Lord Stirling, May 11 374
Slowness of fortification work—Oaths to officers.

General Orders, May 11 375

General Orders, May 12 377

To Governor William Livingston, May 12 377
Strength of militia—Impracticability of drawing together a large force—Loss of Continental frigates.

To the President of Congress, May 12 379
General McIntosh to command at Fort Pitt—Exchange of officers—Case of Lieutenant Colonel Dirks—Loss of Continental frigates—Ethan Allen—Message from the French King to the Court of London.

To Lieutenant Colonel Morgan Connor, May 12 . . 382
Release of a prisoner.

To Major General William Heath, May 13 382
Completing Massachusetts battalions—French alliance.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, May 13 . . 383
Destruction of Continental frigates.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, May 13 384
Captors of British Light Horse.

Page

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, May 13 385
Condition of dragoon horses.

To President Thomas Wharton, Junior, May 14 . . . 386
Council's stoppage of arms.

To William Henry, May 14 386
Detention of arms by Pennsylvania.

General Orders, May 14 387

General Orders, May 15 388

To Major General Philip Schuyler, May 15 389
Disposition of the Indians—Not wanted at the main army—Tousard's party should be sent back—The French alliance and its effect on England's measures.

To Brigadier General Thomas Nelson, Junior, May 15 . 392
Thanks for raising cavalry—Carbines—France's aid.

To Colonel George Baylor, May 15 394
Purchase of horses.

To Governor Patrick Henry, May 16 394
Thanks for present—French alliance.

To the Board of War, May 16 395
Transportation of stores from south—Case of Captains Robinson and Galt—Establishment of stages to eastern States for transportation of stores—Pay difficulties.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 16 . . . 397
Forage supply on road to North River—Spy to go into New York.

To James Mease, May 16 398
Complaints—To come immediately to headquarters.

General Orders, May 16 399

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 17 401
Coming evacuation of Philadelphia—Retention of eastern recruits and other precautions.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 17 . . . 403
Expected evacuation of Philadelphia—Wagon and tent supply—Magazines on the route to North River.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, May 17 404
Need of militia to guard stores at Head of Elk.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 17 . . 405
His position—Uncertainty of British intentions.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 17 . . 406
Militia guard for stores at Head of Elk.

Page

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 17 407
Artillery to be in readiness—Small arms.

To Major Samuel French, May 17 408
Cartridge supply.

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, May 17 408
Magazines of provisions on road to North River.

To Ezekiel Cheever, May 17 409
Forwarding of arms.

To Philip Van Rensselaer, May 17 409
Need of arms.

To Marquis de Lafayette, May 17 410
Refusal of officers of Woodford's brigade to take oath—Peculiarity of the refusal—The key to their scruples.

General Orders, May 17 411

General Orders, May 18 412

To Gouverneur Morris, May 18 413
Half pay—Regulation of quartermaster and commissary departments — The council at camp — Mifflin's conduct — Conway again scheming.

To the President of Congress, May 18 415
Announcing half-pay resolution to army—Reported evacuation of Philadelphia—Detachment under Lafayette—American prisoners in the hands of the enemy—Arms and clothing.

To the Board of War, May 18 417
Militia at Easton and elsewhere.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 18 418
Approaching evacuation of Philadelphia.

To the Marquis de Lafayette, May 18 418
Instructions for his detachment.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 19 . . 420
Court-martial of Jetson—Can not permit flour to go into Philadelphia—Scarcity of arms.

To Colonel William Russell, May 19 422
General McIntosh to command on the western frontier.

To Colonel David Mason, May 19 423
Return or resignation.

To President Jeremiah Powell, May 19 423
Need of drafts—Prevention of enlistment of deserters and prisoners—Preparations to evacuate Philadelphia.

Page

General Orders, May 19 425

To Major General William Heath, May 20 426
Relief of guard at Reading—Officers resigned.

To Brigadier General John Stark, May 20 427
Orders to join Sullivan.

To Colonel Robert Lettis Hooper, May 20 427
Guard for wagons from Boston.

To Captain Nathaniel Hutchins, May 20 428
Guard of wagons.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 20 428
Strength of his force—Belief in coming evacuation of Philadelphia.

To Governor William Livingston, May 21 429
Indications of coming evacuation of Philadelphia—Clothing from France.

To the President of Congress, May 21 429
McIntosh to command on western frontier—His expense account.

General Orders, May 21 430

General Orders, May 22 432

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, May 22 433
Virginia drafts.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 22–23 . 434
Removal of stores—Militia—Chance of an attack—Intentions of the enemy.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, May 23 436
Case of Hamet—West Jersey drafts to be returned—East Jersey to come on to camp—Lieutenant Rhea—Preparations of enemy.

To Major Benjamin Day, May 23 437
His resignation.

To Elias Boudinot, May 23 437
British treatment of prisoners—His presence in camp—His successor.

To Governor Patrick Henry, May 23 438
Recruits from Virginia—Deficiency and resignations.

To the Board of War, May 23 439
Troops sent to Fort Pitt—Lieutenant Colonel Butler, Colonel Gibson, and Colonel Crawford.

To Sir William Howe, May 23 441
Exchange negotiations.

Page

General Orders, May 23 441

General Orders, May 24 442

To the President of Congress, May 24 443
Prisoner matters—British move against Lafayette—Memorial of North Carolina officers.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, May 24 . . 445
Intention of enemy—Opposition to British if they march through Jersey.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, May 24 446
Concentration of cavalry—Ill-conditioned horses.

To Major Richard Campbell, May 24 446
Move of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 25 447
Movements of British—Exchange of British convalescents.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 25 . . 448
Orders for his guidance in case of evacuation of Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 25 . . 449
To take position near Chadds Ford—Employment of spies.

To Richard Henry Lee, May 25 450
The spurious letters—The French alliance—Movements consequent upon an evacuation of Philadelphia—Want of regimental regulations—Recruiting in Virginia.

To Robert Morris, May 25 453
Present from Mr. Governeur—The situation.

General Orders, May 25 453

General Orders, May 26 454

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, May 26 455
Case of Mr. Chace—Expected evacuation of Philadelphia.

To John Parke Custis, May 26 456
Deed for the land—Lands as investment—Public matters.

To Sir William Howe, May 26 458
Captains Robinson and Galt.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 26 458
Interference with arms shipment—Arms in camp—The shipment to come on.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 26 460
General Stark to join him.

Page

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, May 26 . . 460
Appointment to command on western frontiers.

To Brigadier General John Stark, May 26 461
To join Sullivan.

To Captain Lachlan McIntosh, May 27 461
Appointment to Western department.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 27 . . 462
His brigade's want of shirts.

General Orders, May 27 462

General Orders, May 28 463

Arrangement of Army and Route of March to the North River, May 28 465

To Vice President George Bryan, May 28 467
Death of President Wharton—Rumor of Lafayette's appointment—Measures taken on expected evacuation of Philadelphia.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, May 28 . . 468
Preparations of enemy—Condition of army.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, May 28 469
Countermand of orders for cavalry—Unfit horses to be sent to the quartermaster department.

To Colonel William Russell, May 28 470
Ordering him to army.

To the President of Congress, May 28 471
Evacuation of Philadelphia—British activity there and at New York.

To the President of Congress, May 28 472
Introducing Colonel Gibson.

To Governor William Greene, May 29 473
Congratulatory.

To Governor George Clinton, May 29 473
Indians—Reasons for inability to accomplish anything against British.

To Henry Laurens, May 29 474
Disagreement among the Commissioners at Paris—British peace commissioners—Delay in military arrangements—Half pay.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 29 476
Neglect of States to furnish their quotas of troops—Army under marching orders.

To the Board of General Officers, May 29 477
Lieutenant Colonel Regnier's rank.

Page

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 29 . . 478
Gates's stoppage of arms—His position.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 29 . . 479
Orders if the British cross Jersey.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 29 479
Imprisonment of Hammell.

To Colonel Thomas Hartley, May 29 480
Court-martial proceedings.

To Lieutenant Colonel James Innes, May 29 481
His return to camp.

To Colonel Josiah Parker, May 29 481
His return to camp.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, May 29 481
Ordered to the North River.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, May 29 482
Intercourse with Philadelphia.

To Gouverneur Morris, May 29 482
Rulers of mankind—British politics and intentions of their army—No brigade can be spared—What to do with Putnam—Exploit of Lafayette—Some fixed rules of promotion necessary—Contributions to be levied on Philadelphia.

General Orders, May 29 486

General Orders, May 30 487

Instructions to Major General Charles Lee, May 30 . . 489

To Governor Patrick Henry, May 30 490
Return of the Virginia drafts—Route of the enemy.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 30 . . 491
To disencumber himself of prisoners and Tories—Protection of stores at Head of Elk.

To Landon Carter, May 30 492
Recollection of friends—Distresses and perilous situation of the army—Canada not joined to the Union—Condition of the army—The Conway Cabal—Congress not involved—North's bills—Future prospects—The spurious letters.

To Governor George Clinton, May 31 496
Rule of promotion.

To Sir Henry Clinton, May 31 496
Declining an interview.

General Orders, May 31 497
To the President of Congress, May 31 498
Enemy still in Philadelphia—Stores and supplies in the city.
To John Augustine Washington, May 500
Spurious letters—Other forgeries of the British—Crisis of affairs—Prices—French alliance—Recruits.
Declaration on Prisoners, May 502
Exchange principles.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

General George Washington's oath of allegiance to the United States, May 12, 1778 . Frontispiece

Congress publication of resolve decreeing the death penalty for killing or kidnaping citizens, February 27, 1778 . . . Facing page 72

A general return of sick from Valley Forge at the Manheim Hospital, April 1, 1778 . Facing page 170

The Pennsylvania Gazette containing Lord North's conciliatory speech of February 19, 1778 . . . . . Facing page 300

Congress publication of resolve recommending exemption from militia duty of all British deserters, May 22, 1778 . . . . Facing page 404

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

*To THE COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS

Valley-forge, March 1, 1778.

Gentlemen: As I do not recollect your determination respecting the resolve of Congress, in the case of Woodford &ca. Mr. Harrison[1] waits upon you for that purpose; and to explain the matter so far as it relates to Weedon and Scott.[2]

By him you will receive the proposals for collecting Cavalry. I also send, for your perusal, a Letter &ca. just received from Genl. Howe; which shews in a very conspicuous point of view, the advantage we give him, by suffering one power to counteract another; and taking things up through improper Channels, and upon hasty information, which was the case of that given by Mr. Boudinot.

Will Putnam, or Heath do for the Command at Rhode Island? If not, it is hard to furnish Tools that cannot be used, and yet expect work from them.[3]

The appointment of Genl Officers cannot be delayed without injuring the Service. Our arrangements will be the more imperfect, and we less fit for the field, the longer they are delayed; however, as these are matters that cannot have escaped[4] the

[1]Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.
[2]The rank dispute between these generals.
[3]The draft, in Washington's writing, was first written: "tis hard to give me Tools I cannot work with, and expect nevertheless that business must be done."
[4]First written, "that must strike."

Comee. I shall only add, that with sincere esteem and regard, I am, etc.

P. S. Is it not the present expectation of the Comee. that Genl. Green will come into the Qr. Mrs. department? [As Genl. Portail is pressing to know the Comee's decision relative to the Engineer recomd. by him, and a real want of these People appear I should also be glad to know what to expect and say to him on this head.][5]

*To BRYAN FAIRFAX

Valley forge, March 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. of Decr. came safe to my hands after a considerable delay in its passage.[6] The sentiments you have expressed of me in this Letter are highly flattering, meriting my warmest acknowledgements, as I have too good an Opinion of your sincerity and candour to believe that you are capable of unmeaning professions and speaking a language foreign from your Heart. The friendship I ever professed, and felt for you, met with no diminution from the difference in our political Sentiments. I know the rectitude of my own intentions, and believing in the sincerity of yours,

[5] The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 33. The part in brackets is in the letter sent and not in the draft.

[6] Bryan Fairfax had returned to Virginia after attempting to go to England to live because his political views were so far out of accord with his Virginia friends and neighbors. He had repaired to Continental Army headquarters and obtained from Washington a passport to go to New York. Arrived there, he found that the British required him to take certain oaths before allowing him to go to England. Fairfax's conscience would not permit him to subscribe to such restrictions, and he returned to Virginia, where he remained throughout the war, unmolested and respected. After his return home he wrote to Washington (Dec. 8, 1777), to which the above letter is a reply: "There are Times when Favours conferred make a greater Impression than at others, for, tho' I have received many, and hope I have not been unmindful of them, yet that, at a Time your Popularity was at the highest and mine at the lowest, and when it is so common for Men's Resentments to run high agst those that differ from them in Opinion You should act with your wonted Kindness towards me, hath affected me more than any Favour I have received; and could not be believed by some in N: York, it being above the Run of common Minds." Fairfax's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

lamented, though I did not condemn, your renunciation of the creed I had adopted. Nor do I think any person, or power, ought to do it, whilst your conduct is not opposed to the general Interest of the people and the measures they are pursuing; the latter, that is our actions, depending upon ourselves, may be controuled, while the powers of thinking originating in higher causes, cannot always be moulded to our wishes.

The determinations of Providence are all ways wise; often inscrutable, and though its decrees appear to bear hard upon us at times is nevertheless meant for gracious purposes; in this light I cannot help viewing your late disappointment; for if you had been permitted to have gone to england, unrestrained even by the rigid oaths which are administred on those occns. your feelings as a husband, Parent, &ca. must have been considerably wounded in the prospect of a long, perhaps lasting seperation from your nearest relatives. What then must they have been if the obligation of an oath had left you without a Will? Your hope of being instrumental in restoring Peace would prove as unsubstantial as mist before the Noon days Sun and would as soon dispel: for believe me Sir great Britain understood herself perfectly well in this dispute but did not comprehend America. She meant as Lord Campden in his late speech in Parlt. clearly, and explicitly declared, to drive America into rebellion[7] that her own purposes might be more

[7] Charles Pratt, Baron Camden, in the debate on the reply to the King's speech at the opening of Parliament (Nov. 18, 1777) referring to some of the preliminary steps in the contest, had said: "The people of America showed great dissatisfaction, but that did not fully answer the intentions of government. It was not dissatisfaction, but rebellion, that was sought; dissatisfaction might furnish a pretence for adding to the intolerable oppressions, that those people had for a series of years groaned under; but nothing short of something in the shape of rebellion, or nearly approaching to it, could create a decent apology for slaughter, conquest, and unconditional submission." In regard to the declaration that Massachusetts was in open rebellion, Camden had charged: "But all this did not do; the New Englanders were resolved not to verify the address; they were determined not to be rebels; but only to prepare, should the worst happen, to be in a situation to defend themselves. Something more was still wanting, and that was obtained. Our troops were ordered to act effectively; and self-defence was styled actual and declared rebellion." (See Almon's *Parliamentary Register,* vol. x, pp. 30, 31.)

fully answered by it but take this along with it, that this Plan originating in a firm belief, founded on misinformation, that no effectual opposition would or could be made, they little dreamt of what has happened and are disappd. in their views; does not every act of administration from the Tea Act to the present Session of Parliament declare this in plain and self evidt. Characters? Had the Comrs. any powers to treat with America? If they meant Peace, would Lord Howe have been detaind in England 5 Months after passing the Act? Would the powers of these Comrs. have been confined to mere acts of grace, upon condition of absolute submission? No, surely, No! they meant to drive us into what they termed rebellion, that they might be furnished with a pretext to disarm and then strip us of the rights and privileges of Englishmen and Citizens. If they were actuated by principles of justice, why did they refuse indignantly to accede to the terms which were humbly supplicated before hostilities commenced and this Country deluged in Blood; and now make their principal Officers and even the Comrs. themselves say, that these terms are just and reasonable; Nay that more will be granted than we have yet asked, if we will relinquish our Claim to Independency. What Name does such conduct as this deserve? and what punishment is there in store for the Men who have distressed Millions, involved thousands in ruin, and plunged numberless families in inextricable woe? Could that wch. is just and reasonable now, have been unjust four Years ago? If not upon what principles, I say does Administration act? they must either be wantonly wicked and cruel, or (which is only anr. mode of describing the same thing) under false colours are now endeavouring to deceive the great body of the people, by industriously propagating a belief that G. B. is willing to offer any, and that we will accept of no terms; thereby hoping to poison and disaffect the Minds of those who wish for peace, and create feuds and dissentions

among ourselves. In a word, having less dependance now, in their Arms than their Arts, they are practising such low and dirty tricks, that Men of Sentiment and honr. must blush at their Villainy, among other manœuvres, in this way they are counterfeiting Letters, and publishing them, as intercepted ones of mine to prove that I am an enemy to the present measures, and have been led into them step by step still hoping that Congress would recede from their present claims. I am, etc.

To JOHN CORYELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 1, 1778.

Sir: I am very anxious to have all the continental Flat Boats below Trenton carried up the River, as far as Easton or near it that they may be intirely out of the enemy's reach. I have desired the Gentlemen of the Navy Board to order Commodore Hazlewood to collect all those and carry them up, as far as Trenton and when he has got them there to let you know it. I shall therefore be exceedingly obliged to you, if you will collect a proper number of hands, who are used to carry Boats thro' the Falls and go down for them when you have notice. Or if you do not receive such notice in a few days, the Men may as well go down to Bordentown where the boats are and bring them up from thence. There are a number of Cannon and some Stores there which I want carried to a place of safety. If you think the Boats can be taken thro' the falls with the Cannon in them, it will save much expence and secure them perfectly. You are to apply to Messrs. Hopkinson and Wharton of the Continental Navy Board at Bordentown, for the Cannon, if they can be carried up in the Boats.

I see, by a Letter of yours to Colo. Lutterloh, that you want Money for these purposes. You may hire the Men for doing this Service upon an assurance of their being paid the moment it is

performed. And you will therefore make out the account when you have finished, and apply directly to me for the Money, when it shall be paid with thanks. I am &c.[8]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 27th. Ulto. was delivered to me by Express and that of the 28th. by Colo. Proctor, who saw the British Ships and Craft on their return, they had passed Marcus Hook. He says it was reported that they had burnt Salem, he does not know the truth of this, but he saw a great smoke in that quarter.

When I heard last from Genl. Wayne he was at Haddonfield, and I hope will return safe with his detachment and the Cattle he has collected.[9]

In mine of the 25th. Feby. you will find directions about the Officers Wives taken in the Brig Symetry. I shall be glad to know whether you have ever found the physical Manuscripts that were on board that Vessel, as the Gentleman to whom they belong has wrote to me again concerning them. I am, etc.[8]

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, March 1, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 27th. Ulto., and in answer to your question respecting the right of command in Officers of equal rank in the Infantry and Cavalry, I am to inform you that there is no other preeminence in our Service than what arises from Seniority. The Officer whose Commission is of

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[9] The British attempted to surprise Wayne but failed. His letter to Washington (February 26), describing the attempt, is in the *Washington Papers*.

prior date commands all those of the same grade indiscriminately whether Horse or foot.

You will afford General Wayne all the assistance in your power, and the rather as the Service in which he is engaged is of great importance. A sufficient number to furnish Men for keeping a look out, and preventing any sudden enterprise of the Enemy against his parties is all that is requisite. I am &ca.[10]

To FRANCIS HOPKINSON AND JOHN WHARTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 1, 1778.

Gentlemen: I am informed that a Number of the continental flat Boats still remain at Bordentown. I wrote to Commodore Hazelwood to have them removed higher up the River, but why he has not done it I do not know. I am very apprehensive that the Enemy will one day or other make an excursion and destroy our Vessels, Boats and Stores at that place. To prevent as much of this as possible, I shall esteem it as a favour if you will, upon your return, have all the flat Boats sent up as far as Trenton, and if Commodore Hazelwood has not hands enough with him to carry them up the Falls I will write to Coryell and desire him to employ people to do it. These Boats may probably be of the greatest importance to us in the course of the Campaign; and I therefore beg that your first attention may be paid to them.

As I see no great prospect of the Gallies being of any use to us while the Enemy have their Ships of War at Philadelphia, I submit it to you whether it would not be better to have the Cannon and Stores taken out of them and the Hulks carried up the Creeks and sunk. From repeated misfortunes we have lost the greatest part of our heavy Cannon at our different posts

[10] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

and we ought therefore to be as careful as possible of the remainder. I am informed that the Cannon taken out of the Continental, State and private Vessels yet remain at Bordentown to a very considerable amount. I could therefore wish that means might be fallen upon to remove them from the Water Side, some distance back into the Country from whence they may be brought occasionally. I also think that every kind of public Stores should be removed from thence if possible, for as the Enemy have the Command of the Water they may at any time destroy or carry them off. I make no doubt but the Gentlemen of the State Navy Board will chearfully cooperate with you in what respects their Department.[11] I have the honor etc.

P. S. If the Commodore carries the Boats no further than Trenton he should give Coryell notice that he may come down for them. It will be worth considering whether the Cannon cannot be carried up the River in the Boats.[12]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, March 1, 1778.

Parole Arnold. Countersigns Ashford, Almbury.

The Commander in Chief again takes occasion to return his warmest thanks to the virtuous officers and soldiery of this Army for that persevering fidelity and Zeal which they have uniformly manifested in all their conduct. Their fortitude not only under the common hardships incident to a military life,

[11] Hopkinson and Wharton replied the same day that all the boats had been removed up the Delaware "above two months ago" and that they would exert themselves to secure the cannon and stores at Bordentown. There was some friction between the Continental Navy Board and the Pennsylvania State Navy, so Hopkinson and Wharton suggested that Washington write to Commodore Hazelwood direct, as they did not "know how even a Recommendation from us to Commodore Hazelwood would be received." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

but also under the additional sufferings to which the peculiar situation of these States have exposed them, clearly proves them worthy the enviable privelege of contending for the rights of human nature, the *Freedom and Independence* of their Country. The recent Instance of uncomplaining Patience during the scarcity of provisions in Camp is a fresh proof that they possess in an eminent degree the spirit of soldiers and the magninimity of Patriots. The few refractory individuals who disgrace themselves by murmurs it is to be hoped have repented such unmanly behaviour, and resolved to emulate the noble example of their associates upon every trial which the customary casualties of war may hereafter throw in their way. Occasional distress for want of provisions and other necessaries is a spectacle that frequently occurs in every army and perhaps there never was one which has been in general so plentifully supplied in respect to the former as ours. Surely we who are free Citizens in arms engaged in a struggle for every thing valuable in society and partaking in the glorious task of laying the foundation of an *Empire,* should scorn effeminately to shrink under those accidents and rigours of War which mercenary hirelings fighting in the cause of lawless ambition, rapine and devastation, encounter with cheerfulness and alacrity, we should not be merely equal, we should be superior to them in every qualification that dignifies the man or the soldier in proportion as the motive from which we act and the final hopes of our Toils, are superior to theirs. Thank Heaven! our Country abounds with provision and with prudent management we need not apprehend want for any length of time. Defects in the Commissaries department, Contingencies of weather and other temporary impediments have subjected and may again subject us to a deficiency for a few days, but soldiers! American soldiers! will despise the

meanness of repining at such trifling strokes of Adversity, trifling indeed when compared to the transcendent *Prize* which will undoubtedly crown their Patience and Perseverence, Glory and Freedom, Peace and Plenty to themselves and the Community; The Admiration of the World, the Love of their Country and the Gratitude of Posterity!

Your General unceasingly employs his thoughts on the means of relieving your distresses, supplying your wants and bringing your labours to a speedy and prosperous issue. Our Parent Country he hopes will second his endeavors by the most vigorous exertions and he is convinced the faithful officers and soldiers associated with him in the great work of rescuing our Country from Bondage and Misery will continue in the display of that patriotic zeal which is capable of smoothing every difficulty and vanquishing every Obstacle.

At a Brigade Court Martial Feby. 27th. whereof Lt. Colo. Burr[13] was President Lieutt. Blackall William Ball of 12th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for disobedience of orders, Insolence and ungentlemanlike behavior. The Court after mature deliberation on the evidence produced are clearly and unanimously of opinion that Lieutt. Ball is not guilty and do therefore unanimously acquit him with the highest honor of all and every of the Articles exhibited against him. The Court do further agree and determine that the charges each and all of them are groundless, frivilous and malicious, that Lt. Ball's behaviour was truly gentlemanlike, his attention and obedience to orders exemplary and his Conduct rather deserving applause than Censure.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Lieutt. Ball to be immediately released from his arrest.

[13] Lieut. Col. Aaron Burr, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Cortland was President, Feby. 25th. Philip Bocker an Inhabitant of this State tried for attempting to carry Provision in to the Enemy at Philadelphia and unanimously acquitted of the charge.

At the same Court Joseph De Haven, an Inhabitant of this State tried for repeatedly going into Philadelphia since the Enemy have been in possession of it and acquitted.

Also Michael Milanberger an Inhabitant of this State tried for Supporting the Enemy with Provision and acquitted.

The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing opinions of the Court and orders the three last mentioned Prisoners to be immediately released from confinement.

At the same Court Jacob Cross an Inhabitant of this State tried for stealing Calves and carrying them into Philadelphia, found guilty of stealing two Calves one of which he carried into Philadelphia, the other he was carrying in when taken, being a breach of a resolution of Congress dated October 8th, '77 extended by another dated December 29th. and do Sentence him to receive two hundred lashes on his bare back well laid on.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be put in Execution on the Grand-Parade tomorrow morning at guard mounting.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Cortland was President Feby. 24th, '78, Joseph Worrell an Inhabitant of the State of Pennsylvania tried for giving intelligence to the Enemy and for acting as guide and pilot to the Enemy; The Court are of opinion the Prisoner is guilty of acting as a guide to the Enemy (and do acquit him of the other charge against him) being a breach of a resolution of Congress dated Octr. 8th, '77, extended by another resolution of Congress dated december 29th, 1777, and they do (upwards of two thirds agreeing) sentence him to suffer death.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders Joseph Worrell to be executed next tuesday at 10 o'Clock in the forenoon.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, March 2, 1778.

Parole Burke. Countersigns Bristol, Bucks.

The General Court-Martial whereof Colo. Cortland is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow ten o'Clock A. M., at the Bake House, whereof Colo. Chandler[14] is appointed President. Each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court. A serjeant from each brigade is to be sent to the Court as orderly, daily.

The Execution of Joseph Worrell is postponed to a future day

Whenever the Brigade Quarter Masters are ordered to furnish the Quarter Master Genl.'s office with any returns from their respective departments and do not immediately comply therewith they may depend upon being tried for disobedience of orders.

AFTER ORDERS

Colo. Bradley[15] is appointed President of the Court Martial *vice,* Colo. Chandler.

To THE PENNSYLVANIA NAVY BOARD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 2, 1778.

Gentlemen: As the Gallies can now be of no service in the River, and the enemy have it in their power to get them into

On March 1 Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Col. Timothy Bigelow, who was stationed at Radnor, that His Excellency approved Bigelow's refusals to grant passports to go into Philadelphia and ordered the arrest of a suspected person if Bigelow had sufficient proof of his having carried cattle to the British. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[14] Col. John Chandler, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned Mar. 5, 1778.

[15] Col. Philip Burr Bradley, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment.

their possession, with all their cannon and stores, I beg leave strongly to recommend it to the Board, without delay, to evacuate them of their cannon and stores; and removing these to a place of security, in some interior part of the country, to carry the Gallies up into some of the creeks and have them sunk. If there should be any other vessels, belonging to the state in the river, I would mean to comprehend them; and if there should be any stores at Bordentown, or other places on the river, these also ought to be removed to a place of safety. We can reap no advantage from keeping the Gallies, cannon and stores in such an exposed situation; and if they should fall into the hands of the enemy, which they would in all probability do, the gallies would be useful to them, and the cannon and stores would be no inconsiderable loss to us. I am etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 2, 1778.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 26th. from Mount Holly came to hand last Evening. I am pleased to hear that you had so good intelligence of the designs and motions of the Enemy that you were enabled to withdraw your detachment from Haddonfield before they invested it. Considering the disproportion of your Strength to that of the Enemy, all that can be expected of you is to wait upon and circumscribe them as much as possible. You will not fail to make use of your utmost exertions to destroy all the Forage within their reach, because I imagine they are more in want of that than any thing else. I have wrote to Genl. Pulaski to give you all the assistance that he can with the small Body of Cavalry that he has at Trenton. I can give you no other directions than to throw as many obstacles as you can in the way of the Enemy to prevent them from executing their plan to any

[16] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton, from a photostat of the original.

great extent, and I know of no way more effectual than driving off all the Cattle and Horses that you possibly can and destroying the Forage that you think they would carry off. I am etc.[17]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 2, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received yours of the 27th. Feby. I had heard of the loss of the Cattle before it came to hand, and I am sorry to say that the loss is imputed to your having refused to let the drovers have a Guard when they applied for one. I shall be glad to know whether it is so, and if true, what could be your reason for refusing.

I desire you to send a party of 150 Men, under a good Officer, well armed and compleated with Ammunition, to Bartholomews Tavern on Wednesday next at 11 O'Clock in the Morning. The Officer will meet a party there at that time from this Camp, and will then receive his orders. As a very particular piece of Service is to be executed, I beg that the party may be punctual to the time and not fail upon any pretence whatever.

You are constantly to make me weekly Returns of your Numbers and where your parties are posted, that I may know how to direct the Rout of any parties sent from this Army.

I dont well know what to do with the great numbers of people taken going into Philadelphia. I have punished several very severely and fined others heavily and some are sentenced to be imprisoned during the War. If the State would take them in hand and deal properly with them it would be more agreeable to me than to inflict Military punishment upon them. The evidences seldom appear against those guilty of small crimes and then they escape. If you think that the State will receive

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

those persons you have taken, I am willing that they should be given up to them, either to be punished as Criminals or kept to exchange for those inhabitants lately taken away from their families. I am &ca.

P. S. If any or either of the persons now in your Custody are such that you think are proper to make examples of, and you have sufficient evidence to convict them send them over to me with the Witnesses and I will have them immediately tried by a Court Martial.[18]

To THE BOARD OF ARTILLERY OFFICERS

March 2, 1778.

Gentlemen: It gives me singular pain to learn by your Memorial of the 10th. inst. that there are any discontents in a corps of Officers, so eminently distinguished by their Services. You cannot be more ready to point out grievances, than I am desirous of redressing them, as far as depends on me. At the same time I must confess to you, that I cannot consider all the Articles of complaint, in the same light in which they appear to you.

That which respects the promotion of Mr. Duplessis, I think not well founded. That Gentleman received the most flattering testimonials, from the Officers who were witnesses of his conduct at Fort Mercer, where he acted both as Artillerist and Engineer, and in both capacities rendered signal Service; not to mention his bravery and activity at the time of the attack. When the evacuation was determined, by delaying the destruction of the Works beyond the time appointed, he was the means of saving several valuable pieces of Cannon, and he ran a very great hazard in blowing up the Magazine &ca. without the

[18] In the writing of Tench Tilghman; the draft, also in Tilghman's writing, varies in inconsequential verbal details. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach for the text of this letter.

apparatus usually provided for safety on such occasions. On these considerations, and as a reward for his zeal manifested on other occasions and which did not suffer him to confine himself to the mere limits of his Duty, he has received, not a commission placing him as Lieutenant Colonel in the line of Artillery Officers, but a brevet giving him an honorary rank out of the line, and which was particularly chosen, as the least exceptionable mode of recompense.

This cannot be considered as a violation of any of your rights. It does not in the least interfere with your lineal promotion, which will still go on in the same manner, as though it had never happened. Mr. Duplessis cannot claim the least command in the Corps to which you belong, nor even out of it, over any Artillery Officer whatever, unless annexed to him by special order in any detached command. It may even never work any inconvenience, much less injury; as it will always be possible, where that Gentleman is assigned to any particular Service, to unite with him Officers, who were his juniors before his late preferment.

You will remember Gentlemen, that Mr. Duplessis has never been properly in your line, nor enjoyed any of the advantages of regimental command. An attempt to introduce him, would have been very offensive to you and even injurious, and as he could not rise by Succession in your line; if he were not to have extraordinary promotion, he could never be promoted at all, whatever merit or capacity he might display. And as he was not in your line, not possessed of any of the emoluments attending it, his advancement out of it cannot with propriety be said to be an injury. The same reasoning that would construe it so, would apply to the whole Army; but the truth is that no brevet preferment, as it does not realize the rank confered, in the line, is an infraction of the right of any Officers belonging to it, nor is it deemed such in any other Service.

You speak of yourselves as superseded and disgraced, but do you not hold precisely the same station in your line, that you did before the promotion you complain of took place? If so, how can you be superseded? Superseding an Officer is placing his junior in a vacancy, he had a right to aspire to in the common course of lineal Succession; this has not happened. Neither can you be in any wise disgraced or dishonored by it, for an Officer is only then dishonored when he is deprived of any priviledge, which in the common course of things he has a claim to and another inferior in rank derives the benefit of it, which may imply some incapacity or want of merit in him.

I do not mean to draw any comparison in favor of Mr. Duplessis and to your disadvantage. I have the highest Sense of the merit of the Officers of your Corps in general; and should be sorry to see the least injustice done to them. Yet I am persuaded your own candor will allow that Mr. Duplessis's knowledge of his profession acquired by long and indefatigable study under the greatest advantages, his zeal in embracing every occasion to be Serviceable, and the bravery he has shown in repeated instances, justly entitled him to encouragement. It is true, that the only opportunity he had of exerting himself, in the line of his Duty as an Artillery Officer was at Fort Mercer; but it was not his fault that he had not more frequent opportunities, this happened from his not being in the line, and consequently not having the command incident to an Officer in it. He is the more to be applauded for having sought as he did extra occasions of signalizing himself.

Altho' our present arduous Struggle has the general good for its chief object, yet the Success of it necessarily involves the safety and happiness of each individual engaged in it. Duty to themselves therefore as well as to the community at large, should prevent Officers being discouraged by the difficulties they experience, and the present apparently inadequate rewards of

their labours. I am happy however to inform you, that there are some arrangements in agitation, which, if my views succeed, will render the condition of Officers more desirable.

I am totally unacquainted with the cases alluded to, of Majorities offered to persons who had held no previous rank in the Army.

The powers vested in Major Stevens, as represented by you, appears to be such an abuse as demands serious attention, and you may rest satisfied that this matter shall be inquired into, and that nothing shall be neglected on my part to remedy it.

The inclosed Resolutions of Congress will shew you that the Cause of complaint respecting the rank of Staff Officers, is in future obviated. There are arrangements in contemplation, which if adopted, will more effectually redress the evil. Among these, the general establishment of your Corps as well as others, will be comprehended.[19] [H.S.P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, March 3, 1778.

Parole Cromwell. Countersigns Carthage, Chatham.

A Guard house at Sullivan's Bridge over Schuylkill is to be immediately built on this side; The officer of the guard is to suffer no non-commission'd officer or soldier to pass over from Camp without leave in writing from the Commanding officer of his Regiment.

The Quarter Master General is to delay no time in causing this guard house to be built.

The General is informed that notwithstanding the repeated orders which have been issued to prevent soldiers from straggling that the Country round Camp and to a considerable

[19] In the writing of John Laurens.

distance is full of them; He once more calls upon the Commanding officers of Regiments and Companies to attend to this matter, as well to prevent the Mischiefs resulting from this pernicious Practice to the Inhabitants, as to be prepared at all times against any sudden attempt of the enemy; He has no doubt but that every Brigadier and Officer commanding a Brigade has taken proper Pains to shew every Regiment its Alarm Post to which they are to repair upon any Alarm at the firing the usual signal Guns.

All the Major Generals and Brigadiers are to meet at Lord Stirlings Quarters at ten o'Clock tomorrow in the forenoon when they will take into Consideration a Claim of Rank by Generals Muhlenberg, Weedon, Woodford and Scott according to a Case stated and such papers as are referr'd to in it, which will be transmitted and report their opinion as to the Precedence they shall hold with respect to each other.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Colo. Burr was President (Feby. 27th. 1778,) Ensign Maxwell[20] of Colo. Malcom's Regiment tried for propagating a scandalous report prejudicial to the character of Lieutt. Enslin.[21] The Court after maturely deliberating upon the Evidence produced could not find that Ensign Maxwell had published any report prejudicial to the Character of Lieutt. Enslin further than the strict line of his duty required and do therefore acquit him of the Charge.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Colo. Strobogh[22] was President (Feby. 27th.) Captn. Hercules Courtney of Colo. Proctor's Regiment of Artillery tried for neglect of duty in leaving Camp when officer of the day; also for disobedience of orders in lodging out of Camp without permission, who plead

[20] Ensign Anthony Maxwell, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment.
[21] Lieut. Frederick Gotthold Enslin, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment.
[22] Lieut. Col. John Martin Strobagh, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He died in December, 1778.

guilty to the above crimes. The Court after duly considering the Prisoners crimes find him guilty of a breach of Article 2nd. Section 13th. and Article 4th. Section 13th. of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be dismissed the service.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences and orders Ensign Maxwell to be discharged from his Arrest and Captain Courtney to be immediately dismissed the service.

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters March 3, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 28th. Ulto. informing me that you were proceeding with a part of Bland's Regiment to join General Wayne; you will have received my instructions relative to the Service which you are to render.

Your intention to resign, is founded on reasons which I presume make you think the measure necessary. I can only say therefore that it will always give me pleasure to bear testimony of the zeal and bravery which you have displayed on every occasion.

Proper measures are taking for completing the Cavalry and I have no doubt of its being on a respectable footing by the opening of the Campaign. I am &ca.[23]

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, March 3, 1778.

Sir: This will be delivered to you by Monsieur de Pontieres,[24] to whom Congress has been pleased to grant the brevet of Captain in the Cavalry, this you will observe gives no title to rank

[23] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[24] Capt. Louis de Pontiere.

or promotion *in the line.* You are therefore to consider him merely as an Officer *a' la suite,* and to employ him in such way as will be most likely to conduce to the good of the Service. I am etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, March 4, 1778.

Parole Durkee. Countersigns Dunkirk, Dresden.

As the Field Officers of the day are often so busily employed in visiting the Guard the day they are on duty as not to be able to wait upon the General, He desires the pleasure of their Company to dine with him the day after when relieved.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Cortlandt was President (Feby. 26th, 1778.) Captn. Cox[26] of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for absenting himself from his duty and the Regiment upwards of three months without leave; Upon mature deliberation the Court are of opinion that Captn. Cox has been neglectful of his duty, being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be reprimanded by the Brigadier General or Officer Commanding the Brigade to which he belongs in the Presence of the Officers of the Brigade.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow morning at roll-calling.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[27]

Head Quarters, March 4, 1778.

Gentlemen: Inclosed I transmit you the Case and papers alluded to in yesterday's orders, respecting the claim of rank by

[25] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[26] Capt. William Cox, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in July, 1778.

[27] On the rank of Virginia brigadiers.

the Brigadiers in the Virginia line and upon which you are requested to report your opinions, as to the precedence they should hold with respect to each other.[28] I am, etc.[29]

*To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Valley forge, March 4, 1778.

Sir: It being adjudged advisable to augment the Cavalry in Continental Service by an addition of one Lieutt. one Sergeant one Corporal and twenty two privates to each Troop, and that the States of Virginia and North Carolina should furnish Six hundred Horses for this purpose. You will receive from the Comee. of Congress (setting at Moor hall) direction respecting the means to obtain these; with which you will repair to Virginia, and as soon as possible consult Colonel Bland, who is requested by Letter to aid you in this business and to whom you are to participate the means and furnish a Copy of these Instructions, on the most effectual mode of accomplishing this purchase with œconomy and dispatch.

In purchasing these Horses you are not restricted to price on the one hand, nor by any means to launch into Acts of extravagance on the other; good Horses are wanting, and for such the customary prices must be given; take none less than a quarter blooded, nor under fourteen and a half hands high, sound and clean made; they are not to exceed twelve years old, nor be under five, this Spring. Any kind of bays would be prefered; but, as the time is short in which they must be procured, and the Service without them will suffer, you must not stand upon colour. Pacing Horses, Stone horses, and Mares must be avoided.

[28] Weedon's, Woodford's, and Scott's statement of claim to rank is in the *Washington Papers* under date of February, 1778. The board rendered its decision on March 4, and this original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, 5, 369.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Colo. Bland and yourself will fix upon proper places of rendezvous for the Horses when purchased, where provision is to be laid in for their support, and where every proper means is to be used for the exercise and training of them; You will so concert matters as not to interfere with each other, thereby enhancing the prices of Horses and rendering the purchase more difficult and expensive.

You will, each of you, use your best endeavours to obtain Saddles and other accoutrements for the number of Horse afore mentioned, and procure also as many Swords and pistols as you can. To enable Colonel Bland to perform his part of this business you are as before directed to furnish him with the money and Certificates. To add any thing, with a view of impressing you with an idea of the great importance of this business, and the dispatch necessary in the execution, is, I am persuaded, totally useless; your own observation and judgment will point this out in the fullest and clearest manner, but I am to desire that both you and Colo. Bland will give me early, and regular information of your proceedings and prospects.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thirsday, March 5, 1778.

Parole Eugene. Countersigns Egham, Essex.

As Persons, Inhabitants of this State are often brought and lodged in the Provost Guard upon charge of being disaffected or for other reasons which upon examination before a Court Martial appear groundless and those persons consequently subjected to needless Imprisonment; The Commander in Chief therefore desires that in future the Adjutant General would before commitment refer the Cases of such as appear to him not to come under cognizance for a breach of a late act of

Congress for punishing of persons for going in or coming out of Philadelphia for certain purposes therein described, to the Judge Advocate, in order that if he does not think the charges well supported by the Evidence, the prisoners may be immediately discharged.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 20th. Feby. inclosing a letter from Lieutt. Coune[30] of the 62nd Regiment to Genl. Howe. I shall send in the letter and shall have no objection to his Exchange, if Genl. Howe consents. As Ensign Winslip's[31] health does not admit of his remaining in the Service, I would have you accept of his resignation.

The wax which you mention to have sent forward is not yet come to hand. Having wrote to you fully on the 27th. Ulto. I have only to recommend the continuance of the removal of all supernumerary Stores from Boston. I am etc.[32] [M.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 18th. Feby. inclosing your remarks upon Colo. Drake's[33] representation of your Conduct. As I did not chuse to give any determination upon the matter exparte, I sent the representation back to Genl. Putnam, that you might see it, and vindicate yourself, if any of the

[30] Lieut. Conolly Coane, of the Sixty-second Foot, British Army.

[31] Ensign John Winship, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned Apr. 3, 1778.

[32] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Col. Samuel Drake. New York commissioner to remove stock from reach of enemy and member of New York committee of sequestration.

charges were not founded in truth. It would appear from your state of the matter, that Colo. Drake and his Colleague had been guilty of neglect of duty on their parts, and therefore as they charge you with having done injustice to the inhabitants of the State of New York, in my opinion you had better address your vindication to Governor Clinton, who, being on the spot, can have a better opportunity of hearing both parties fully than I can.

I am exceedingly glad to hear of your determination to remain in the Army at this time, when too many are withdrawing themselves from the Service, and I am not less pleased at the account you give me of the progress of the obstructions and Fortifications in and upon the River. I can only recommend your strictest attention to a work of so much consequence. I must also desire that you will have all the Arms at the different posts in your Neighbourhood collected and have those that want repair put into the hands of the Armourers at Fishkill, for I am certain when we come to draw our force together in the Spring, that we shall want Arms, notwithstanding the considerable importations.

Colo. Hay,[34] of Haverstraw informs me, that there is a large quantity of Forage collected at that place which he fears will fall into the Enemy's hands if it is not removed or a proper guard sent over to protect it. As your Force may not probably allow you to do the latter with convenience, I wish you would do all in your power to effect the former. The Enemy, I should suppose must be distressed for want of it, and when our Stores come forward in the Spring our Horses will stand in equal need of it. As Colo. Hay complains of Genl. Putnam's inattention to this matter when he represented it to him, I must beg you to see to it.

[34] Lieut. Col. Udny Hay, Deputy Quartermaster General, and, later, agent for the State of New York.

The Committee of Congress who are now here have desired that no Commissions may be filled up till some new general arrangements of the Army are completed. The Gentlemen will not lose any of their pretensions to Rank, by waiting a little time longer for their Commissions, which shall be forwarded as soon as the Business above mentioned is finished. Colo. Webb's[35] Officers will take Rank from the time he really appointed them. As I do not know when that was, he or Lieutt. Colo. Livingston[36] must make an exact Return of their Ranks and time of appointment. Inclosed you have a letter for Genl. Knox who is expected from the Eastward. If he has not arrived with you, be pleased to forward it to Springfield with orders if he has not been there to send it on to Boston. I am, etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 4th. and 16th. Feby. I have not yet received any answer from the Board of War respecting the Artillery at Farmington.

I would not have you keep any more of the new Arms in the Magazines to the Eastward than you think will be absolutely necessary for the Recruits coming on to the Army, what number that will probably be you can best judge who are upon the spot. I do not know what steps Congress intend to recommend to the States for filling their Regiments, but I am certain that nothing short of the measure you mention will prove effectual.[38] The Committee now here wrote upon this subject to Congress very soon after they arrived, and pointed out the necessity of

[35] Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb.

[36] Lieut. Col. William Smith Livingston, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[38] Knox's letter of February 16 suggested that Congress order a draft of men in each State, free of expense to the continent. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

falling upon some spirited measures for reinforcing the Army, but they have not yet received any answer, and I very much fear that the States will each proceed in different ways most of them feeble and ineffectual.

From what I have heard, I imagine that the northern Expedition will fall through, and I therefore hope, that what Arms are repaired at Albany and are already fit for use may be brought down this way. But I cannot help again urging you to give the strictest orders to the different Commissaries of Stores to have the old repaired with the greatest industry, as I am certain we shall find the want of them should we draw such a head of Men together as we ought to expect.

Should you not receive orders from the Board of War for the purchase of Lead, Flints and every other article of Military Stores, which we shall want, I think you will be fully justifiable in doing it upon the best terms you can, for you may depend the owners will enhance the prices as they find our necessities increase.

I beg you will have all the Artillery and Mortars removed from Boston, more especially as matters are now circumstanced, for I should not be surprised if the Enemy, looking upon themselves as no longer bound by the Convention, should attempt to liberate General Burgoyne's Troops.

I shall be glad to see you at Camp as soon as you have made the proper arrangements to the Eastward and am, etc.[39]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EBENEZER LEARNED

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Sir: In my orders of the 8th. January last I did not mean to comprehend Van Schaick's[40] and Livingstons[41] Regiments. I

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[40] First New York Regiment.
[41] Fourth New York Regiment.

only meant that you should send forward the small detachments belonging to those Regiments of your Brigade now here.

General Heath in his last letter transmitted me Copies of the Certificates which you inclose me respecting your State of Health. He mentioned your desire to resign, as you found no probability of recovery at least so far as to bear the fatigues of a Campaign. I wrote him word that I thought you might under such circumstances quit the service with honor, having worn yourself out in the Cause of your Country.

The Officer who informed you that a complaint had been lodged against you for embezzling public Stores, must have been misinformed himself or have done it with an ill design, for I assure you I never heard of it before. I am, etc.[42]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: It being judged advisable to augment the Cavalry by an addition of one Lieutenant, one Serjeant, one Corporal and twenty two privates to each Troop, a great Number of Horses will be wanting for such augmentation and to replace those worn down by the last Campaign. It is proposed that six hundred should be purchased, if possible, in Virginia, and North Carolina, and that Colo. Baylor and yourself should superintend this business. Colo. Baylor will be furnished by the Treasury with Money for this purchase, a proportion of which he will deliver to you. He has full instructions for his government, a copy of which he will give to you, and by which you are to regulate yourself.

I am so well assured of your zeal for the Service that I shall give you no further directions, than to act perfectly in concert

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

with Colo. Baylor and to advise me regularly of your success in this business. I am, etc.[43]

To MAJOR WARHAM PARKS[44]

Head Qurs., March 5, 1778.

Sir: Colonel Shepard has communicated to me the contents of your Letter to him of 24th. November last. Your scruples relative to continuing in the Service from the motives you mention, are the suggestions of a generous mind. But from the high character I have heard of you as an officer, I should not wish them to have influence enough to deprive the Army of so valuable a member. There can be no indelicacy or impropriety, for a while to receive the emoluments of your present station, though you may be under a temporary disability to discharge the duties of it; especially as it proceeds from mere accident and no fault committed by you, and as it is to be expected you will again be in a condition to become as useful as ever, by the time the season for activity returns. Your absence till the Campaign opens will be of no essential detriment to the Corps you belong to; and both that and the Service had better dispense with your presence for a time than lose you altogether. I am &ca.[45]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

March 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I learn from undoubted authority, that General Clinton Quarters in Captn. Kenedys House in the city of New York which you know is near Fort George and by the late fire

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[44] Of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in July, 1778.
[45] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens and Alexander Hamilton.

stands in a manner alone. What Guards may be at or near his Quarters I cannot with precision say and therefore shall not add any thing on this score least it should prove a mis-information; but I think it one of the most practicable (and surely it will be among the most desirable and honorable) things imaginable to take him Prisoner.

This House laying close on the Water and a retired way through a back yard or garden leading into it what if you have Whale Boats (8 or 10) but want of secrecy can prevent the execution in the hands of an enterprizing Party. The imbarkation might even be, (and this I should think best,) at King's ferry on the first of the ebb and early in the evening. Six or eight hours, with change of hands would row the Boats under the west shore and very secretly to the City and the flood tide will hoist them back again; or, a party of Horse might meet them at Fort Lee.

I had like not to have mentioned that no Ship of War is in the North River (was not at least) ten days ago, nor within 400 Yards of the point; all being in the East River. I shall add no more; this is dropt as a hint to be improved upon or rejected as circumstances point out and justify. I am, etc.[46]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 5, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 28th. Feby. respecting the Forage at Haverstraw; I have wrote to Genl. Parsons who now commands at the Highlands, upon the Subject, and I make no doubt but he will pay proper attention to it. I am etc.[47]

[46] This copy, in Washington's writing, is on the same sheet with Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, Mar. 8, 1778, *q. v.*

[47] The copy is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*To THE COMMITTEE FROM CONGRESS

Valley forge, March 6, 1778.

Gentn: However inconvenient, and distressing to the Service in this quarter it may be to part with another Majr. General, yet, in obedience to a resolve of Congress I must do it, if neither Genl. Putnam nor Heath, in the judgment of the Comee. will answer the purposes of the command at Rhode Island.

The Comee. best know the designs of Congress in assembling a body of Troops in that State; consequently, what kind of an Officer (under our present circumstances) may be made to answer. They also know with more certainty than I do, what will be the determination of Congress respecting Genl. Putnam, and of course, whether the appointing of him to such a command as that at Rhode Island would fall within their views; it being incumbant on me to observe, that with such materials as I am furnished, the work must go on, whether well, or ill, is another matter: if therefore he, and others, are not laid aside they must be placed where they can least injure the Service. Generals Arnold and Lincoln will not, by Doctr. Browns acct. just from Albany, be able to take the Field till June. With great respect I am etc.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, March 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I defered replying to your favour of the 2d. instt. on the Subject of Captn. Sullivan,[49] till I should have an

[48] The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 33. The draft in the *Washington Papers,* also in Washington's writing, varies slightly from the letter sent.

[49] Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, of the Fifteenth Continental Infantry. He was a brother of General Sullivan; had been taken prisoner at The Cedars in May, 1776, and just recently exchanged.

opportunity of assisting my memory relative to the Resolve of Congress of the 19th. Feby. By consulting some papers in which the Substance of it is recited, I find it in the following words, so far as concerns the particular question before us.

All Continental Officers prisoners with the Enemy, either while in confinement or on parole, so long as they continue Officers of the United States, are entitled to their Pay and Rations, liable to a deduction for what they may have received in confinement.

The principle upon which a distinction in favour of Captn. Bliss[50] was founded, is here plainly established, the fact being once allowed that he was continued in the Service, he has an undoubted claim to the privilege granted to persons of that description. And Captn. Sullivan who is deficient in this only requisite, is as clearly excluded from the benefit of the Resolve. I do not inquire at present into the equity of the principle, but merely cite the Resolve for your information. You are fully possessed of my Sentiments on the contents of your other Letter, and if I were to enter into the matter, I could do no more than repeat what I have already said to you on the subject. I am &ca.[51]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 3d. instant and am sorry to find that what I meant merely as a joke, has been taken by you in a serious point of light. I can assure you, I never had the least suspicion that any part of your time was sacrificed or your duty neglected, on account of the Ladies who fell into your hands. As it has been thought expedient to detain them

[50] Capt. Thomas Theodore Bliss, of the Fifteenth Continental Infantry. He had been taken prisoner at The Cedars in May, 1776; exchanged and made captain in the Second Continental Artillery in January, 1777; was taken prisoner at Monmouth, N. J., in June, 1778; exchanged in January, 1781; did not rejoin his regiment.

[51] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

a considerable time for the security of the property taken, I think it would be hard to make them or their friends pay the expence of detention. Their Board therefore in my opinion properly becomes an incidental charge, to be deducted from the gross amount of the prize before a dividend is made.

General Howe having lately, by way of recrimination, charged us with many acts of cruelty towards prisoners who have fallen into our hands, among other matters introduces the treatment of those taken in the Brig Symetry. The charge is contained in the deposition of Serjeant Thompson of the 63d. Regiment copy of which you have inclosed. If what respects their treatment while under your command is false, be pleased to send me your state of the matter properly authenticated.[52]

I should have no objection to having Copies of the Physical Manuscripts taken, could it be done in any reasonable time, but there are so many Volumes that it would be a work of infinite labour. I would therefore wish to have them sent forward to me by the first opportunity. I am &ca.[53]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 6, 1778.

Sir: As the season approaches fast when we may expect to draw together a considerable reinforcement to the Army, I cannot help having apprehensions that we shall be at a loss for Arms and Accoutrements for them. The last Returns that I obtained from the Commissaries on this side the North River were very imperfect, as the Stores were then on the remove from Bethlehem and Allen Town to Lebanon and Carlisle;

[52] Smallwood denied the charge of cruelty to the British prisoners. The weather was extremely cold; several of them were frostbitten, and one, a captain, had his hand accidentally injured through no one's fault but his own.

[53] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

nor have I recd. a regular Return from the Eastward for some time past. I am therefore much at a loss how to form a judgment, with any degree of accuracy, of the number that may be depended upon by the opening of the Campaign. You will oblige me by ordering an abstract to be taken from the latest returns and send to me. The number of Arms in the different Elaboratories wanting repair are very great; but I am fearful that there is neglect in the Armourer's department, owing to the inactivity of the person at the head of that branch, who I am told is almost superannuated.

As the neighbourhood of Philadelphia is the place where the Army will rendezvous in the Spring, I think it will be necessary to draw the Arms from all our remote Magazines to those in our Rear, and I have for this reason desired Genl Knox to send all the new ones (except those wanted for the recruits) from the Eastward to this State, and to have the old repaired with the greatest industry. I do not know whether we have any public Arms to the Southward, but if we have, I think they ought, for the same reason, to be brought forward in time [even from Charles Town].

The State of Virginia has voted a very considerable number of Men, who are to serve for Six Months, and it is more than probable, that if other States should find it difficult to procure their Quota of Continental Troops that they may adopt Similar expedients. I take it for granted, that they will all depend upon the public Magazines for Arms, and it will be a mortifying and discouraging circumstance should we not be able to supply them.

I am also apprehensive, that the scarcity of leather will occasion a Scarcity of Accoutrements. From what the Commissary of Hides informed me some time ago, his prospects of dressed leather are distant, he having put out a great quantity to be tanned, which will not be fit for Service until next Fall.

The Cartouch Boxes made in this Country, are generally very bad, and I see little chance of their being made Substantial and fit to turn the weather until we can bring our manufacture of leather to a greater perfection; which is only to be done by letting it lay much longer in the Vats, than we can afford, under our present wants. Military Accoutrements of the leather kind are said to come exceedingly cheap and good from France, and I would therefore Suggest the propriety of ordering a quantity from thence, if it should not have been already done. The Hides of the Cattle killed in the Army might then be in a manner totally applied to procuring Shoes for them, by making contracts to exchange one for the other. Had not this method been fallen upon, the Soldiers must have been rendered totally unfit for Service, as they could not get Supplied upon any other Terms, but in a very small degree. I have very little doubt, but contracts of this kind may be so extended, as to procure a constant Supply of good Shoes for the whole Army. This is a matter worthy of the attention of the Board, as we have Suffered more for the want of Shoes than for any other Article [and those imported from France affording little more than a days wear.] I have the honor, etc.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 7, 1778.

Dear Sir: In a letter from Genl. Putnam of the 13th. Ulto. he informed me, that there were two large Scows and several Gun Boats upon hand and that the timber for two floating Batteries was cut but the work not began. I must beg your attention to

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

the completing of these several kinds of Craft and to the repairing of any others that may want it. We shall have occasion for the common Boats to transport men, baggage and Stores with expedition when we are drawing our Reinforcements from the Eastward, and for the armed Boats and Batteries, to keep open the communication, should any of the Enemy's Vessels attempt to interrupt it.[55] Genl. Putnam wrote me at the same time, that some Boats were building at Albany, but did not know in what forwardness they were; be pleased to inform yourself and urge the necessity of having them finished. I am &ca.[56]

To COLONEL GEORGE GIBSON

Head Quarters, March 7, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 2d. instant, inclosing Copy of your requisition to the Deputy Qr. Master General for Waggons with his answer thereon. I have had so many complaints of the difficulty of procuring Waggons under the late Law, either thro' the deficiency of it, or the inactivity of the Officers in the execution of it, that I have wrote fully to the president upon the occasion and have inclosed him a copy of your letter, so far as it respects the Subject.

I received yours of the 22d. Feby. with proceedings of the Court Martial upon Marsin, Myer and Harvey which are under consideration.[57] I have also a letter from Lieutt. Colo. Hubley of the 26th. Feby. inclosing depositions respecting the conduct of the British Serjeants who left the Flag lately near Lancaster. You shall have my determination upon that matter and upon the sentences of the Court in a short time.

[55] Parsons was then stationed at West Point on the Hudson.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[57] Gibson's letter of February 22 is in the *Washington Papers*, but the court-martial proceedings are not found therein.

I am exceedingly obliged to the Gentlemen of the Virginia line for their offer of part of the Cloth provided for them by the State, but as I am well assured that their own wants must be fully if not more than adequate to the supply, I cannot think of depriving them of any part of it at this time. I am &ca.[58]

To MAJOR JOHN JAMESON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 7, 1778.

Sir: Instructions were given a few days ago to Colo. Baylor to proceed to Virginia and in concert with Colo. Bland to purchase a number of Horses fit for the use of Light Dragoons. As the number wanted is considerable, I would wish you to undertake part of this business. If upon your arrival in Virginia you find you can do it to advantage you are to apply to Colo. Baylor for a Copy of the Instructions given to him, by which you are to govern yourself in every respect. Colo. Baylor is also desired to furnish you with Money for the purchase, upon producing this letter to him. You are to inform me, whether you remain in Virginia upon the abovementioned business, that if you do, Lieutt. Colo. Temple[59] may be ordered to join and take charge of the Regiment. If you do not, you will return as soon as the nature of your private business will permit. I am &ca.[58]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, March 7, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty of transmitting you Copies of three Letters from Genl. Howe of the 14th and 21st Ultimo, and of

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[59] Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple, of the First Continental Dragoons.

the 2d Inst., with their Inclosures.[60] The unhappy Violation of the Flag of Truce has laid us under no small Embarrassments, and has afforded the Enemy good Grounds for Complaint and Triumph at the same time. This, however, is the natural Consequence and must ever be the Case, where different Powers counteract each other in Matters of the most delicate Importance. There are some circumstances attending this Affair, which it may possibly be in the Power of Congress to throw Light upon. If they can I shall be obliged by their Assistance.

March 8.

In Consequence of the Letters which have lately passed between Genl. Howe and myself, particularly those of the 5th and 10th Ulto., Copies of which I had the Honor to transmit you in mine of the 8th continued to the 14th, I was about to send Commissioners to meet those appointed by Genl. Howe for adjusting the disputed Points between us; carrying into Execution an Exchange of Prisoners and improving the old Cartel, as far as it might be practicable, for their better Accomodation in future. This Meeting was to be the 10th Inst.; But yesterday Morning, Dunlaps paper of the 4th being put into my Hands, I found that a Resolution had been made the 26th of Febry., calling for all Accounts against Prisoners in our Hands and declaring that no Exchange should take place till the Ballance due thereon to the United States, is discharged. Some of the States are not required to exhibit their Claims till the 1st of June. The Time that would be taken to adjust them

[60] Laurens wrote (March 21) that Washington's letters "of the 7th, 8th and 12th are still in the hands of a Committee from whom may be expected a Special Report respecting the many opprobrious terms and epithets scattered throughout the Papers from Sir William Howe, applied to the good people of these United States and to their Representatives in Congress, which were heard by the House with great Indignation. From expressions of sentiment by Members on all sides, it appears to be the general opinion, that such papers should have been marked with the contempt of an immediate return." This letter is in the President's "Letter Book," *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 13.

and make a Delivery of the Prisoners would more than exhaust all the ensuing Summer.

This Resolution I cannot consider as an intended Infraction of my Engagements with General Howe, yet its Operation is diametrically opposite, both to the Spirit and Letter of the Propositions made on my Part and acceded to on his. I supposed myself fully authorized, "by the Instructions and Intentions" of Congress to act as I did, and I now conceive, that the public, as well as my own personal Honor and faith, are pledged for the Performance.

By the Direction of Congress, I, in the first Instance, stipulated with Genl. Howe an Exchange of Prisoners, Officer for Officer of equal Rank. Soldier for Soldier and Citizen for Citizen. This Agreement they have ever approved, and repeatedly declared their Willingness to carry into Execution. Their Resolution of the 24th March last, impowered me, on Condition of General Lee being declared exchangeable; not only "to proceed" to the Exchange of Prisoners, according to the Principles and Regulations of the Cartel before agreed on, but also to enter into such further Principles and Regulations as should appear to me most proper and advantageous. A subsequent Resolution of the 6th of June holds forth the same Language; sanctions my Conduct and Reasonings in the Negotiations about that Time on the Subject, and directs an Adherence to them. No Event has occurred since that Period, by which I could conclude, there was any Alteration in the Views of Congress. So far from it, that all my late Letters, breathing the same Spirit with the former, and pointedly signifying my Wish to bring about a general Exchange, if not with an express, at least, met with a tacit Approbation. Genl. Howe at length, by Profession if not in Reality, is willing to perform the Agreement on the Conditions, required by me and confirmed by them.

It may be said, that with whatever powers I was originally vested to negociate an Exchange, the Resolution of the 19th Decr. last was an Abridgement of them, so far as to annex a new Condition; the Settlement and Payment of Accounts previous to it's taking place. I had no Conception of this being the Case, in the present Instance. However the Letter may warrant the Construction. Besides, the common Principle of preventing the Inconveniences, necessarily resulting from allowing the Enemy to make their Payments in paper Currency, I had reason to imagine, that General Burgoyne's Army was more particularly the Object of the concluding Clause. This Interpretation I the more readily adopted; for, exclusive of the Affairs of that Army, I verily believed, that from the confused, defective State of our Accounts relating to Prisoners, there would be a considerable Ballance in favor of Mr. Howe. Nor was the Situation of our Accounts the only Reason for this Belief. The Prisoners in our Hands, especially those Westward of the Delaware, as I am informed, have been in a great measure supported by their own Labor and at the Expence of the Enemy, who have had Agents constantly among us. If this is the Case, the Reason of the Resolve not applying, the Effect ought not of Course.

But perhaps it may be thought contrary to our Interest to go into an Exchange, as the Enemy would derive more immediate Advantage from it, than we should. This I shall not deny; but it appeared to me, that on Principles of genuine extensive Policy, independant of the Considerations of Compassion and Justice, we were under an Obligation not to elude it. I have the best Evidence, that an Event of this Kind is the general Wish of the Country. I know it to be the Wish of the Army, and no one can doubt, that it is the ardent Wish of the unhappy Sufferers themselves. We need only consult the Tide of Humanity and the Sympathies natural to those connected by the Cements of Blood,

Interest and a common Dread of Evil, to be convinced, that the prevailing Current of Sentiment demands an Exchange. If the Country, the Army, and even the Prisoners themselves, had a precise Idea of our Circumstances, and could be fully sensible of the Disadvantages, that might attend the giving our Enemy a considerable Reinforcement, without having an Equivalent, they might perhaps be willing to make a Sacrifice of their Feelings to the motives of Policy. But they have not this Knowledge, and cannot be intrusted with it, and their Reasonings of Necessity will be governed by what they feel.

Were an Opinion once to be established, and the Enemy and their Emissaries know very well how to inculcate it, if they are furnished with a plausible Pretext, that we designedly avoided an Exchange, it would be a Cause of Dissatisfaction and Disgust to the Country and to the Army; of Resentment and Desperation to our captive Officers and Soldiers. To say nothing of the Importance of not hazarding our national Character, but upon the most solid Grounds, especially in our Embryo-state, from the Influence it may have on our Affairs abroad; it may not be a little dangerous, to beget in the minds of our own Countrymen, a Suspicion that we do not pay the strictest Observance to the Maxims of Honor and good Faith. It is prudent to use the greatest Caution, not to shock the Notions of general Justice and Humanity, universal among Mankind, as well in a public as a private View: in a Business, on the side of which the Passions are so much concerned as in the Present, Men would be readily disposed to believe the worst and cherish the most unfavourable Conclusions. Were the Letters that have passed between General Howe and myself from first to last and the Proceedings of Congress on the same Subject, to be published with proper Comments, it is much to be feared, if the Exchange should be deferred till the Terms of the last Resolve were

fulfilled, that it would be difficult to prevent our being generally accused with a Breach of good Faith. Perhaps it might be said, that while the Enemy refused us Justice, we fondly embraced the Opportunity to be loud, persevering, incessant in our Claims; but the Moment they were willing to render it, we receded from ourselves and started new Difficulties. This I say, might be the Reasoning of speculative Minds, and they might consider all our Professions, as mere Professions, or at best, that Interest and Policy were to be the only Arbiters of their Validity.

Imputations of this Nature, would have a tendency to unnerve our Operations, by diminishing that Respect and Confidence, which are essential to be placed in those who are at the Head of Affairs, either in the civil or military Line. This, added to the Prospect of hopeless Captivity would be a great Discouragement to the Service. The ill Consequences of both would be immense, by increasing the Causes of Discontent in the Army, which are already too numerous, and many of which are in a great measure unavoidable, by fortifying that unwillingness, which already appears too great, towards entering into the Service, and of Course impeding the progress both of drafting and recruiting, by dejecting the Courage of the Soldiery from an Apprehension of the Horrors of Captivity, and finally by reducing those, whose Lot it is to drink the bitter Cup, to a Despair, which can only find Relief by renouncing their Attachments and engaging with their Captors. These Effects have already been experienced in part from the Obstacles that have hitherto lain in the Way of Exchanges; but if these Obstacles were once to seem the Result of System, they would become tenfold. Nothing has operated more disagreeably upon the Minds of the Militia, than the Fear of Captivity on the Footing it has heretofore stood. What would be their Reasonings, if it should be thought to stand upon a worse.

If a present, temporary Interest is to be a ruling Principle, it is easy to prove, that an Exchange can never take place. The Constitution of our Army in respect to the Term of Service, for which our Men engage, and the Dependence, we are obliged to place on the Militia, must forever operate against us in Exchanges, and forbid an Equality of Advantages. Should it be said there are times, when it might be more peculiarly unequal and injurious, and that the present is such, on account of the weak condition of our Army, I answer, that the Delay necessarily involved, in the previous Negociation on the Subject, in delivering the prisoners from time to time, in small numbers, and receiving others in their Stead, and the Mode of Delivery at different Places, will nearly bring the Matter to the Point we could wish, and give us Leisure to reinforce this Army, if it is to be done at all, so as to obviate, in a great measure, the ill Consequences apprehended. But if the Argument of Interest, on a partial Scale, be pursued as far as it will go, not only the general Consideration thrown out above, but special ones, opposite to every Situation, will present themselves, that we ought not to exchange. Now we ought not, because our Army is weak. When the Season is more advanced and it is Time for the Campaign to open, we ought not, because our Army may be strong, and it will be our Business to avail ourselves of our own Strength and the Enemy's weakness, to strike some decisive Blow. If they by the Protection of their Shipping and impregnable Works, should be able to baffle our Attempts, 'till the Period of Reinforcements from Europe arrive, it will surely then, not be our Interest to add Numbers and Strength to an Enemy already sufficiently numerous and strong. Thus, by a Parity of Reasoning, the golden æra will never come, which is to relieve the Miseries of Captivity, our Service must become odious, those who are out of it will endeavour to keep so, and

those who are in it will wish to get out of it. Every Prisoner the Enemy makes will be his Soldier, rather than submit to a rigorous and despairing Confinement.

If we do not seize the present propitious Moment, when the Necessities of the Enemy, press them to reasonable Terms, to form and establish a liberal Cartel, it is not impossible in the Vicissitudes and Reverses of War, that a Time may come, when we should wish we had embraced it, and Interest may strongly impel the Enemy to decline it, except on the most unequal Conditions. True policy as well as good Faith, in my Opinion, binds us to improve the Occasion.

There are however some Ambiguities in General Howe's Conduct, which require Explanation and ought to put us upon our Guard. I determined to make the Affair of Citizens; viz. to procure an Exemption from Captivity for them if possible, or if not, since it cannot now be demanded as a Matter of Right, to fix their Exchangeability upon the easiest and most unequivocal Foundation, an indispensible Preliminary to any further Procedure, and at the same Time, to secure the Exchange of General Lee and all other Officers who have been the particular Objects of exception.

The Interview intended between General Howe's Commissioners and those on our Part on the 10th Instant is now postponed.[61] I cannot doubt that Congress, in Preservation of the public Faith and my personal Honor, will remove all Impediments that now oppose themselves to my Engagements, and that they will authorize me, through Commissioners appointed for the Purpose, to negotiate a more extensive and competent Cartel, upon such Principles as may appear advantageous and

[61] Howe wrote (March 24) to Lord George Germain: "The time appointed for the meeting of the commissioners being postponed by General Washington to the 31st of this month, without assigning any satisfactory reason, leads me to believe that neither he, nor those under whose authority he acts, are sincere in their professions to carry an exchange into execution at this time."

founded in Necessity, any Resolutions heretofore to the contrary notwithstanding; and I must request that they will favor me with their Answer by the earliest Opportunity. The Work from its nature, will be difficult. Two parties are concerned whose Interests are more than opposite in a common View. We shall endeavour to act for the best, and to promote the public Service, as far as possible; though we may not be able to answer the Expectations of all; But it should be remembered, that although General Howe's Want of Men affords a Prospect of favourable Terms; yet he will not be disposed to sacrifice to it, all Considerations of general Advantage, in a Contract of such a Nature; and it is not even to be hoped, that it can take place, except on Principles of mutual Benefit.

I persuade myself, that the Freedom I have taken in delivering my Sentiments so fully upon this Occasion, will readily be excused; as it proceeded from a Desire to place the Motives of my Conduct in a just point of View, and from an Opinion of Duty that led me to a free Discussion of a Subject, which, considered in all its Lights, will appear to comprehend Consequences of the first Delicacy and Magnitude. I have the honor etc.[62]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Valley Forge, March 7, 1778.

Sir: There is nothing I have more at Heart, than to discharge the great duties incumbent on me with the strictest Attention to the Ease and Convenience of the People. Every Instance, therefore, of Hardship or Oppression, exercised by the Officers of any Department under my immediate Controul gives me the

[62] The letter was read in Congress on March 16 and referred to a committee of three: Francis Lightfoot Lee, John Henry, and Samuel Huntington. On March 18 Congress resolved "that General Washington be authorized and empowered to proceed to the exchange of such prisoners as are now in the power of the enemy, without waiting for the settlement of the accounts aforesaid."

most sensible Concern and should be immediately punished, if Complaints were properly made and supported. That there has been some Foundation for such Complaints and that they have affected the Service I cannot doubt from the great Delay and Backwardness of the People in forwarding Supplies and affording the Means of Transportation. Until the late Waggon Law of this State was passed, there being no Means of procuring the Service of the Inhabitants but by military Compulsion Quarter Masters and Commissaries from the Necessity of the Case seem to have been justified in impressing, tho' in many Instances perhaps it has been done with Circumstances of Terror and Hardship which they ought to have avoided. But when the Legislature had, by Law, made an Arrangement and put this important Service under the Care of their own Officers, it was my full Determination by every Means in my Power to support the Law that had passed and avail myself of the Resources of the State, in the Mode pointed out under a full Confidence that the Wisdom and Forecast which had marked out such a Plan would be accompanied with proportionate Zeal and Efficacy to carry it into Execution. Perhaps, Sir, I am not sufficiently informed to judge properly where the present defect lays and therefore avoid imputing Blame to any but I would wish you and the Gentlemen in Authority with you to be assured that nothing would give me more Satisfaction than to see the Powers of the Government so effectual for the Supply and Accomodation of the Army as to take away not only the Necessity but even Pretence of using any other than the ordinary civil Authority. Give me leave further to remark that the Army seems to have a peculiar Claim to the Exertions of the Gentlemen of this State to make its present situation as convenient as possible as it was greatly owing to their Apprehensions and Anxieties expressed in a Memorial to Congress

that the present position was had when with unparallel'd Patience they have gone thro' a severe and inclement Winter, unprovided with any of those Conveniences and Comforts which are usually the Soldiers Lot, after the Duty of the Field is over.

This will be delivered you by the Depy. Qur. Master [Lutterloh][63] whose Expectations of Waggons for the Transportation of Supplies to Camp, as well as ordinary Camp duty have [by no means] been so fully answered as he expected. To what cause this Disappointment is owing you will doubtless discover upon Conference with him and if it shall appear to proceed from the Misconduct of any Officer accountable to me I beg you will furnish me with Proof of such Mal-practice that I may apply a suitable Remedy: But if our Difficulties flow from a defective Execution of the Law of the State I trust your publick Spirit and Regard to the great Cause in which we are engaged will induce you to strengthen what may be found weak and quicken what may be found languid and sluggish.

The Necessities of the Service, Sir, are great the Duty required I acknowledge is burthensome and difficult at this inclement Season but it cannot be dispensed with. The Army and the Country have a mutual Dependence upon each other and it is of the last Importance that their several Duties should be so regulated and enforced as to produce not only the greatest Harmony and good Understanding but the truest Happiness and Comfort to each. Depending therefore upon a due and early Attention to this important Business and promising myself no small Relief from our present Difficulties. I remain, etc.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing I have receivd a Letter from Colo. Gibson at Lancaster, dated the 2d Instt. extract of which with his order to the Qr. Mr. and the answer I inclose to shew how much we are distressed even in small matters but our

[63] Henry Emanuel Lutterloh.

sufferings in Camp for want of Forage and Waggons is beyond all description.[64]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, March 7, 1778.

Parole Granby. Countersigns Germany, Grantham.

The Commander in Chief orders and directs that Captures of Provisions actually going into Philadelphia must be made under the Eye and by the approbation of a Commissioned officer and no Forfeitures otherwise will take place. Provisions so taken will be for the benefit of the Captors and an authentic Certificate of their being properly taken, from the officers commanding parties and delivered to the Commissary; The Commissary of Purchases in Camp will pay for them.

All officers are strictly injoined to use the greatest caution in the matter, that it may not be made a pretext for plundering and injuring the well affected Inhabitants.

Aaron Ogden Esquire is appointed Protempore Brigade Major in General Maxwell's Brigade and is to be respected accordingly.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Lt. Colo. Burr was President March 2nd. 1778, Lieutt. Robert Lyon of 6th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for absenting himself from the Regiment without leave, found guilty and sentenced to be reprimanded in Brigade orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At a General Court Martial (March 4th. 1778) whereof Colo. Bradley was President Lieutt. Young[65] tried for neglect of duty

[64] The draft is in the writing of Joseph Reed. The words in brackets and the P. S. are in the writing of Washington.

[65] Lieut. Robert Young(?), of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He retired in September, 1778.

and disobedience of orders; The Court upon mature deliberation are of opinion that Lieutt. Young is not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders Lieutt. Young to be immediately discharged from his Arrest.

AFTER ORDERS

Colo. Livingston is appointed President of the General Court-Martial (adjourned 'till tomorrow ten oClock) *vice,* Colonel Bradley.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, March 8, 1778.

Parole Hamden. Countersigns Hexham, Hull.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Bradley was President (March 6th. 1778) Thomas Hughes Pay-Master to 7th. Virginia Regiment tried, firstly for neglect of duty, secondly disobedience of orders, thirdly leaving Camp (with an Intention not to return) without settling his Accounts, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being a breach of Article 5th. section 18th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be dismissed the service, and that he continue in Camp 'till he settles his Accounts with the Pay Master General and with the Regt. in which he has acted and further that he pay Lieutt. Colman his reasonable expenses incurred in going to York by Genl. Woodford's Directions to order Mr. Hughes to camp.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and orders it to take place.

At the same Court Martial March 3rd. Ensign Forbs[66] of Colo. Shepard's Regiment tried for neglect of duty and cowardly behaviour on the night of 7th. of February, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being breaches of 5th.

[66] Ensign Jonathan Forbes, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment.

Article 18th. Section and 13th. Article of 13th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced him to be cashiered, and that agreeable to 22nd. Article 15th. Section of the Articles of War, his Crime, name place of Abode and punishment be published in the News Papers in and about Camp and of that particular State to which he belongs or in which he resides.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence, orders Ensign Forbs to leave Camp as soon as he has settled his Accounts and the remainder of the sentence to be put in Execution as soon as possible.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 8, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 20th. Feby. and am sorry to find from it that the ill state of your health, added to the situation of your private affairs, renders it highly inconvenient on the last account and impossible upon the former to remain in the Service.

I am so well convinced that you have no other motives for quitting the service than those you have alledged, that you have my consent as far as it depends upon me, but Congress having in a late instance seemed to have reserved to themselves the right of accepting the resignations of Officers of your Rank, I have not since that time thought myself at liberty to receive such Commissions, before their consent has been obtained; You will therefore be pleased to make application to them.[67]

I am obliged to you for your professions of personal regard and hope that domestic ease and an attention to your private

[67] Dayton does not seem to have pursued his intention of resigning. He was transferred from the Third to the Second New Jersey Regiment in January, 1781; became brigadier general in January, 1783; served to the end of the war.

affairs, will restore your health and circumstances to their former State. I am, etc.[68]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Valley-forge, March 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: Below you will receive a copy of my last dated the 5th. to which I will add a thought which has occurred since the writing of it; and which if the Scheme is practicable at all may add not a little to the success namely to let the Officers and Soldiers imployed in the enterprize be dressed in red and much in the taste of the British Soldiery. Webb's Regiment will afford these dresses and it might not be amiss to know certainly the number of some Regiment that is quartered in the City; under some circumstances this knowledge may avail them, especially if the number on their own Buttons should corrispond thereto. I am, etc.

P. S. The Official Papers would be a vast acquisition and might without much difficulty accompany the Person.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, March 9, 1778.

Parole Joab. Countersigns Ifford, Italy.

The Cloathier General will have particular regard to Morgan's Corps, the Artillery, the Sixteen Additional Battalions and the North Carolina Brigade, when the next supply of cloathing arrives as the former are not provided for by any State and the latter are so far distant from their own that they have not received any supplies from thence.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

A General Court Martial whereof Brigr. General McIntosh is appointed President is ordered to sit tomorrow ten oClock at the Adjutant General's Quarters for the trial of Colo. Cook charg'd with absenting himself from Camp without leave &c. &c. Colo. Chambers,[69] Lt. Colo. Carlton,[70] Major Hull[71] and a Captain from each of the following Brigades, (viz) 1st. Pennsylvania, Poor's, Scott's, Weedon's, Maxwell's, Conway's, Huntington's, Varnum's and Glover's are to attend as Members; All Persons concern'd will attend said Court at the time and place mentioned.

AFTER ORDERS

Tomorrow morning will be issued from the Pay-Office the Gratuity of one month's Pay allowed by the honorable Congress to the Officers and soldiers who remain'd in Camp during the Winter. The Regimental Pay-Masters are to call upon the Pay-Master General for the same; They are also notified that a few tickets in the Continental Lottery are to be had at the Pay-Office if applied for soon. The drawing of said Lottery will absolutely commence May next.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 9, 1778.

Sir: I have been this day favd. with yours of the 27th February and of the 2d, 3d and 4th instants, which I shall answer in their order. The removal of so valuable a train of Field Artillery from Albany to Farmington as to a place of greater security was certainly a measure highly proper, and you may be assured,

[69] Col. James Chambers, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded at Brandywine, Pa.; retired in January, 1781.

[70] Lieut. Col. Samuel Carlton, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in September, 1778.

[71] Maj. William Hull, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was lieutenant colonel of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1779; served to June, 1784.

that every precaution shall be taken to escort it safely thro' Jersey to this Camp, when it is thought advisable to bring them hither. You mistook the intent of mine of the 18th February. I did not mean to give you the trouble of making a Return of the British Officers who were exchanged after the Convention. Genl. Reidesel, as I informed you, wrote to me to obtain liberty for him to make an exchange of some of his Suite and other foreign Officers, as that liberty had been allowed to the British. I did not choose to give him any answer, untill I had applied to you, that I might know, whether you had any reason for making such distinction; and as you misapprehended me, I shall still be obliged to defer answering him till I hear from you. I think, considering the great number of Officers of ours who are in captivity, it is our interest to exchange as many of our officers, prisoners under the Convention as we can.

Commissioners from me are to meet others from Genl. Howe on the 31st of this month to endeavour to settle a general exchange of prisoners: untill we know the issue of the negociation, it will be hardly worth while to alter the [present] Situation of the prisoners in Lancaster County.

On the 27th February I had occasion to write to Congress on the subject of yours of the 3d. It was occasioned by a representation from the Colonel of the 13th Virginia Regiment which was raised as Colo. McKays and Cooks were, to remain upon the Frontier. Was this the case with only one Regiment, I should not hesitate, considering the face of Affairs to the Westward, to order it immediately to Fort Pitt or the neighbourhood. But the 8th and 12th Pennsylvania and 12th and 13th Virginia all claim the same right, and if the indulgence is granted to one, the others will be dissatisfied. And to spare them all at this time is impossible. To regain the deserters from those Regiments is certainly a very desirable thing, and the

mode you point out is the most probable. But I fear if those Men who are now here, find that the deserters are not to be brought down to join their Regiments in Camp that they may be induced to go off in hopes of obtaining the same terms. I confess I am much embarrassed by this matter, and shall be exceedingly glad to have the advice and assistance of Congress and the Board upon the subject before I come to any determination. It is an evil that will ever result from inlistments for local purposes, when it is not convenient to abide by the agreement.

I shall immediately transmit the papers, inclosed in yours of the 4th to General Howe. I have the honor etc.

P. S. Several instances having occurred in which Officers have drawn cloathing from the Cloathier General, not being entitled to it, I shall be glad if any applications are made to the Board that they will never give orders to any but such as bring testimonials from the Brigadier or Officer commanding the Brigade they belong to. Some who have resigned have taken up Cloathing on their return home.[72]

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 9, 1778.

Sir: The receipt of your favour of the 28th. last Month gave me much pleasure as it relieved me from a State of the greatest anxiety on account of provisions. I hope you will steadily persevere in sending forward Supplies of Cattle and if it is yet possible to put up any Salt meat, I beg it may be done, for during our late want we have been obliged to consume most of the little that was cured in this quarter. I am endeavouring to draw as many Cattle as possible from Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland

[72] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The word in brackets, also by Tilghman, is in the draft, which is addressed to General Gates. The letter sent is unaddressed.

and Virginia, but they are in general small and very thin, nor can we expect any quantity from those parts till next Fall.

I shall lay your petition for a temporary suspension of the limitation law before Congress, with your Reasons for the measure, and I hope they will see the propriety and expediency of it. I am, etc.[73]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, March 9, 1778.

Sir: I have your Letters[74] of the 14th. and 21st. of February and the 2d. of March, of all which due notice shall be taken.

Particular circumstances occurring make it inconvenient for my commissioners to meet yours at the time appointed: I must therefore beg to have the meeting deferred 'till the 31st. of [March.]

Mr. Boudinot, who has lately returned to Camp from New York, informs me, that, notwithstanding Major General Prescot has been several Weeks in the City, in pursuance of our agreement for the liberation of Officers on parole, General Lee is not permitted to come out; and that orders had been received from you, to send him round to Philadelphia by Water, that you might take his parole in person. There can be no reason to prevent his parole being taken where he is; and I must consider his being required to expose himself to the inconveniencies of a Sea-Voyage, at this Season, as altogether unnecessary. I had a right to expect, he would have been released as soon as General Prescot went in; and must request you will accordingly give immediate orders for it. If you will be pleased to transmit your directions through me, for that purpose, I will carefully

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[74] The draft, by Hamilton, was originally written: "I have been honored with your several favours of the 14th etc." and apparently changed as above by Washington's direction.

forward them. This would obviate the uncertainty and possible delay of a conveyance by Water. I am, etc.[75]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, March 10, 1778.

Parole Knolton. Countersigns Kittery, Kendal.

The month's extra pay and for the month of December may be received tomorrow at the Pay-Master General's, who has been prevented from paying it this day, agreeable to yesterday's after orders.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Tupper[76] was President (March 8th. 1778) Lieutt. Tipton[77] of 12th. Virginia Regiment tried for embezzling the Country Clothing drawn for the soldiery in the Company to which he belongs; Secondly, for taking a Blanket from William Smith a Fifer in the said Company, by which means he suffered much with cold. The Court are of Opinion that Lieutt. Tipton is not guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and do acquit him.

The Commander in Chief confirms the Opinion and orders Lieut. Tipton to be discharged from his arrest.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Majr. Buckhart[78] was President, March 6th. 1778, Mr. Robinson,[79] Adjutant of 13th. Virginia Regiment tried (with his consent) for encouraging a soldiers wife to sell liquors in General Muhlenbergh's Brigade without leave, also for taking the liquors after they were seized

[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets has been inserted by Washington after striking out the 24th instant (April) and other meeting arrangements.

[76] Col. Benjamin Tupper, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. Transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June of the latter year.

[77] Lieut. Abraham Tipton.

[78] Maj. Daniel Burchardt (Burkhard, Buckhart), of the Pennsylvania German Regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

[79] Adjt. James Robertson (Robinson). He retired in September, 1778; served subsequently as a lieutenant in George Rogers Clark's regiment.

by order of the Commanding Officer of the Brigade and saying it should not be taken away and for repeatedly getting drunk and behaving in an ungentlemanlike manner.

The Court are of opinion that Mr. Robinson is guilty of detaining and using liquors seiz'd by Order of the Commander of the Brigade and saying it should not be taken away and sentenced to be reprimanded in Brigade Orders for so doing, but acquit him of the other charges. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place as soon as may be.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Bradley[80] was President (March 3rd. 1778) Lieutt. French[81] tried for refusing in positive terms to do duty when properly warned; The Court are of opinion that Lieutt. French is not guilty of the charge exhibited against him and do acquit him. The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion and orders his discharge from arrest.

At a Brigade Court Martial in the Artillery whereof Lieutt. Colo. Strohbogh[82] was President March 8th. 1778, Thomas Coshall and Samuel Burris of Colo. Lamb's Regiment of Artillery tried for desertion. The Prisoners plead guilty, confessing their intention to desert to the enemy and were sentenced to receive 500 lashes each on their bare backs well laid on. The Commander in Chief disapproves the sentence as being illegal and orders them to be tried anew by a General Court Martial.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, March 10, 1778.

Sir: In pursuance of a Resolve of Congress, dated the 21st. Feby. last, by which I am directed to order a Major General to

[80] Col. Philip Burr Bradley, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment.
[81] Lieut. Mason(?) French, of Grayson's Additional Continental regiment.
[82] Lieut. Col. John Martin Strobagh, of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

take the Command, of the Troops in the State of Rhode Island in the place of Major General Spencer who has resigned, I have appointed you to that duty and you are to proceed with all convenient dispatch to enter upon it.

Congress have not communicated any thing to me on the Subject of Instructions, if they have any new object which will occasion an alteration of those given to your predecessor, it is probable that they will make you particularly acquainted with their views. I am &ca.[83]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, March 10, 1778.

Sir: Annexed is a Copy of my last Letter to you, which from the tenor of yours of the 7th. instant, I am inclined to think you never received; it went by the return of the Dragoon who brought yours of the 9th. February.

The Legislature of New Jersey certainly never intended that the Law regulating the prices of necessaries should have a retrospective view, and affect any anterior Contracts. You ought therefore to settle with Mr. Estey[84] according to the agreement which Colo. Sheldon made with him.

As the Congress has called upon those States in which there is the best breed of Horses to supply the Cavalry, I cannot take upon me to put Money into Colo. Sheldon's hands for purchasing Remounts for his Regiment in particular, which will be provided for among the rest. But if he will engage some good Horses at a reasonable price upon Credit, I will undertake that they shall be paid for hereafter. I have no doubt that he will be able to inlist a number of Men for the established *Continental*

[83] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[84] Estey had been engaged to make 140 pairs of leather breeches for Sheldon's Dragoons.

bounty, as the Service of the Cavalry is sought by many who are unwilling to enter into the Infantry.

The Debts which accrue from your Contracts must, as I said before, be paid off from the Fund which is established for that purpose in the hands of the Quarter Master General. I am &ca.[85]

To MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE

Head Quarters, March 10, 1778.

My Dear Marquis: I have had the pleasure of receiving your two favors of the 19th and 23rd. February, and hasten to dispel those fears respecting your Reputation, which are excited only by an uncommon degree of Sensibility. You seem to apprehend, that censure, proportioned to the disappointed expectations of the World, will fall on you in consequence of the failure of the Canadian Expedition. But, in the first place, it will be no disadvantage to you to have it known in Europe, that you had received so manifest a proof of the good Opinion and confidence of Congress, as an important detached Command, and I am persuaded that every one will applaud your prudence in renouncing a Project, in pursuing which you would vainly have attempted Physical Impossibilities. Indeed, unless you can be chargeable with the invariable effects of natural causes, and be arraigned for not suspending the course of the Seasons, to accommodate your march over the Lake, the most prone to slander can have nothing to found blame upon. However sensibly your Ardour for Glory may make you feel this disappointment, you may be assured, that your Character stands as fair as ever it did, and that no New Enterprise is necessary to wipe off this imaginary Stain. The expedition which you hint at,[86] I think unadvisable in our present circumstances; any thing in the

[85] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[86] An attack upon New York City.

way of a formal Attack, which would necessarily be announced to the Enemy by preparatory measures, would not be likely to succeed. If a stroke is meditated in that Quarter, it must be effected by Troops stationed at a proper distance for availing themselves of the first favourable opportunity offered by the Enemy, and success would principally depend upon the suddenness of the Attempt; [this therefore must rather be the effect of time and chance than premeditation.]

You undoubtedly have determined judiciously in waiting the farther Orders of Congress: Whether they allow me the pleasure of seeing you shortly, or destine you to a longer absence, you may assure yourself of the sincere good wishes of, Dear Sir, &c.

[P. S. Your directing payment of such debts as appear to be most pressing is certainly right as there is not money enough to answer every demand, and I wish your supplies of Cloathing had been better. Your Ordering a large supply of provisions into Fort Schuyler was a very judicious measure and I thank you for it.][87]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, March 11, 1778.

Parole Lewis. Countersigns Litchfield, Landaff.

At a General Court Martial whereof Lt. Colo. Hubley was President held at Lancaster Febry. 24th. 78. Lieutt. McMichael[88] of the Pennsylvania State Regiment tried for ungentlemanlike behaviour, found guilty of a breach of 21st. Article Section 14th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service. Also Lieutt. Dickason[89] of 5th. Virginia Regiment at the

[87] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The parts in brackets were added by Washington.

[88] Lieut. William McMichael. The Pennsylvania State regiment had been designated the Thirteenth Pennsylvania in November, 1777.

[89] See General Orders, Mar. 12, 1778, *post*.

same Court tried for infamous and scandalous behaviour unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman found guilty of a breach of Article 21st. Section 14th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service, and also that this sentence be published in the public News Papers on this Continent.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences and orders them to take place immediately.

To LIEUTENANT GENERAL JOHN BURGOYNE

Head Quarters, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1778.

Sir: I was only two days since honoured with your very obliging Letter of the 11th. of February.

Your indulgent Opinion of my Character, and the polite terms in which you are pleased to express it, are peculiarly flattering; and I take pleasure in the opportunity you have afforded me, of assuring you, that, far from suffering the views of national opposition, to be imbittered and debased by personal animosity, I am ever ready to do justice to the merit of the [Man] and Soldier, and to esteem where esteem is due, however the Idea of a public Enemy may interpose. You will not think it the language of unmeaning ceremony, if I add, that sentiments of personal Respect, in the present instance, are reciprocal.

Viewing you in the light of an Officer contending against what I conceive to be the [rights] of my Country, the reverses of Fortune you experienced in the Field, cannot be unacceptable to me; but, abstracted from considerations of national advantage, I can sincerely sympathize with your feelings as a Soldier; the unavoidable difficulties of whose situation forbid his success; and as a man, whose lot combines the calamity of ill health, the anxieties of Captivity, and the painful sensibility for a reputation, exposed, where he most values it to the assaults of malice and detraction.

As your Aide de Camp went directly on to Congress, the business of your Letter to me had been decided before it came to hand. I am happy, that their chearful acquiescence with your request, prevented the necessity of my intervention; and wishing you a safe and agreeable passage, with a perfect restoration of your health, I have the honour, etc.[90]

*To GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX

Head Quarters, Pennsa., March 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: Immediately on my appointment to the command of the American Army and arrival at Cambridge (near Boston) in the year 1775, I informed you of the impracticability of my longer continuing to perform the duties of a friend by having an eye to the conduct of your Collector and Steward, as my absence from Virginia would not only withdraw every little attention I otherwise might have given to your business; but involve my own in the same neglected predicament. What use you may have made of the information I know not, having heard nothing from you these four years, nor been in Virga. these last three.

I have heard, and fear it is true, that your Seat (Belvoir) is verging fast to destruction. In what condition, and under what management your estate in Berkeley is, I know not; and equally ignorant am I respecting the conduct of Peyton, but earnestly advise you to impower some person to attend to these matters, or the consequence is obvious.

Lord Fairfax (as I have been told) after having bowed down to the grave, and in a manner shaken hands with death, is

[90] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

perfectly restored, and enjoys his usual good health, and as much vigour as falls to the lot of Ninety. Your Sister Washington[91] goes on teeming, but cannot produce a boy. Miss Fairfax was upon the point of Marriage in decemr. last with a relation of mine, a Mr. Whiting, but her ill health delayed it at that time, and what hath happend since I know not. Your Nieces in Alexandria are both Married, the elder to Mr. Herbert, the younger to Mr. Harry Whiting, Son of Frank in Berkeley. Mrs. Cary, her Son Colo. Cary, Mr. Nicholas, Mrs. Ambler,[92] and their respective families were all well about two Months ago. Miss Cary is married to Tom Nelson, second Son to the Secretary.

Mrs. Washington who is now in Qrs. with me joins in most Affecte Complimts to Mrs. Fairfax and yourself, with, Dear Sir, etc.[93]

To CAPTAIN AMOS WILKINSON AND CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANTS PATRICK DUFFEY, JOHN BRYCE, AND GEORGE COTTNAM

Head Quarters, March 11, 1778.

Gentlemen: I yesterday received yours of the 9th. inclosing the Copy of a representation made to Colo. Proctor of some matters in which you thought yourselves and the other Officers of the Regiment aggrieved.

I am surprised that you should object to the vacant Company's being reserved for Captn. Lieutenant Turnbull,[94] now a prisoner. I am informed that he was senior Captn. Lieutenant

[91] Hannah Fairfax, who married Warner Washington.
[92] Mary Cary Ambler, wife of Edward Ambler.
[93] This letter, Washington noted on the draft, was carried to England by Lieutenant General Burgoyne.
[94] Capt.-Lieut. Charles Turnbul (Turnbull).

and had he been at Liberty, would have been promoted accordingly. I confess it is not customary to make the promotion of an Officer known, while he is prisoner, because the Enemy might rate him in the exchange at the Rank to which he is preferred but it does not follow that his Rank is not to be reserved for him. You mention a resolve of Congress for barring the promotion of Officers during Captivity. I do not recollect it, but I am sure if there is any such Act, it is calculated to suspend for a time but not to bar promotion. An Officer who has behaved well and has the Misfortune to be made prisoner, ought rather to receive an addition to, than be deprived of his Rank.

If you will reflect a Moment and make Mr. Turnbull's case your own, you will be convinced of the hardship you would at present wish to impose upon him.

The Maryland Companies are not to be annexed to your Battalion. I am, etc.[95]

To COLONEL GEORGE GIBSON

Head Quarters, March 11, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 8th. Mr. Boudinot has wrote to Mr. Atlee[96] and has given him directions respecting the British officers. If the Commissary at Lancaster does not exert himself to procure meat for the troops, write to the Commissary General at York and make complaint to him and inform him that there are people who are willing to supply you. Certainly it is as easy for the Commissary to procure Cattle, as it is for the Butcher. I would not have you consume any of the Salt meat if you can possibly avoid it. As all the Continental Troops at present at Lancaster will be wanted here and must

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[96] William Augustus Atlee, Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners.

be drawn down, as soon as they are fit for Service, I would wish you to apply to the Governor and Council for a Guard of Militia to take care of the Stores. But they need not be called in until the Continental troops are about leaving the Town. The Doctor that you have in Custody called at Head Quarters when he came out of Philada.[97] and some of the Gentlemen of my Family say he hold them the same story that he did to you. They therefore think him innocent of any ill design. They advised him to go into Lancaster County, as a place where he would find many of his Countrymen.

Inclosed you have a Warrant for the execution of Marsin and Myer. Blanks are left for the name of the person acting as provost and for the time of execution, which had better be done quickly and in as public a manner as possible. I have thought fit to pardon Harvey for the reasons recommended by the Court.

I confirm the sentence of the Court against Wendal Bowman who should be delivered up to the Sheriff with Copy of his Crime and Conviction.

I also confirm the Sentences against Lieutenant McMichael of the 12th. Pennsylvania Regiment, and Lieutt. Dickenson of the 5th. Virginia, both of which shall be published in general orders here. I am etc.

P. S. Nothing is yet determined in the case of the British Serjeants, they must therefore be kept under Guard.[98]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Head Quarters, March 11, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 27th. Ulto., inclosing your Instructions from the Board of War relative to procuring Leather for Military Accoutrements, to which I have nothing

[97] Pierre Manot. He had served in the Hessian hospital and been dismissed.
[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to add. The common and milder method of Contract is to be prefered for supplying the Army, and when that fails recourse must inevitably be had in the last resort to compulsive means. From the importance of the object, I cannot forbear repeating my express orders that you will take the most vigorous and effectual measures for putting the Arms into the best repair. Altho' I have a right to expect that you are already sufficiently impressed with the necessity for diligence and dispatch in this business. I am &ca.[99]

To MAJOR THOMAS FORREST[1]

Head Quarters, March 11, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 9th. I cannot conceive how you can think yourself injured by the promotion of Major Popkin[2] to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of Colo. Crane's Battalion of Artillery, if it is so, for I am not yet informed that such promotion has taken place. Each Regiment of Artillery is as distinct as the Regiments of foot belonging to different States are from each other, and therefore the promotion of an Officer in Colo. Crane's or Colo. Lamb's Battalion no more affects you, than the promotion of an Officer in the Virginia line affects the Rank of an Officer in the Maryland or any other. I hope upon reflexion you will see this matter in its true light, which I think is as stated above. I am etc.

P. S. As I am unacquainted with the matter respecting Major Popkin's promotion, I shall suspend it at least till General Knox's arrival.[3]

[99] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[1] Major in the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was lieutenant colonel in December, 1778; resigned in October, 1781.

[2] Maj. John Popkin, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Third Continental Artillery, to rank from July, 1777; served to June, 1783.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, March 12, 1778.

Parole Marlborough. Countersigns Manchester, Minden.

The sentence in yesterday's orders respecting one Lieutt. Dickason therein set forth to belong to 5th. Virginia Regiment is a mistake (as there neither is, nor has been such an Officer in the Regiment) occasion'd by some Villain who imposed himself upon the Gentlemen who constituted the Court in that Character their distance from Camp prevented a sooner discovery of the Imposition.

To CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY

Head Quarters, March 12, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 9th. inst. and congratulate you on the success which crowned your gallantry and address, in the late Attack upon the Enemy's Ships.[4] Altho circumstances have prevented you from reaping the full benefit of your conquest, there is ample consolation in the degree of Glory which you have acquired. You will be pleased to accept of my sincere thanks for the good things which you have been so polite as to send me, with my wishes that suitable Success may always attend your Bravery. I am, etc.

P. S. As the Intrenching Tools are of great value, you will be so good as to reserve them, and take particular care of them.[5]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 5th. instant and cannot sufficiently express my thanks for your attention to my

[4] Barry had captured two British armed ships and a schooner, loaded with forage, entrenching tools, etc. From the cargoes he sent Washington a cheese and a jar of pickled oysters.

[5] In the writing of John Laurens.

letter of the 16th of Febry. I have the pleasure to inform you, that by the exertions of our Friends in different quarters, the Army has been pretty well supplied since, and I hope will continue to be so, if proper steps are taken by the present Commissaries, or if there should be a change for the better in that capital department. There is however one thing that I fear it is too late to remedy and that is the neglect of curing Salt provision in season, to the want of a proper quantity of which, in hot weather, I attribute the prevalency of fluxes and other disorders in our Army. There are complaints from every quarter of the remissness of payment in the Commissary and Qur. Masters departments, whether this is owing to the misapplication of Public Money or whether the departments have not been properly supported by the Treasury I will not undertake to determine as none of their accounts either go thro' my hands or are subject to my inspection. A change is taking place in the Qur. Master's and I hope if the Gentleman, who is in nomination, accepts that there will be a considerable reform.

The Letter which you desired Doctor Cochran to inquire about came safely to my hands. The hints which you were pleased to give of mismanagement in the North River command came also from several other hands, and did not a little embarrass me, as they contain charges rather resulting from want of judgment, than any real intention to do wrong. It is much to be lamented, that we should have Officers of so high Rank as to intitle them to claim seperate Commands, with so moderate a share of Abilities to direct them in the execution of those Commands. You may however rest assured that proper steps are taking to introduce [if the general course of service will admit], a Gentleman who I hope will better answer the public end and be fully agreeable to the State of New York in particular. I hope you will in the mean time continue to afford

General Parsons every assistance, by your advice in the execution of the necessary Works and by rendering him what aids he may call for from your Government. I have the honour, etc.[6]

To ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: I should have answered your favour of the 14th January before this time, had I not have been daily in hopes that I should have been able to have given you a satisfactory account of a change of Men and measures in the North River department. It has not been an easy matter, to find a just pretence for removing an Officer from his command, where his misconduct rather appears to result from Want of Capacity, than from any real intention of doing wrong; and it is, therefore, as you observe, to be lamented, that he cannot see his own defects and make an honourable retreat from a station in which he only exposes his own weakness.

Proper measures are taking to carry on the inquiry into the loss of Fort Montgomery, agreeable to the direction of Congress; and it is more than probable, from what I have heard, that the issue of that inquiry will afford just grounds for a removal of Genl. P——,[7] but, whether it does or not, the prejudices of all ranks in that Quarter against him are so great, that he must at all events be prevented from returning.[8] I hope to introduce a Gentleman in his place [if the genl. course of service will admit of it] who will be perfectly agreeable to the State and to the Public. In the mean time, I trust that Genl. Parsons will do

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[7] Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam.

[8] Livingston had written (January 14) to Washington that popular opinion in New York and the neighboring States, as well as in the Army, ran strongly against Putnam, who was then in his sixtieth year and unable to render the military services demanded of him by the important command he then filled.

every thing in his power to carry on the Works, which, from his last accounts, are in more forwardness than I expected.

I wish all the men on the upper part of the River had been drawn down to the Highlands, instead of being kept to carry on an expedition, in which I never was consulted, but which I saw from the begining could never succeed, from a variety of reasons, which it would be needless to give you or any man acquainted with the State of the Country thro' which it was to have passed. Those, who were most sanguine, I fancy, now see the impracticability of it.

Peekskill and the neighbouring posts were, by a Resolve of Congress, included in the Northern department, and the care of carrying on the Works put under the direction of the Officer commanding in that district. Genl Gates being, soon after the Resolve, called to the Board of War, he had no opportunity of doing any thing towards it. Whether there will be any alteration in the extent of the command this Campaign, I cannot tell; but, if it falls again into that department, more immediately under my particular command, you may depend that all the attention due to Posts so important shall be paid to them. I am &c.[9]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 12, 1778.

Sir: Your Letter of the 10th came to hand last Night.

The Meeting of our Commissioners cannot take place 'till the time appointed in my last.

I am not able to conceive on what principle it should be imagined, that any distinction, injurious to Lieut. Col. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers still exists. That they have not yet been returned on parole, is to be ascribed solely to the

[9]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

remoteness of their situation. Mr. Boudinot informs me, that he momently expects their arrival, in prosecution of our engagement. You are well aware, that the distinction originally made, with respect to them, was in consequence of your discrimination to the prejudice of General Lee. On your receding from that discrimination, and agreeing to a mutual releasement of Officers on parole, the difficulty ceased, and General Prescot was sent into New York, in full expectation, that General Lee would have immediately come out, in return. So far from adhering to any former exception, I had particularly directed my Commissary of Prisoners, to release Lieut. Col. Campbell in lieu of Lieut. Col. Ethan Allen.

I wish, Sir, I was not Obliged to say there are some ambiguities, still Characterising the measures taken concerning General Lee, which justify alarming surmises, notwithstanding all that has passed to the Contrary. I have now been as explicit as you can desire, on the subject of Col. Campbell and the Hessian Gentlemen, and I hope to find you as explicit on the subject of General Lee, by giving directions without farther delay, to liberate him in place of General Prescot. General Lee's request, mentioned by you, to be permitted to come by Land to Philadelphia, can be no Objection to this requisition; it was founded upon your order to send him round by Water to that place; and, conceiving it would be insisted on, that he should pass to Philadelphia, he preferred the mode of going by Land, as the least inconvenient alternative. But the Measure appears to me wholly improper, and a departure from our late stipulation, calculated to impose unnecessary hardships on that unfortunate Gentleman, and to produce needless procrastination, at least, in allowing him the common benefit of a General agreement. With due respect, I am, etc.[10]

[10] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, March 12, 1778.

Sir: On Sunday night I had the honor to receive your favors of the 1st[11] and 5th Instant with their Inclosures.

I am happy to find that my past conduct, respecting Citizens, in the correspondence between Genl Howe and myself is approved by Congress. They may rest assured that their rights are strongly impressed on my mind, and that in all my transactions every support in my power shall be given them. I know their importance, and in my expected negotiations with Genl. Howe, if possible, I will exempt Citizens from Captivity. However I cannot hope to effect it, as I cannot demand it as a matter of right, since Congress themselves in their Original resolve, directing a proposition to be made for the exchange of Prisoners, mentioned that of Citizens, which implied a right of capturing them. They may also be assured, that General Lee will not be forgotten. He has all along been a principle object in dispute, and so far from doing any thing injurious to him, his right to be exchanged and releasement are intented to be placed upon the most explicit, unambiguous footing. Indeed from the spirit of Genl. Howe's Letters, collectively taken, since his agreement to enlarge the Officers on parole, in the first instance, and his extension of it in the last to an exchange, (tho' they are not free from ambiguities) it may be inferred, that on sending in Lt. Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers captured at Trenton, that an exchange of all Officers will immediately commence. It seems to be a point with him, that it shall begin with them, as they have been longest in captivity.

I have taken the liberty to inclose you Copies of three Letters which have just passed between Genl. Howe and myself more

[11] Laurens's letter of March 1 inclosed, among other resolves, that of February 27.

THE deluded tools of the enemy, who are committing treaſon againſt *America*, would do well to peruſe the following Reſolution of Congreſs with attention. They may reſt aſſured, thoſe of them who ſhall be hardy enough to violate this act, will meet with condign and exemplary puniſhment whenever they are taken.

FEBRUARY 27, 1778.

WHEREAS, a few deluded inhabitants of theſe States, prompted thereto by the arts of the enemy, have aſſociated together for the purpoſe of ſeizing and ſecretly conveying, to places in poſſeſſion of the Britiſh forces, ſuch of the loyal citizens, officers and ſoldiers of theſe States, as may fall into their power; and, being aſſiſted by parties furniſhed by the enemy, have, in ſeveral inſtances carried their nefarious deſigns into execution; and ſuch practices being contrary to their allegiance as ſubjects, and repugnant to the Rules of War.

Reſolved, That whatever inhabitant of theſe States ſhall *kill or ſeize*, or take any loyal citizen or citizens thereof, and convey him, her or them, to any place within the power of the enemy, or ſhall *enter into any combination* for ſuch purpoſe, *or attempt to carry* the ſame into execution, or *hath aſſiſted, or ſhall aſſiſt* therein, or ſhall, by *giving* intelligence, acting as a guide, or in any manner whatſoever aid the enemy in the perpetration thereof, he ſhall ſuffer death by the judgment of a Court-Martial, as a traitor, aſſaſſin or ſpy, if the offence be committed within ſeventy miles of the Head-Quarters of the Grand or other Armies of theſe States, where a General Officer commands.

Extract from the Minutes.
CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary.*

CONGRESS PUBLICATION OF RESOLVE DECREEING THE DEATH PENALTY FOR KILLING OR KIDNAPING CITIZENS, FEBRUARY 27, 1778

particularly concerning Genl Lee; in which I have pushed matters respecting him, as far as I thought it *prudent at this time.* Every precaution will certainly be used to prevent the Enemy gaining any advantage in the exchange of prisoners.

With great deference, I would take the liberty to observe that Congress seem to have carried the preamble of their Resolve of the 26th Ulto. prohibiting the inlisting &c. Prisoners and deserters [to serve in our Army] too far, and thro' accident, to have recited a fact that has never happened (at least to my knowledge) and which is injurious to us. Viz. that *Prisoners* had been inlisted by us. If any have, it is what I never knew. However, be this as it may, if the Resolution has not been published, I could wish the preamble to be altered and only recite "that experience &c. in Deserters" only. [has proved that no Confidence &c. can be placed in deserters."] The Resolution itself may stand as it does, comprehending a prohibition against the inlistment of both. My reason for troubling Congress upon this occasion is, we have always complained against Genl Howe and still do for obliging or permitting the prisoners in his hands to inlist, as an unwarrantable procedure and wholly repugnant to the spirit, at least, of the Cartel. This preamble seems to admit the practice on our part, which certainly would justify it in him, and is such evidence as must silence us in future should it stand, and afford him an opportunity for recrimination, tho' as I have suggested, I believe no *prisoners* have ever been inlisted by us. I am sure none have through compulsion.[12]

I have the pleasure to transmit you an Extract of a Letter from Capt. Barry, which will inform you of his successes. The two ships he burnt, after stripping them; and he was obliged,

[12]As they stand on the *Journals of the Continental Congress* (February 26) the preamble and resolve recite that: "Whereas experience hath proved that no confidence can be placed in prisoners of war or deserters from the enemy, who inlist into the continental army; but many losses and great mischiefs have frequently happened by them; therefore, Resolved, that no prisoners of war or deserters from the enemy be inlisted, drafted, or returned, to serve in the continental army."

it seems, two days after the capture, to ground and abandon the Schooner after a long and severe engagement with some of the Enemy's Frigates and smaller armed Vessels. It is said he saved her Guns and most of her tackle.

I also take the liberty to lay before Congress copies of Letters from Messrs. Champion, Wadsworth and Reed.[13] From the uniformity of sentiment held forth by these Gentlemen, it is much to be feared, the measures lately adopted by the Commissioners at New Haven[14] for regulating the prices of provision will have a disagreeable effect upon our supplies of meat. How far it may be practicable to suspend their operation for a time, I cannot determine; but if it can be done, it appears we should experience many advantages from it. It is a matter of great importance, and as such is submitted to Congress for their consideration. If any thing can be done to procure supplies of provision, particularly of the salt kind, I should suppose and am persuaded it will not be omitted. I have the honor etc.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, March 13, 1778.

Parole Nixon. Countersigns Norwales, Newport.

The Commander in Chief is informed that notwithstanding His order of 12th. of January last, the Carcases of dead horses lay in and near camp and that the offal near many of the

[13] These extracts from letters of Henry Champion, commissary of purchases in the Eastern Department; Jeremiah Wadsworth and James Reed, Deputy Commissaries General of Purchases, are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[14] The Commissioners at New Haven had been appointed by New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania in response to the resolve of Congress of Nov. 22, 1777, for the purpose of regulating the prices of labor, manufactures, internal produce, commodities, etc. They met Jan. 15, 1778, and adjourned January 31. A copy of their proceedings is in the Library of Congress.

[15] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the draft but were omitted in the letter sent.

Commissaries Stalls still lay unburied, that much Filth and nastiness is spread amongst the Hutts which are or will soon be reduced to a State of Putrefaction and occasion a sickly Camp; Out of tender regard for the lives and health of His brave soldiery and with surprize that so little attention is paid to his orders, He again in the most positive terms orders and commands that the Quarter Master General apply for men from time to time to bury such dead horses as shall lay at any considerable distance from Camp so as never to permit any of them to lay unburied and that he compel some of his Assistants to see this order strictly complied with; The Division and Brigade Qr. Masters are to pay the strictest attention to it in or near their respective divisions and Brigades.

The Division and Brigade Commissaries are constantly to bury the offal and damaged provision, near their quarters. The Commander of divisions and brigades are desired to see this order implicitly obeyed and further that the Field Officers of the day take particular notice and report any neglect thereof.

The Commanding officers of Regiments or Corps will immediately order their Qr. Masters to see their respective encampments cleansed, their old vaults filled and new ones dug once a week, all filth and nastiness buried and that fresh earth be flung into the Vaults twice every day. As the above orders are essentially necessary to preserve Health in Camp, no plea of Ignorance will be admitted, and the least breach thereof severely noticed.

In case a non commissioned officer or soldier is mustered out by the Commissary of Musters, the Brigadiers or officers commanding Brigades will give them discharges either to return to their own home or to go into the Corps of Invalids at the option of the men.

They will not transfer them to that Corps unless fit to do duty in it.

A board of General officers will sit at Lord Stirlings quarters tomorrow morning ten o'Clock to settle the rank of the Field Officers in the Massachusetts Line.

All officers concern'd are desired to attend and prefer [profer] their pretensions.

To THE COMMISSIONERS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS[16]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 13, 1778.

Gentlemen: You will perceive, by the inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress, that I am impowered to employ a body of four hundred Indians, if they can be procured upon proper terms. Divesting them of the Savage customs exercised in their Wars against each other, I think they may be made of excellent use, as scouts and light troops, mixed with our own Parties. I propose to raise about one half the number among the Southern and the remainder among the Northern Indians. I have sent Colo Nathl. Gist, who is well acquainted with the Cherokees and their Allies, to bring as many as he can from thence, and I must depend upon you to employ suitable persons to procure the stipulated number or as near as may be from the Northern tribes. The terms made with them should be such as you think we can comply with, and persons well acquainted with their language, manners and Customs and who have gained an influence over them should accompany them. The Oneidas have manifested the strongest attachment to us throughout this dispute and I therefore suppose, if any can be procured, they will be most numerous. Their Missionary Mr. Kirkland seemed to

[16] Philip Schuyler, James Duane, and Volkert Pieterse Douw were Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department. They sat at Albany, N. Y.

have an uncommon ascendency over that tribe and I should therefore be glad to see him accompany them. If the Indians can be procured, I would choose to have them here by the opening of the Campaign, and therefore they should be engaged as soon as possible as there is not more time between this and the Middle of May than will be necessary to settle the business with them and to March from their Country to the Army. I am not without hopes that this will reach you before the treaty which is to be held, breaks up. If it should, you will have an Opportunity of knowing their sentiments, of which I shall be glad to be informed, as soon as possible.[17] I have the honour etc.[18]

[17] Regarding the employment of Indians, Sparks prints the following footnote in volume 5 of his *Writings of Washington:*

"A short time before Congress passed the resolve conferring the authority described above the subject had been vehemently discussed in the British Parliament (February 6) on a motion of Mr. Burke to call for the papers which had passed between the ministry and the generals commanding in America relative to the military employment of Indians. The act was denounced as criminal, and the ministers were censured with much asperity by the prominent opposition members for abetting and approving it. Mr. Burke said: 'No proof whatever had been given of the Americans having attempted offensive alliances with any one tribe of savages; whereas the imperfect papers now before that House demonstrated, that the King's ministers had negotiated and obtained such alliances from one end of the continent of America to the other; that the Americans had actually made a treaty on the footing of neutrality with the famous Five Nations, which the King's ministers had bribed them to violate, and to act offensively against the colonies; that no attempt had been made in a single instance on the part of the King's ministers to procure a neutrality; that if the fact had been, that the Americans had actually employed those savages, yet the difference of employing them against armed and trained soldiers, embodied and encamped, and employing them against the unarmed and defenceless men, women, and children of a country, dispersed in their houses, was manifest, and left those, who attempted so inhuman and unequal a retaliation, without excuse.'

"Lord George Germain spoke in reply, and justified the conduct of the administration. He said 'the matter lay within a very narrow compass; the Indians would not have remained idle spectators; the very arguments used by the honorable gentleman, who made the motion, were so many proofs that they would not. Besides, the rebels, by their emissaries, had made frequent applications to the Indians to side with them, the Virginians particularly; and he said, that some Indians were employed at Boston in the rebel army. Now taking the disposition of the Indians, with the applications made to them by the colonies, it amounted to a clear, indisputable proposition, that either they would have served against us, or that we must have employed them.' Lord North said, on the same side, 'that, in respect to the employment of Indians, he looked upon it as bad, but unavoidable.'

"Governor Pownall, who had resided long in America and understood the Indian character perfectly, was of the same opinion. He proposed a scheme of his own. 'I know,' said he, 'and therefore speak directly, that the idea of an Indian neutrality

*To REVEREND ISRAEL EVANS[19]

Head Qrs. Valley-forge, March 13, 1778.

Revd. Sir: Your favor of the 17th. Ulto., inclosing the discourse which you delivered on the 18th. of December; the day set a part for a general thanksgiving; to Genl. Poors Brigade, never came to my hands till yesterday.[20]

I have read this performance with equal attention and pleasure, and at the same time that I admire, and feel the force of the reasoning which you have displayed through the whole, it is more especially incumbent upon me to thank you for the honorable, but partial mention you have made of my character; and to assure you, that it will ever be the first wish of my heart to aid your pious endeavours to inculcate a due sense of the dependance we ought to place in that all wise and powerful Being on whom alone our success depends; and moreover, to assure you, that with respect and regard, I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 14, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed are a memorial to and a letter from the Board of War on the subject of Mr. Daniel Heister,[21] a Gentleman who

---

is nonsense; delusive, dangerous nonsense. If both we and the Americans were agreed to observe a strict neutrality in not employing them, they would then plunder and scalp both parties indiscriminately on both sides. Although this is my opinion, founded on the knowledge and experience I have had in these matters, yet I am persuaded, that if we and the Americans would come to some stipulation, or convention, that we would mutually and in a spirit of good faith not suffer the Indians to intermeddle, but consider and act against them as enemies, whenever they did execute hostilities against any of the British nation, whether English or Americans, all this horrid business might be prevented, or at least in a great measure restrained.' Governor Pownall enlarged upon his scheme and even offered to proceed himself to Congress, if duly authorized, and use his endeavors with that body to carry it into effect."

(See Almon's *Parliamentary Register,* vol. viii, pp. 349, 353, 357.)

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[19] Chaplain to Poor's New Hampshire brigade.

[20] This sermon (24 pages) was printed by Francis Bailey, at Lancaster, Pa., in 1778. It was, probably, one of these imprints which Evans sent to Washington.

[21] Daniel Heister, jr., of Pennsylvania. The British denied knowledge of him.

some time since obtained a flag from you, under the sanction of which he went to Halifax and was there unwarrantably seized and detained as a spy. You will be pleased, agreeable to the request of the Board, by the first flag to remonstrate against this procedure in a proper manner; and demand Mr. Heister's liberation, with a restoration of his papers and effects. I am, etc.[22]

[MS. H. S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM STEPHENS SMITH

Head Quarters, March 14, 1778.

Sir: I expected you would have been at Camp with the Detachment under your command before this time, but I imagine the Weather and Roads have hindered you. I desire you will lose no time in marching after you receive this; and that you will bring with you all the Men of other Corps that are sufficiently recovered from the Hospitals and properly clad to do duty. I am &ca.[23]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 14, 1778.

Sir: I have the honour of yours of the 2d instant; and I can assure you, I feel myself very sensibly affected by the strenuous manner in which you express the public regard of the State and your personal friendship towards me. I only desire to be the object of both, while in your good opinion and that of the Publick, I continue to merit them.

We seem hitherto to have mistaken each other, in respect to the Troop of light Horse. I did not mean to inlist them in the Continental Service, but only to engage them for a few Months,

[22] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

while the Continental Horse were recruiting, upon the same terms that I engaged the Morris County Horse last Winter. It will be expected that they provide their own Horses, Arms and Accoutrements and be paid accordingly. If Capt Arnold[24] will come into the Service upon the above terms, I will immediately take him into employ.

I am exceedingly glad to hear of the reform you have already made in the Quarter Masters and Commissary's department at Princeton and doubt not, but if you pursue the same line of Conduct thro' the other Posts, that the public will not only save an immense Sum of Money, but be better served, for these Supernumeraries, [are] like useless Wheels in a Machine, they only clog and perplex the more essential parts.

It is impossible to devise any other mode of disposing of deserters, than to let them go at large among us, provided there is no particular cause of suspicion against them. To confine them would effectually put a stop to a drain which weakens the Enemy more in the course of a year than you would imagine.

I am pleased with the favourable account which you give of Count Pulaski's Conduct while at Trenton. He is a Gentleman of great activity and unquestionable bravery, and only wants a fuller knowledge of our language and Customs, to make him a valuable Officer. I am &c.[25]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 14, 1778.

Sir: This will be presented to you by Count Pulaski, who from a conviction that his remaining at the head of the Cavalry, was a constant subject of uneasiness to the principal Officers of that Corps, has been induced to resign his command. Waving a

[24] Of the Morris County, N. J., Horse.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

minute inquiry into the causes of dissatisfaction, which may be reduced perhaps to the disadvantages under which he laboured as a Stranger not well acquainted with the Language, Genius and Manners of this Country; It may be sufficient to observe, that the degree of harmony, which is inseperable from the well being and consequent utility of a Corps, has not subsisted in the Cavalry, since his appointment, and that the most effectual as well as the easiest remedy is that which he has generously applied.

The Count however far from being disgusted with the service is led by his thirst of Glory and zeal for the cause of Liberty, to solicit farther employment, and waits upon Congress to make his proposals; they are briefly, that he be allowed to raise an independent Corps composed of 68 Horse and 200 foot, the Horse to be armed with lances and the foot equipped in the manner of light Infantry; The former he thinks he can readily fill with natives of good character and worthy the trust reposed in them; with respect to the latter he is desirous of more latitude, so as to have liberty of engaging Prisoners and deserters from the Enemy. The original plan for the Lance-men was, to have draughted them from the Regiments of Horse; but as this method would produce a clashing of interests, and perhaps occasion new disturbances, the Count prefers having a Corps totally unconnected with any other; my advice to him therefore, is to inlist his number of Cavalry with the Continental bounty, and if it should be found consonant to the views of Congress, to allow his raising the number proposed, over and above the establishment for the Horse, then he would have them on the footing of an independent Corps; if not, he might, at all events have them as Draughts, as in this case there would be no grounds for complaint. With regard to the infantry, which the Count esteems essential to the Success of the cavalry,

I have informed him, that the inlisting deserters and prisoners, is expressly prohibited by a late Resolve of Congress. how far Congress might be inclined to make an exception and license the engaging Prisoners, in a particular detached Corps, in which such characters may be admitted with less danger than promiscuously in the line, I could not undertake to pronounce.

I have only to add, that the Counts Valour and active zeal on all occasions have done him great honor, and from a persuasion, that by being less exposed to the inconveniences which he has hitherto experienced, he will render great Services with such a Command as he asks for, I wish him to succeed in his application. It is to be understood that the Count expects to retain his rank as Brigadier and I think is intitled to it, from his general Character and peculiar distinterestedness on the present occasion.[26] I have the honor, etc.[27]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, March 14, 1778.

Parole Ormskirk. Countersigns Otley, Ottery.

At a General Court Martial whereof Brigr. General McIntosh was President (10th. March) Colo. William Cook of 12th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for disobedience of orders in sundry instances (viz) About 20th. of December last when the Enemy advanced over Schuylkill, the Brigade to which he belonged was ordered and did march towards the Enemy, but Colo. Cook absented himself from his Regiment and did not join it again whilst on that service which was near ten days. After

[26] On March 28 Congress authorized Pulaski to raise his corps, the manner of this and the organization being left to Washington. The corps became known as "Pulaski's Legion." After Pulaski's death, at the siege of Savannah in 1779, Colonel Armand took command and the corps was known from then on as "Armand's Legion."

[27] In the writing of John Laurens.

the Regiment was incamped again for about two days, Colo. Cook after having been refused leave of absence, did without leave abscond from Camp and did not return again until a few days since. For giving leave of Absence to Officers of his Regiment and reporting them absent without leave, by which they were brought to a trial by a Court-Martial and acquitted.

The Court having maturely considered the Evidence produced are of opinion that Colo. Cook after having been refused leave of absence, did without leave absent himself from Camp and did not return until near two months after he went away being a breach of General orders of 22nd. of december last and contrary to good order and military discipline and do sentence him on account of some particular Circumstances and on account of the good character he has sustained as an officer only to be reprimanded in General orders, but acquit him of furloughing his officers and reporting them absent without leave.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and hopes that the disgrace to an Officer of Colo. Cook's rank of being found guilty of the Charge of quitting Camp without leave will be a sufficient reprimand.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Tupper was President (10th March 1778) Lieutt. Enslin[28] of Colo. Malcom's Regiment tried for attempting to commit *sodomy,* with John Monhort a soldier; Secondly, For Perjury in swearing to false Accounts, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being breaches of 5th. Article 18th. Section of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be dismiss'd the service with Infamy. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and with Abhorrence and Detestation of such Infamous Crimes orders Lieutt. Enslin to be drummed out of Camp tomorrow morning by all the Drummers and Fifers in the

[28] Lieut. Frederick Gotthold Enslin.

Army never to return; The Drummers and Fifers to attend on the Grand Parade at Guard mounting for that Purpose.

At a Court of Inquiry held in the Brigade of Artillery whereof Lieutt. Colo. Strohbogh was President March 11th. 78, to examine into a Complaint exhibited by one John Willson against Captains Rice and Proctor Senior[29] of Colo. Proctor's Regiment for plundering and taking by force and for permiting the soldiers to take a quantity of houshold Furniture and other Articles from the Complainant. The Court after hearing the Evidence and Altercations of the Parties are of opinion that the charges exhibited against Captains Rice and Proctor Senior are groundless, consequently the Complaint quash'd.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters V. Forge, Sabbath, March 15, 1778.

Parole Portsmouth. Countersigns Pitt, Plato.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Tupper is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow at ten o'Clock A.M. at the Adjutant General's quarters for the trial of all such Prisoners as shall be brought before them. Colo. Swift is appointed President. Each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court. All Evidences and Persons concerned are desired to attend, more especially those against the Inhabitants of this State, now confined in the Provost, as their trial will come on tomorrow.

Many inconveniencies and injuries having arisen to the service from the Powers exercised by officers in granting furloughs, the Honorable Continental Congress to prevent the like in future have been pleased to resolve,

That the Commander in Chief or Commander of any Department shall have full Power and Authority to suspend or limit the Power of granting furloughs or leave of absence and to reserve it wholly to himself

[29] Capts. Joseph Rice and Francis Procter, sr., of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

or impart it to such officer or Officers under him as he thinks fit according as he shall judge the good of the service requires; and that no officer under Color or pretence of authority to him granted by the 2nd. Article of 4th. Section or any other Article in the rules and regulations of War, grant any furlough or leave of absence contrary to the orders of the Commander in Chief or Commander of a department on pain of being punished for disobedience.

All officers are to pay strict obedience to the foregoing resolution and none are to grant furloughs or leave of absence on any pretence whatever, except such as are authorized by General orders, and they only under such limitations and restrictions as have been or shall be pointed by the Commander in Chief.

Passes to soldiers going out of Camp are to be taken from them on their return by the officers commanding guards and to be destroy'd. The Market which has been held heretofore on the other side Schuylkill is to be held in future on the West Side near the Bridge.

The General perceiving that there is a great abuse and waste of hides from the present mode of leaving them with the Brigades 'till exchanges can be effected, directs in future that the Commissary of each Brigade will deliver all the hides produced in the Brigade to the Commissary of Hides taking his receipt for them and keeping an Accompt with him for the same. The Brigadiers will still continue their contracts as heretofore directed and for the performance will give orders upon the Commissary of hides who is hereby required to make returns the first day of each month at Head Quarters of the number and weight of hides received and issued by him. The most convenient mode of delivering the hides will be to send them daily in the Brigade provision Waggons to the Commissary of Issues when they will be received by the Commissary of hides and a receipt given for them: The Commissary of hides will attend at Head-Quarters tomorrow at 10 o'Clock.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Tupper was President March 78, Lieutt. Oliver[30] of 14th. Virginia Regiment appeared before the Court charged with sending a Corporal and file of men into Colo. Stewarts Regiment to seize a keg of Whiskey belonging to one of his officers without consulting Colo. Stewart or any of his officers. The Court after mature consideration are of opinion that Lieutt. Oliver is guilty of the charge exhibited against him being a breach of 5th. Article 18th. Section of the articles of War and think that however laudable Lieutt. Olivers intentions were in seizing the Whiskey, or the man who sold it, the mode he fell on was by no means justifiable as many ill-consequences must necessarily follow the practice of sending a file of men into another Regiment to seize anything without an application to the Commanding officer. The Genl. confirms the opinion and orders Lt. Oliver discharged from his arrest.

At a Court Martial March 11th. 1778, Edward Grissel tried for going into Philadelphia found guilty, being a breach of a resolution of Congress passed October 8th. 1777, and since extended and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow morning at guard-mounting.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 14th. This will be delivered to you by Lieutt. Peyton of Captn. Lee's Troop who takes 12 Horse with him, which are all that are not upon command. I wrote to you a few days ago pr. Express, desiring you to give the proper orders to the eldest Officer of your Detachment and to repair to Camp yourself as quick as possible, as the

[30] Lieut. Drury Oliver, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

Gentlemen of Congress want to see you much on account of the arrangement of the Army. I imagine you had not received my letter. But I desire you will come over immediately upon the receipt of this leaving proper orders. I am &ca.[31]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, March 15, 1778.

Sir: I wrote to you fully the 18th. Ulto., to acquaint you with the important purposes, which indispensibly require the presence of yourself and every other General Officer, in Camp, and from the reasons then mentioned, as well as because those urged in a former Letter on the subject, daily acquire more weight, I am induced to avail myself of the opportunity by Colonel Shepard, again to press your return to the Command of your Brigade.

The Arguments which I have used to dissuade you from quitting the Service, will I flatter myself have their due influence, and lead you to renounce all thoughts of resigning in our present critical circumstances. I am &ca.[32]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Valley Forge, March 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: The situation of the Army in respect to Genl. Officers at this time, the anxiety of General Woodford to visit his family, and the fast approach of the period for opening the Campaign, urge me to request that you will return to Camp as soon as possible. It is unnecessary for me to enlarge upon this subject. Your precise and accurate knowledge of our circumstances, in this instance, will suggest to you at once, that your presence here is exceedingly material. A great number of Officers are now absent, and many more are pressing for the same purpose and must be indulged.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[32] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Your claim of rank is not yet adjusted. It has been before a board of General officers by request of the Committee of Congress. They declined determining the matter, but after considering your several pretensions, reported (I beleive unanimously) that General Woodford ought to have been restored to his rank when he was appointed, and that Generals Muhlenburg and Scott should have been promoted next. The Committee have referred the question to Congress again, and it yet remains for their decision.[33]

I am heartily sorry that there should have been grounds for a dispute of this nature, and should be happy if the parties interested would chearfully acquiesce, in whatever determination it may receive. This I have and would still advise, and if it should be against you, I really think, it will be more for your honor and reputation to do it, than to leave the service. The Gentlemen who have had the affair before them, and those who have it now, must be equally indifferent about your claims, and whatever judgment is given upon the occasion should be considered; as the result of an impartial inquiry and founded in justice. I have been told, if the point of precedence is settled in Genl. Woodford, that Genl. Muhlenburg as well as Genl. Scott, will submit to it without hesitation. I am etc.[34]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BRADFORD, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 15, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received a letter from Governor Wharton inclosing Copy of one from you to the Council on the subject of keeping five or six Gallies manned for the protection of the

[33] The decision of the board of officers on the rank of Brigadier Generals Woodford, Muhlenberg, Scott, and Weedon, dated Mar. 4, 1778, is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original letter sent, which varies from the draft only in spelling and capitalization, is in the possession (1933) of Allyn K. Ford, of Minneapolis, Minn.

upper part of the River. The Govr. has very politely left the matter to my determination, but I would not wish to interfere in a Business which is out of my line any further than by giving my advice. I cannot help thinking now, as I did before, that should the Enemy come up the River, they will do it with a superior force and certainly carry them. But Captn. Huston[35] thinks, with the assistance of a small work upon land, under cover of which they can run in case of necessity, that they may be protected. I would wish you to consult Govr. Livingston and the Gentlemen in the Naval line upon this matter and do what to you seems best. But you will not fail to secure the Guns and Stores of those Gallies that you strip, in the safest manner until means can be fallen upon to carry them away. I am &ca.[36]

To CAPTAIN STEPHEN CHAMBERS[37]

March 15, 1778.

Sir: I received your favour of the 12th. Instant and am well pleased with the account of your proceedings.[38] I have ordered a party to march with Lieutenant Quin[39] which I hope will make you so strong as to answer most of the objects of your command.

With respect to the Shoes, I think you should get them. You will procure them in a way, as little exceptionable as possible, giving receipts for the number that they may be paid for. It will also be necessary to keep a note of the amount and the Soldiers names and Corps to whom you may have occasion to deliver any part of them, that they may be settled for.

The Horses which you mention, we shall want, if we do not get them the Enemy will. You will therefore take such, as will

[35] Capt. Thomas Houston, of the Pennsylvania Navy.

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[37] Of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[38] Chambers was on scout duty on the northern and western sides of Philadelphia, endeavoring to prevent provisions being taken into the city by the inhabitants. His letter, dated Mar. 12, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[39] Lieut. Samuel Quinn, of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired July 1, 1778.

answer either for the Regiments of Cavalry or Waggons, and give the owners receipts, describing the quality and size of each and affixing what you may consider a just and reasonable price, that it may be paid when applied for. I need not mention to you that Horses obtained in this way, do not come within the meaning of Genl. Orders giving the benefit of Captures in some instances to the parties who make them.

You will take a particular account of all you get and report the number and price to me when you send them to Camp. If the Stallion you speak of, is a good one for covering it would perhaps be wrong to convert him to another use. In such case, however, you must oblige the owner to send him into a more interior and secure part of the Country where the Enemy cannot get him. This business, as I mentioned in the case of the Shoes, you will also conduct in the best, at the same time in the least exceptionable manner. I am &ca.

P. S. You will let me know when you expect to return to Camp, and where it is likely to meet with you should I have occasion to write hereafter.[40]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 16, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit you a Letter from Governor Clinton,[41] which he inclosed to me open for my perusal and consideration.

The inconvenience, he mentions, as resulting from the resolve respecting the appointment of a commandant for forts Montgomery and Clinton, requires to be obviated. I do not conceive it to have been the design of Congress, to make the command of those forts, altogether distinct, and independent on [of?] the general command of the posts in that quarter;

[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[41] A copy of this letter from Governor Clinton to Governor Trumbull, dated Mar. 6, 1778, is filed with this letter of Washington to Congress, Mar. 16, 1778.

but only to designate the rank of the Officers who should have the immediate charge of them. There is such an intimate connexion, between the forts and the other posts and passes in the Highlands and their vicinity, that it is necessary for one Officer to have the superintendency and controul of the whole, and to be answerable for all. If this were not to be the case, but the command were to be divided, there might want that co-operation between the Garrisons and the troops without, which might be essential to their preservation, and to the common purpose of defence.

The assigning a fixed number of Men to the garrisons would not remove this inconvenience; for the co-operation would still be necessary; but if it were otherwise, I should not think the measure advisable; because we do not know what number of men, we may have in the field next campaign, and the number for the defence of the Highlands must be proportioned to the general strength and the force of the garrisons, to that number.

On these considerations, having ordered General McDougall to repair to the Highlands to assume the chief command there. I have comprehended the forts, among the other objects of his trust; in the discharge of which, I am persuaded he will manifest adequate zeal and ability. But as the Resolve, in question,[42] affords room for doubt, it will be proper to have it explained, so as more explicitly to ascertain the intention of Congress.

I am perfectly in sentiment with Governor Clinton, on the propriety of drawing the troops from the Northward, to reinforce, and carry on the works in the highlands. From every thing I can learn, there seems to be no prospect of prosecuting

[42] The resolve of Feb. 18, 1778, which authorized Governor Clinton to superintend the fortification and securing the passes of the Highlands; but his duties as Governor of New York prevented him from doing so. Brig. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons commanded in the Highlands after Putnam went home and until McDougall arrived. For an account of conditions at West Point see George Clinton's letter to Washington, Dec. 20, 1777, and General Parsons's letter to Washington, Mar. 7, 1778. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

the intended expedition into Canada. If so, I apprehend it can answer no valuable end to keep a body of troops in and about Albany: In the present circumstances of Canada, little is to be dreaded [from] thence; the enemy in all probability will be well satisfied to act on the defensive, without risking the consequences of an attempt against us. A proper garrison at Fort Schuyler, and a small party, by way of guard at Albany, with the militia of the country that may be occasionally drawn together, will be a sufficient security against the inroads of the enemy from Canada, or the depredations of the neighbouring indians, supposing there were any of the tribes, whose dispositions were still actively hostile, notwithstanding our late Northern successes; which, is by no means, a natural supposition. All the men more than are wanted for these purposes, would be of the most important utility in the Highlands.

If the arms and stores at Albany should be thought an objection to the plan; I beg leave to observe that Albany appears to me a most improper place for stationary arsenals or magazines, and that those which are there at present should be removed without delay. Besides, as they would be in most danger from an incursion up the North River; the best way to counteract that danger is to strengthen the passes in the Highlands and obstruct the navigation; in order to which, the reinforcing them with the troops from the Northward would be no inconsiderable step.[43] With the greatest respect, I have the honor etc.[44]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, March 16, 1778.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Capt. Sullivan, who waits on Congress upon the subject of pay and the loss of his rank in

[43] See resolve of Mar. 21, 1778, in *Journals of the Continental Congress*.

[44] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words bracketed are supplied as the obvious intent.

the line of the Massachusetts Officers. He is one of the Gentlemen, who in going with Major Sherburne to relieve the post we had at the Cedars in 1776, after a brave and gallant conduct, fell into the Enemy's hands. In a few days after on the treaty which General Arnold made he generously offered himself, as I have been informed, and went as one of the Hostages to Quebec for the performance of it.

By some means the State of Massachusetts bay, has not continued him in their line, nor has he any appointment in the Army. He is now on parole, thro' the indulgence of Genl Carleton, and has applied to me for pay and rations from the time of his return; and considering also the deprivation of his rank, as hard and injurious, he hopes that he will be provided for in a suitable manner, and according to that standing which he formerly held in the Army.

Captain Sullivan's wishes in either instance, cannot be answered by me. As to the first, the Resolution of the 19th of January regulating the pay of prisoners, which is the only rule for my government, seems to have drawn the line between Officers on parole, who are continued in service, and those who are not; and making that the only criterion to fix pay, to have precluded every other discrimination. And the powers which were vested in the respective States to appoint [their own] Officers, prohibit any interference by me in his favor, as to the latter.

[Thus] I have stated the nature of the Captain's claims and the reasons, which are opposed to his obtaining relief in either instance from me. I shall only add, that the neglect by the States, in their appointments, of the Officers who were in captivity, where there was no other objection to them [and who were liable to no other imputation] was at least ungenerous, if not impolitic and unjust. It has been the case in many instances,

and as to the Gentleman, who is particularly the subject of this Letter, the testimonials that have been given of his character, as an Officer, were much in his favor, and greatly to his Honor. By accident the Resolution of the 19th of Janry. alluded to above, has been mislaid. I must trouble you with a request for another copy of it. I transmit Congress Colo. Chs. Webbs application to resign. As Genl Huntington in whose Brigade he is, and in whom I have the utmost confidence is perfectly willing, I have only to say upon the occasion, that I have not the smallest objection to the measure.

General Sullivan set out for Rhode Island on Friday last to take the Command there, in consequence of the Resolution of Congress, directing me to send a Major Genl. there for that purpose.[45] Supposing Genl. Greene in the Quarter Master line, I have now only one Major General left in Camp. I have the honor, etc.[46]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: The Congress having by a Resolve of the 28th. November last, directed that an inquiry be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton and into the conduct of the principal Officers commanding those Forts, I have appointed Majr. Genl. McDougall, Brigr. Genl. Huntington and Colo. Wigglesworth to carry the Resolve into execution. It is more than probable that the conduct of the Officer commanding at the time in that Department will be involved in the inquiry, and I therefore desire that you would repair immediately to Fishkill upon the receipt of this to meet Genl. McDougall and the other Gentlemen.

[45] The resolve of Feb. 21, 1778. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[46] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the draft, but were not in the letter sent.

Genl. McDougall is to take the command of the posts in the Highlands. My reason for making this change, is owing to the prejudices of the people, which, whether well or ill grounded, must be indulged, and I should think myself wanting in justice to the public and candour towards you, were I to continue you in a command, after I have been almost in direct terms informed that the people of the State of New York will not render the necessary support and assistance while you remain at the Head of that Department.[47]

When the inquiry is finished, I desire that you will return to Connecticut and superintend the forwarding on the new Levies with the greatest expedition. I am &ca.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was favoured with yours of the 17th. Ulto. in due time and should have proceeded immediately upon the business of the inquiry had not General Putnam's private Affairs required his absence for some little time. I have appointed Brig. Genl. Huntington and Colo. Wigglesworth to assist you in this matter and inclosed you will find instructions empowering you, in conjunction with them, to carry on the enquiry agreeable to the Resolve of Congress. You will observe by the words of the Resolve that the inquiry is to be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton in the State of New York and into the conduct of the principal Officers commanding those Forts.

Hence the officer commanding in Chief in that Department, will be consequentially involved in the inquiry, because if he has been deficient in affording the proper supports to those posts

[47] At this point the following paragraph is crossed out in the draft: "Your own experience must have convinced you that when once the people have imbibed strong prejudices it is impossible to remove them, and as we cannot enforce their Services, we must indulge them in order to obtain their Assistance."

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

when called upon to do it, the commandant and principal Officers will of course make it appear by the evidence produced in their own justification. I am not certain whether General Putnam has yet returned to Fishkill, and I have therefore by the inclosed, which you will please to forward to him by express, give him notice that the inquiry is to be held and have desired him to repair immediately to that post. Genl. Huntington and Colo. Wigglesworth will set out as soon as they can make preparation for the journey.

Upon your arrival at the Highlands, you are to take upon you the command of the different posts in that Department, of which I have advised Genl. Putnam. Your time will at first be principally taken up with the business which you now have in hand; but I beg that your attention may be turned, as much as possible, to the completion of the Works or at least to putting them in such a state that they may be able to resist a sudden attack of the Enemy.

Governor Clinton has wrote his opinion very fully to Congress upon the propriety of ordering all the Troops, except the Garrison of Fort Schuyler, down to the Highlands, as all prospects of carrying on the Northern Expedition seem to have vanished. I have backed his opinion forcibly with my own, and hope, if Congress see matters in the light that we do, that those troops may be instantly brought down. I am &ca.

P. S. There has been a resolve of Congress vesting Governor Clinton with the direction of the works erecting for the defence of the River, and requiring the commanding Officer at Peekskill to aid him in the execution of the same. Governor Clinton, I understand, from his civil avocations, does not incline to take the immediate direction of the business, and the late commanding officer in that quarter, has doubted from that resolve, whether his command or superintendency, extended to the forts. To remove difficulties of this kind, by which the public

service must suffer, and as I consider it essential to the nature of the command that one Officer should have the general controul and direction of all the posts in the Highlands and their dependencies, and be answerable for them, you are to consider yourself as possessed of this general controul and direction and to act accordingly. If the Governor has leisure from his official duties, to undertake the more immediate management of the works, it will afford you a very desirable assistance. I have written to Congress to give you every power necessary to promote the objects of your command; and in the mean time you are to consider yourself authorized, as far as can depend upon me, to take every measure conducive to that end. I am sensible this command will not be in itself the most agreeable piece of service, and that you would prefer a part on the principal theatre of action; But the vast importance of it, has determined me to confide it in you, and I am persuaded your object is to be useful to the public. If you get things in a proper train by the opening of the Campaign, so as that the prosecution may be assigned to other hands, I shall be extremely happy to avail myself of your services with the main army.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, March 16, 1778.

Parole Paoli. Countersigns Pittsburgh, Providence.

The General Court Martial whereof Brigadier General McIntosh is President is dissolved.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Bradley was President March 7th. 1778, Lieutt. Armer[50] of 1st. Pennsylvania

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P. S. is in that of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent (also in the writing of Tilghman) is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., and contains the additional sentence: "After reading Genl. Putnams letter please to seal it."

[50] Lieut. Thomas Armor, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He served, apparently, until June, 1778.

Regiment tried for behaving in many respects unbecoming a Gentleman, found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be discharged the service, but in consideration of the excellent Character given the Court of Lieut. Armer and several circumstances in the mode of prosecution appearing malicious, the Court do in the strongest terms unanimously recommend him to His Excellency's Pardon. The General approves the sentence, but in consideration of the Court's recommendation is pleased to pardon him, yet with Abhorrence of such practices as Lt. Armer has indulged himself in which are highly derogatory to the Character of an officer. He expects this instance of Clemency will properly affect his future Conduct.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, March 17, 1778.

Parole Robinson. Countersigns Radnor, Ringwood.

One hundred chosen men are to be annexed to the Guard of the Commander in Chief for the purpose of forming a Corps to be instructed in the Manœuvres necessary to be introduced in the Army and serve as a Model for the execution of them.[51] As the General's guard is composed intirely of Virginians the one hundred draughts are to be taken from the troops of the other States.

To PRESIDENT JAMES BOWDOIN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 17, 1778.

Sir: It gives me inexpressible concern to have repeated information from the best Authority, that the Committees of the different Towns and districts in your State, hire deserters from

[51] This was the model corps which was trained by Baron Steuben in introducing his system of drill exercises into the Continental Army.

Genl. Burgoyne's Army, and employ them as substitutes, to excuse the personal service of the Inhabitants. I need not enlarge upon the danger of substituting as Soldiers, men who have given a glaring proof of a treacherous disposition, and who are bound to us by no motives of attachment, to Citizens, in whom the ties of Country, kindred, and some times property, are so many securities for their fidelity. The evils, with which this measure is pregnant, are obvious, and of such a serious nature, as makes it necessary not only to stop the farther progress of it, but likewise to apply a restrospective Remedy, and, if possible, annul it, as far as it has been carried into effect. Unless this is done, although you may be amused for the present with the flattering idea of speedily completing your Battalions, they will be found at, or before, the opening of the Campaign, reduced, by the defection of every British Soldier, to their original weak condition, and the accumulated bounties of the Continent and the State will have been fruitlessly sacrificed. Indeed, Mr. Burgoyne could hardly, if he were consulted, suggest a more effectual plan for plundering us of so much Money, reinforcing Mr. Howe with so many Men, and preventing us from recruiting a certain number of Regiments, to say nothing of the additional losses which may be dreaded, in desertions among the native Soldiers, from the contagion of ill example, and the arts of seduction, which it is more than probable will be put in practice. This matter demands your immediate attention, and I flatter myself, that on a due consideration of the mischiefs which must inevitably flow from the pernicious practice, remonstrated against, you will not delay the application of the most extensive and efficacious remedy.[52] I have the honour, etc.[53]

[52] In answer to this appeal the Massachusetts Legislature passed resolves (Apr. 23, 1778) regulating the enlistment of recruits, which Washington acknowledged May 19, 1778.

[53] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL, BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON, AND COLONEL EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH

Head Quarters at Valley Forge, March 17, 1778.

Whereas the Honorable the Continental Congress, by their Resolution bearing date the 28 day of November last, have been pleased to direct, "that I cause an inquiry to be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton in the State of New York and into the conduct of the principal Officers commanding those Forts," in obedience to their order and that their intentions may be carried into execution in these instances, I have thought fit to constitute and appoint you the said Alexander McDougall, Jedidiah Huntington and Edward Wigglesworth members to make the said inquiries.

You are therefore without delay to proceed to Fishkill or to such other place in the State of New York as to you shall appear most expedient and there on the day of April next and on such other days as may be necessary to inquire into the following facts.

1st. Who commanded at the said Forts when attacked.

2dly. Of what number of men the Garrisons consisted at the time of the attacks, and whether the number was sufficient for the defence of the Works.

3dly. How supplied with Arms, Artillery and Ammunition when they were attacked.

4thly. At what place the Enemy landed.

5thly. Whether any opposition was given to them in their approach.

6thly. Of what number the Enemy consisted who made the attack.

7thly. What defence the Garrisons made when attacked and how many men were killed and Wounded.

8thly. The manner in which the posts were carried.

9thly. Whether there were any applications made for reinforcements upon the approach of the Enemy, to whom, at what time, for what numbers and whether any and what succours were received, and if none, what were the reasons.

10thly. Whether the Enemy landed at any other place previous to the attack upon the Forts, how long before and what were their general movements and dispositions.

11thly. And finally you are to inquire into all matters not before recited which you may judge necessary more fully to explain the causes of the loss of the said Forts, and for this purpose you are authorized and required to call before you all Officers and others in the Military line, to give evidence in any matters relating to the premises, and also to call for all returns and papers which you may judge necessary to elucidate the subject.

You are to make report of your proceedings to me, under your respective Signatures, in order that the same may be by me transmitted to Congress as by them directed.[54]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 8th. instant inclosing a letter from you to Congress upon the Subject of Affairs in the North River Department. I agree perfectly with you as to the propriety of drawing every man down the River, except the Garrison of Fort Schuyler and have backed your opinion forcibly with my own.

I cannot think it was the intention of Congress to make the command of the Forts independent of that of the Department,

[54] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

or that it would be proper to assign any certain number of Men to the defence of those posts, they are so materially connected with the others in the neighbourhood, that it must be supposed that the commander of the Department would find himself so much interested in their security, that he would always allow them a full proportion of his general Force. It may be said, this has not been the case heretofore, but as I have appointed Genl. McDougall to take the command, I hope matters will assume a more pleasing aspect.

In obedience to the Resolve of Congress of the 28th November last, I have appointed Genl. McDougall, General Huntington and Colo. Wigglesworth to make inquiry into the causes of the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton; the two latter will set out to morrow or next day and I imagine will proceed to business about the first of next month. I am &ca.[55]

To COLONEL HENRY EMANUEL LUTTERLOH

Head Quarters, March 17, 1778.

Sir: I have received your two Letters in one of which you declare your intention to resign the Office of D. Quarter Master General. I wish you to retain it, if possible, till some proper person arrives here to take your place. Leaving the variety of business which necessarily comes before the acting person in that Department to be managed by those whose knowledge and experience have been altogether limited to inferior branches of duty, is necessarily productive of great confusion. This you cannot but be fully sensible of, and I hope it will be a sufficient argument, to prevent your retiring so suddenly from the Department, as to occasion a prejudice to the service.[56] I am &ca.[57]

[55] The copy is in the writing of Richard Varick.

[56] Lutterloh wished to resign because he had been deranged in rank. He continued in the service through 1782.

[57] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 17, 1778.

Sir: On Saturday I had the Honor to receive your favor of the 10th with the Resolutions alluded to.

Inclosed I take the liberty to transmit an Extract of a Letter just received from Genl. Parsons. This as well as the letter which I inclosed you yesterday from Governor Clinton, will shew the confusion in the management of affairs on the North River. I informed Congress then, that I had sent General McDougall to take the Chief command there, comprehending the Forts, which appeared to me the only effectual means for curing all disorders and promoting the Public Service. To remove all impediments, it were to be wished, that Congress would invest him with every necessary power for carrying into execution the objects of his command; and it might be well, if they were to extend to any future commanding Officer, as it would prevent those difficulties, which have heretofore arisen from their having been considered as merely personal.

I am more and more in sentiment with Governor Clinton, on the propriety and absolute necessity of drawing the Troops from the Northward to reinforce and carry on the Works in the Highlands. From the information I have from Colo. Radiere, who has just come from thence, I find that the intended defences are far less advanced than I had any idea of. According to him little or nothing is yet done, tho' I have repeatedly and constantly urged the prosecution of them with all possible industry. The inclosed Copies of my Letters to Genl. Putnam will shew, that I have uniformly pressed the closest attention to the business; tho' it might be inferred from Genl Parson's Letter, that there had been some inconsistency in my orders. There remains but a little time to do a great deal in, and I fear that no

exertions now will be sufficient to place things in that Quarter, on the secure and respectable footing we could wish. However we should do the most we can, and if the Works cannot be as compleat as they ought, the Troops will be there, and a reliance must be had in their bravery to repel any attempt that may be formed against them. I have &ca.[58]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, March 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 7th. inclosing a letter from the Revd. Mr. Dwight,[59] to whom I have written upon the matter proposed by him.

I am sorry to hear, that any seeming inconsistency in my letters should among other things have retarded the execution of the Works, but if you will revert to my letters of the 2d. and 27th. of December, you will find that my orders were express, to keep the Troops, meaning the main Body of them, steadily to work. I mentioned a liberty of sending out light parties towards the plains, because they were necessary, not only to curb small parties of the Enemy, but for the security of the Camp.

To reconcile all matters and to obviate the jealousies and prejudices that, whether well or ill founded, had taken place, I have ordered Genl. McDougall to take the command at the Highlands, and vested him with full powers to superintend the whole, at least until Congress have determined whether the command of the Forts and the superintendency of the Works shall be distinct and independent of that of the Department. I am, etc.[60]

[58] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[59] Rev. Timothy Dwight, jr., chaplain of Parsons's brigade.
[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BRADFORD, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 18, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 15th. which you will find fully answered by a Letter which I wrote you upon the 14th. Instt. by Captn. Huston. As the No. Carolina Troops, now serving on Board the Gallies, are exceedingly wanted with their Regiments, I must insist that they be sent to Camp immediately on their return from below under the care of some Officer of Foot, or one of the Officers of Light Horse, to prevent their stragling. I am &ca.[61]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Head Quarters, March 18, 1778.

Sir: As seven of the Gallies at Bordentown are to be stripped and sunk, not having men sufficient to work them, I desire you will send down travelling Carriages to remove the fine heavy Cannon belonging to them. If you have not Carriages ready for the whole, send down as many as you have, with orders to remove part of them, at first some distance from the Water and then return for the remainder. I depend upon your doing this immediately upon receipt of my letter, as the Cannon are liable to be taken away or destroyed, should the Enemy come up the River, and we have none of equal weight to replace them. I am, etc.[62]

To REVEREND TIMOTHY DWIGHT, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 18, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received your favour of the 8th. Inst., accompanied by so warm a recommendation from General Parsons,

[61] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that I cannot but form favourable presages of the merit of the Work you propose to [honour me with the dedication of.]

Nothing can give me more pleasure, than to patronize the essays of Genius and a laudable cultivation of the Arts and Sciences, which had began to flourish in so eminent a degree, before the hand of oppression was stretched over our devoted Country. And I shall esteem myself happy, if a Poem, which has employed the labour of Years, will derive any advantages, or bear more weight in the World, by Making its appearance under dedication to me.[63] I am, etc.[64]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, March 18, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor of transmitting you the inclosed letter from General Smallwood, giving intelligence of the Enemy's motions on the Delaware, and his conjectures respecting their object; the account he has heard of troops being on board the Vessels, is confirmed by the relations of deserters [and others,] who agree that a considerable number of men have been embarked, and add that they took seventeen days provision with them; from this circumstance it is scarcely to be imagined that they are ordered on a Sea Voyage. The proportion of small Vessels in the Fleet makes it probable that they have in view to collect forage[65] or attempt the destruction of the Salt-Works, and both these ideas are favoured by accounts from the City. As soon as their intentions are certainly known, they shall be communicated; in the mean time, I have the honor, etc.[66]

[63] Dwight's "Conquest of Canaan." It was not published until 1785.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[65] At this point in the draft Washington inserted "Forage is their object or" some attempt is to be made for the destruction, etc. Laurens changed the construction as above in the letter he copied for Washington's signature.

[66] In the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, March 18, 1778.

Parole Steuben. Countersigns Sheffield, Scarborough.

Innoculation for the Small Pox having been happily performed on all the subjects in Camp it is necessary to guard against the fatal effects of that disorder taken in the natural way. The Commander in Chief therefore enjoins all officers commanding Regiments upon the arrival of recruits or return of absent soldiers to make immediate and strict inquiry whether they have had the Small Pox, and order such as have not to be innoculated without loss of time by the Regimental Surgeon; and in case of the Regiments being unprovided with one to give instant notice to the Surgeon General.

The men ordered yesterday for His Excellency's guard are to parade tomorrow morning at guard-mounting on the grand parade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, March 19, 1778.

Parole Thomas. Countersigns Truro, Tunbridge.

The Commander in Chief directs that the officers be very attentive to the water their men drink. The little springs about Camp from which they have been accustomed to supply themselves during the winter will in their present state become extremely impure and pernicious in the approaching warm season; as it is a matter essential to health it is expected that officers will without delay take measures to provide good water for their men by having the springs opened and cleared and Wells sunk in proper places with barrels to preserve them taking care to have them frequently emptied and cleansed to prevent an accumulation of Filth.

To prevent a false Alarm notice is hereby given that a Cannon will be discharged at the Park of Artillery tomorrow at Sunset.

To BRIGADIERS AND OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES

Head Quarters, March 19, 1778.

Sir: As it is found necessary for the purpose of establishing uniformity of discipline and manœuvres in the army to appoint an Inspector General; and in order to form a well organised Body of Instructors it is proposed to have Sub-Inspectors to superintend divisions or larger portions of the army according to their numbers; and Brigade-Inspectors to be charged with the Instruction of Brigades, which last officers are to be chosen in the Brigades respectively. I have to desire of you to make choice of a Major from the Regiments under your command, whose activity, Intelligence, Address and decided Taste for the kind of employment, qualify him in a superior degree for the office.

The importance of the object and the little time which remains for executing what is necessary to accomplish it, render every moment precious; you will therefore without loss of time, make the choice and give me notice of it.

The Brigade Inspector retains his rank, but is to be exempt from the duties of the Line during the exercise of his office. I am, etc.

PS. As the danger of delay in this business is more to be dreaded than any other inconvenience; if no Major should be present possessing the qualities required, any other officer in whom they are united, and who is ready at once to assume the functions of his office may be taken.[67]

[67] One of the original Ls. S., in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the National Museum, Independence Hall, Philadelphia; another is in the Morgan Library; and another, addressed to General Varnum, is in the Huntington Library.

To MAJOR PETER SCULL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 19, 1778.

Sir: It having been judged expedient to appoint an Inspector General with a proper number of Sub-inspectors for the purpose of introducing a regular System of Discipline and Manœuvres into the Army; The Baron Steuben an Officer of great experience is pitched upon to execute that important business, and as he is intirely unacquainted with the merits of the Gentlemen of the Army, he has desired me to fix upon such for his assistants as I shall judge properly qualified. As you are among the number of those, who are, in my opinion, suitable to undertake this Business, if it should be agreeable to you, I should be glad to see you at Camp, as soon as possible, where you will be more fully informed of the nature and duties of the Office. I shall only add, that you will retain your Rank in the line. If you do not incline to accept, I shall be glad to be informed of it, that I may look round for some person in your stead.[68] I am, &ca.[69]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 19, 1778.

Sir: Having received information, that the Enemy have sent a Body of Troops, said to be four Regiments, down the Delaware, which I am apprehensive are either designed to collect Forage and Cattle in Salem, Cumberland and Cape May Counties, or to go round and destroy the Salt Works upon the Sea Coast: I desire that you will march immediately with all the Men of your Regiment that are in Camp and fit for duty to

[68] Scull had resigned as major in Patton's Additional Continental regiment in January, 1778. He declined the subinspectorship and became secretary to the Board of War in January, 1779, and died at sea in November of that year.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the State of New Jersey and there take such a post as will be most convenient, either to give protection to the Inhabitants upon the Delaware or to the Salt Works upon the Coast, as the Enemy may make their descent. If they do not land in Jersey, you will employ your Men in collecting Cattle from Salem and Cumberland Counties, until such time as you shall receive orders to return. Colo. Hug[70] the Commissary of Purchases will attend you and settle for the Cattle.

I have dispatched an Express to Governor Livingston to give notice to the Militia, that they may be ready to join you if wanted. I desire you will inform me regularly of all your proceedings. I wish you success and am, etc.[71]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received information from Genl Smallwood at Wilmington, that a number of Vessels, mostly Sloops and Schooners, had gone down the Bay with Troops on Board, their destination uncertain. Several deserters this day inform me, that the number of Men embarked are four Regiments of British which are at most 1000. We have had it reported from different quarters that an expedition was in agitation to destroy the Salt Works upon the Coast, and as the size of the Vessels, mentioned by Genl. Smallwood, is calculated to run into the Inlets, I am apprehensive that may be their plan. Or perhaps it may be to collect Forage and Cattle in Salem, Cumberland and Cape May Counties. I have thought it my duty to give you this information, that you may order the Militia contiguous to the Sea Coast, and those upon the Delaware to be in readiness and

[70] Col. Joseph Hugg. Assistant Commissary of Purchases.

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent was sold at auction in Phildelphia in 1911.

to give them countenance and support. I have ordered Colo. Shreve's Regiment to march immediately to Jersey. I hope the Militia will resort to Colo. Shreve, with the same alacrity, that they did to Genl Wayne; if they do, I am convinced that a larger Body than what are embarked may be repulsed. I have the honour, etc.[72]

To THE COMMITTEE FROM CONGRESS

Head Quarters, March 19, 1778.

Gentlemen: Agreeable to General Reed's[73] request I inclose you a list of the Field Officers in the Pennsylvania line.

The Board of General Officers, upon reconsidering Colo. Putnam's[74] claim of rank in the Massachusetts line, and having before them his pretensions in consequence of his appointment as Engineer, have determined to place him in the arrangement next to Colonel Wigglesworth. I am, etc.[75]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 20, 1778.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 7th, 11th and 14th Instant. As soon as Genl. Greene enters upon the Office of Quarter Master General he will attend to the Stores at Reading and have all that are not immediately or soon wanted for the Army, removed to a place of greater safety. I am obliged for your attention to the Article of paper, with which I hope we shall be in future better supplied. I do not think much Credit is to be given to the intelligence communicated in yours of the 14th[76]; because the number of Horse mentioned, is more than

[72] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[73] Joseph Reed. He had been appointed a brigadier general in the Continental Army, but had declined.

[74] Col. Rufus Putnam, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment.

[75] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[76] This letter from the Board of War is not found among the *Washington Papers*.

the Enemy have at present, and if they had them, they would not risque them so great a distance. They cannot possibly march any body of Horse or Foot from Philadelphia, upon the route mentioned in the information, without being discovered by our patrols; But that we may be prepared should such a scheme be in agitation, I have strengthened our advanced picket with 200 Men.

A few days ago, one of our scouting Parties fell in with and took four fine teams going into Philadelphia, two of them belonged to one Evan Griffith, who lived about one Mile from York Town. The other two, belonged to one Dorsey who was killed in the skirmish. Griffith made his escape and went into Philadelphia. Inclosed you have the examination of two of the Waggoners who were taken. By enquiring who are Griffith's acquaintances some further discoveries may be made. From what we have found out, in several late instances, the Enemy are attempting by all ways and means to procure a recruit of Horses. I am obliged, by the full information of the State of our Arms, Artillery, Ammunition and other Stores, given in yours of the 14th. If there are not Bayonets and Cartouch Boxes to the Muskets returned serviceable, there will be found a great deficiency of the first, and almost a total want of the latter, as appears from the return transmitted. You must be sensible, that not a moments time is to be lost in providing these necessary Articles and I therefore take it for granted that no exertions on your part will be wanting to procure them. I am endeavouring to have the deficient Bayonets for the Army made up by Armourers drawn from the line.

I perfectly agree with you, as to the necessity of collecting a battering train of Artillery, and I think Springfield and Carlisle the places mentioned by you, very proper to deposit them. Springfield is also the proper place to deposit the spare Stores to the Eastward; but as it appears, that all the Arms and Tents

from all the Magazines will be wanted by the Army, they should, without loss of time, be moving towards Carlisle. Nine or ten of the 9 Inch Mortars should also be brought forward. The Field Artillery, heavy twelves and the twenty four Pounders that were at Albany and such other Military Stores, as will not be immediately wanted down the River, will be ordered on and what are not wanted here, sent to Carlisle, by General Knox. That place will then be the grand Arsenal of all Artillery and Stores on this side of Hudson's River, as Springfield will be of those on the East side. I am getting the heavy Cannon that were saved out of the Shipping upon Delaware, mounted upon travelling Carriages, they are very fine Iron 18 and 24 pounders and I suppose they will amount to about twelve. If we should take a post below the City, they with the heavy brass Artillery and the Mortars will be of the greatest use to us, but the Cannon will be too heavy to move any great distance. I have the honor &c.

P. S. I shall be much obliged to you for hurrying on those Levies towards the Camp, who march thro' York. We have hitherto found that a vast many of them have straggled and have been lost, before they have reached the Army, by making repeated Halts.[77]

To MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE

Head Quarters, March 20, 1778.

Sir: In pursuance of a Resolve of Congress of the 13th. instt. a Copy of which is inclosed,[78] I am to desire that you will without loss of time return to Camp, to resume the command of a Division of this Army; and that you will communicate a similar order to Major General de Kalb.

By the 2d. Resolve of the same date, you will see that I am impowered to order Hazen's or any other Regiment from the

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It was addressed to Major General Gates, as president of the Board of War.

[78] The resolve of March 13 suspended the projected expedition against Canada and authorized Washington to recall Lafayette and De Kalb to the main army.

Northward to join this Army. I intend no other change for the present, than to have Van Schaick's Regiment marched to the Highlands to receive the orders of Major Genl. McDougall, and desire that you will give orders in consequence to the Commanding Officer of that Regiment.

I anticipate the pleasure of seeing you, and with sincere assurances of esteem and regard, remain etc.[79]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 20, 1778.

Sir: Sunday next, being the time on which the Quakers hold one of their general Meetings, a number of that Society will probably be attempting to go into Philadelphia. This is an intercourse that we should by all means endeavour to interrupt, as the plans settled at these meetings are of the most pernicious tendency. I would therefore have you dispose of your parties in such a Manner, as will most probably fall in with these people, and if they should, and any of them should be mounted upon Horses fit for the draft or the Service of light Dragoons, I desire they may be taken from them and sent over to the Qr. Master General, any such are not to be considered as the property of the parties who may seize them as in other cases. Communicate the above orders to any of the officers of the Continental Army who may command scouting parties upon your side of the Schuylkill. I am &ca.[80]

*To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Valley forge, March 20, 1778.

Dr. Sir: As Count Pulaski has left the Command of the Horse never, I beleive, to return to any general command in it again,

[79] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have to desire that you will repair to Trenton, and take upon yourself the comd. of that Corps till Congress shall determine further on this head.

You will use your utmost endeavours to have the Cavalry belonging to the four Regiments (now in N. Jersey) put in the best order possible, that they may take the field with some degree of eclat. Not a moments time should be lost in repairing the Saddles and other accoutrements; and getting the Troopers Arms compleated and repair'd. In a Word, the Season calls for the utmost vigilance, and without descending to the Minutia, I shall in general require that you will use your utmost skill and industry to equip in the most Oeconomical manner your own Regiment, and cause the others to do the like.

Inclosed are orders to the commanding Officers of these Regiments to obey you. You must immediately send a relief for the party near the Enemys lines in Phila. County. It is to consist of Men of approved attachment commanded by active vigilant Officers. I am &ca.

P. S. I entreat that you will keep the Officers with the Men for the purposes of fitting them [Horses &ca.] for the field this campaign.[81]

*To THE COMMANDING OFFICERS BLAND'S, SHELDON'S, AND BAYLOR'S LIGHT DRAGOONS

Valley-forge, March 20, 1778.

Sir: As Count Pulaski will, I beleive, quit the command of the Cavalry, and is now absent from that Corps, and at York; you are to receive your Orders from Colo. Moylan.

I expect the Officers of your regiment will remain constantly with the Men, and use every possible means to train and discipline them. Recruit the Horse, and repair the Arms and

[81] The words in brackets in the P. S. were added by Richard Kidder Meade.

accoutrements, in a word that they will vie with each other and endeavour to come into the field with some degree of eclat. I am etc.[82]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 20, 1778.

Sir: The Director General and the other Gentlemen of the Faculty having determined that it will be more convenient to innoculate all the Levies that have not had the small pox, at or near the Camp, I desire that you will suffer none of them to be detained at Alexandria or George Town for that purpose. If the small pox should be in either, the troops are not to halt at or enter them. The Officers commanding the different detachments are to be directed to march them slowly that they may not be over heated by exercise and thereby put into a habit prejudicial to innoculation. They are to make diligent enquiry whether the small pox be at any Houses upon the Road, and if it is to avoid them carefully. When the Officers arrive within a day or two's march of the Camp, they are to send forward to inform the Surgeons, that proper accommodations may be prepared for them. Should there be any places intended for small pox Hospitals below Alexandria, a Copy of these orders is to be sent to the Officer commanding who is to obey them punctually. This is intended to extend to the Troops of No. Carolina as well as Virginia. I am &ca.[83]

To MAJOR PETER SCULL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: As I want to see you upon very particular business, I shall be glad of your attendance at Camp as soon as possible.

[82] One of these three letters sent, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Huntington Library.

[83] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the Allyn K. Ford collection, Minneapolis, Minn.

If your health or any other matter prevents you, be pleased to inform me. I am etc.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER

Valley Forge, March 20, 1778.

My Dear Sir: Your favour of the 12th. Instt. came safe to my hands and gave me sincere pleasure; as it encouraged a hope, I had before entertained, of seeing you in Camp again. Most sincerely do I wish it was in my power to point out some post or place in the Army that would invite you to, and fix you in, it. We want your aid exceedingly; and the public, perhaps at no time since the commencement of the War would be more benefitted by your advice and assistance than at the present, and throughout the whole of this Campaign which must be important and critical. One thing certain is, a seat at my board, and a square on my Floor shall always be reserved for you; but this, though it would add to my pleasure, is not the height of my wishes. I want to see you in a more important Station.

By death and desertion, we have lost a good many Men since we came to this ground, and have encountered every species of hardship, that cold, wet, and hunger, and want of Cloathes were capable of producg; notwithstandg. and contrary to my expectations we have been able to keep the Soldiers from Mutiny or dispersion, although, in the single article of Provisns. they have encountered enough to have occasioned one or the other of these in most other Armies; as they have been (two or three times), days together, without Provisions; and once Six days without any of the Meat kind; could the poor Horses tell their tale, it would be in a strain still more lamentable, as numbers have actually died from pure want; But, as our prospects begin to brighten, my complaint shall cease.

It gives me much pleasure to hear, that the Recruiting Service in the Counties near you, is in so hopeful a way; but I despair of seeing our Battalions compleated by any other means than drafting. The importance of the place you speak of,[84] is obvious; it has engrossed much of my thoughts; but in our present situation, and under our present prospects, it is one of those things that is more like to become an object of our desire than attainment.

I have every reason, short of absolute proof, to believe that General Howe is meditating a stroke against this army. He has drawn, some say two thousand, and others 2,500 Men from New York, which I believe are arrived at Phila., as a number of Transports have just past Wilmington in their way up the Delaware; and reports from Newport say, that the Garrison there had orders to Be in readiness to imbark by the 20th. Instt; their Invalids had gone off for England; and the Women and Children for New York. I am, &c.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, March 20, 1778.

Parole Wolfe. Countersigns Wales, Warrington.

At a Division Court Martial whereof Majr. Johnson was President March 15th. 1778, Lieutenant Davis[85] of Colo. Angell's Regiment (he consenting thereto) tried for swearing on the evening of 2nd. instant after being warned for duty that if he could not get rid of that tour he would feign himself sick for he was determined not to do it and would suffer himself to be cashiered with Infamy before he would go and for refusing the tour accordingly.

[84] Billingsport, N. J. Cadwalader's letter of March 12 is in the *Washington Papers*.

[85] Lieut. William Davis. Heitman states he belonged to the First Rhode Island Regiment, but Angell's regiment was the Second Rhode Island.

The Court after the most mature deliberation, unanimously adjudge Lieutt. Davis guilty of a breach of 21st. Article of 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to be discharged the service as ordered in said Article.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, March 21, 1778.

Parole Andover. Countersigns Acton, Alton.

The Brigade Inspectors are desired to attend at Head Quarters on Monday morning at ten o'Clock precisely.

The Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades are desired to make exact returns to the Adjutant General tomorrow at Orderly time of the number of rounds of ammunition that each of their men are furnished with and what quantity of spare Cartridges are in the hands of their respective Quarter Masters.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, March 21, 1778.

Sir: This will be delivered to you by Colonel de la Radiere of the Corps of Engineers, who was employed to superintend the fortifications on the North River, but from some misunderstanding between him and the late commanding Officer, in which he thought his own honour and the Public Interest were committed, he determined to renounce the work, and return to Camp. I can safely recommend him to you as a Man who understands his profession, and make no doubt of his giving you Satisfaction, both in projecting and executing the works required for the defence of the River.

I have given directions to Major Genl. de la Fayette, to order Van Schaicks Regiment to march and join you without loss of time. I am &ca.[86]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 20th. I think the Steps you are taking in regard to removing what Forage can be carried off and destroying what cannot, are very proper. As it is more than probable that the Enemy will attempt a stroke at you with a superior force, nothing more ought to be kept at the post than is absolutely necessary. I would therefore have you immediately send four pieces of your Artillery with the Ammunition Waggons belonging to them to this Camp, reserving the four pieces that are lightest.

I desire you will write to Maryland to have the Recruits sent on to join their respective Regiments, as fast as they are raised. The sooner they join the less is the loss from stragling and Deserting, added to this, we are in great want of the Men.

Be pleased to say, whether you received the Swords and Pistols that were returned and what is the Cost of the Articles I retained. I am &ca.[87]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.

Sir: Having received information that a considerable number of the Enemy, both Horse and Foot, have advanced as far as Hickory Town upon the Wissahicken Road, you are immediately to cross the Schuylkill with the detachment under your

[86] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

command and endeavour to discover the Number, situation and intention of the Enemy. I have received information that a large drove of 500 Cattle are upon their way from Sherrard's Ferry upon Delaware and it is more than probable that the intention of the Enemy may be to carry them off. Colo. Nagle[88] who will be with you, knows the Country well and will provide a number of good officers likewise well acquainted with it. It will be proper to send an officer to meet the Cattle and to order them to be kept pretty high up and by observing the Route of the Enemy it will be easy to keep between them and the Cattle. If you should find their numbers and situation such that you can attack them to advantage, I expect you will do it, but that I leave to your judgment [and the Intelligence you shall rece.]

As this is the time of one of the Quakers general Meetings, it is more than probable that many of that Society will be going into Philadelphia. If you fall in with any of them, I desire they may be stopped and turned back and their Horses taken from them. Be pleased to inform me of your proceedings. I wish you success and am, etc.

P. S. There is a Gentleman on the other side of the River, Colo. Corry, perfectly acquainted with every Road. Send to him and he will attend you instantly, and will be very useful to you.[89]

To COLONEL CHARLES LEWIS[90]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.

Sir: Your favour of Yesterday was duly received. It gave me great pain to find that you were sollicitous to resign your commission. I hope you will think better of the matter and consider the fatal consequences that must necessarily attend so many

[88] Col. George Nagel (Nagle) of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[90] Of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment. He resigned Mar. 28, 1778.

resignations. This proceeding in the line at large, I have sensibly felt; but that the resignations in the Virginia line should exceed, greatly exceed those in that of any other State, distresses me in a more peculiar manner. There are none among us, who do not experience great inconveniences from the service, but are we to quit it? What the consequences will be, are obvious to all. Officers wishing to retire have frequently observed, that there would be enough left, and therefore that the want of their Services could not be material. Those who reason thus, pay themselves but an ill compliment, as they evidently confess, that others possess more virtue, more attachment to the great and Common cause than they themselves do. If there are hardships attending the service, why should not all equally share in them? Why are they more severely felt by the Virginia line, than any other? Look my Good Sir, and reflect on the Shock it has already sustained. You, I would fain flatter myself, will not increase it. I am etc.[91]

*To BARON STEUBEN

[Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.]

[Dear Sir:] Knowing it to be the intention of Congress to employ no more foreigners except such as come under special engagements or whose recommendations and former Services speaks so powerfully as scarce to leave a choice, I could not undertake to give Mr. T——[92] any assurance of a permanent appointment, much less the promise of Rank without authority of Congress. Nor could I stand justified upon any principle for

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[92] Jean Baptiste Ternant. He came to America without letters of introduction and claimed to have been an engineer in the French Army. Steuben wished his assistance, and Ternant was appointed a lieutenant colonel and subinspector by Washington, Sept. 25, 1778, but with pay from March 26. He later served in Pulaski's Legion and was taken prisoner at Charleston. Exchanged, he served to the end of the war.

employing a stranger without recommendation on any other acct. than his profound knowledge in the business intended for him to execute. how far this is the case with Mr. T—— he alone can tell, if upon tryal he shd. be found deficient, the folly of the undertaking would be charged equally to us both, he for under taking what he should [be found] unequal to, and me for imploying a Gentn. of whose capacity I had no proofs. Mr. T—— informd me that he had never been in any other Service than in the Engineering departmt. If so I think he must be much at a loss in practice let his theoretical knowledge be what it will, and if this should be the case would lay us both open to censure and give disgust as it is not a very desirable thing to set aside our own Officers unless there are obvious reasons to justify the measure.

This much candor commands me to Say, and under its influence Mr. T—— should act the duties of the Office of Sub-Inspector he (if fit for the place) ought to know, the pay will be abt. 60 Dollars.[93]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honour to inclose you a representation, made to me by Mr. Chaloner Deputy Commissary of Purchases, upon the difficulty, under your present law, of procuring Waggons to bring the public Stores of provision collected at the Head of Elk and Middletown in your State. The State of Pennsylvania has been already exceedingly harrassed in providing

[93] This draft, in Washington's writing, is undated and unaddressed. It is indorsed by John Laurens: "Substance of a Letter written to Mr Ternant on the Subject of the Subinspectors Place. 21st March 1778." The context, however, makes it improbable that this could have been sent to Ternant. It seems more likely to have been sent to Steuben, who urged Ternant's appointment, and that Laurens's indorsement should have been "Substance of a Letter written about Mr. Ternant etc."

teams, as we have drawn our Horses and Waggons almost totally from them since the commencement of this dispute. I would therefore wish, that you would lay this matter before your legislature, and endeavour to procure an amendment to the law, whereby a mode may be fallen upon to obtain a sufficient number of Waggons to bring forward the Stores at the places above mentioned and in the neighbourhood of them. Governor Livingston lately did us the favour to procure a law of the State of Jersey vesting him and the Council with powers to impress any number of Waggons, to supply the Army, in cases of great emergency, and I assure you that is truly the case now. If we do not establish Magazines in Camp and near it before our Reinforcements arrive, it will be impossible to subsist our force when collected.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours some little time ago, informing me of the steps you had taken to procure us a supply of provision. I sincerely thank you, and hope I shall find the same readiness in you to assist us with Carriages. As one of the Gentlemen in the Commissary department will wait upon you with this, he will inform you of the number wanting at present. I have the honour etc.[94] [MD. H. S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 21, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of the 14th and 15th instant. In consequence of the Resolves transmitted to me I have dispatched an Express to the Marquis de la Fayette and to Baron de Kalb, to recall them from the northward, and instead of ordering down Hazen's Regiment to rejoin this Army, I have ordered Van Schaicks immediately to the Highlands, where

[94] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the publick Works are in a manner at a stand for want of Hands. Van Schaick's is a full and fresh Regiment and Hazens but weak in point of numbers, and must be considerably fatigued with their late long march.[95]

Inclosed you have the Copy of a letter which I received a few days ago from Doctor Rush. As this letter contains charges of a very heinous nature against the Director General Doctor Shippen for mal-practices and neglect in his department; I could not but look upon it as meant for a public accusation, and have therefore thought it incumbent upon me to lay it before Congress.[96] I have shewed it to Doctor Shippen, that he may be prepared to vindicate his character, if called upon. He tells me that Doctor Rush made charges of a similar nature, before a Committee of Congress appointed to hear them, which he could not support. If so Congress will not have further occasion to trouble themselves in the matter. I have the honor etc.[97]

*To LORD STIRLING

Valley forge, March 21, 1778.

My Lord: In answer to your favor of this date give me leave to say that I am well pleased at the termination of your corrispondence with Colo. Wilkinson. I sent for that Gentn. after the conversation had with your Lordship, and showed him the Letters wch. Mr. Harrison furnished you with a sight of; he seemed a good deal surprized at G——ss.[98] Letters and was not at all sparing in his abuse of him and C——y.[99]

[95] Hazen's regiment had marched to Albany to take part in the projected Canadian expedition.

[96] The letter was read in Congress on April 3 and referred to William Henry Drayton, Samuel Huntington, and John Banister.

[97] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[98] Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates.

[99] Thomas Conway.

The arrangement of the two Regiments, as Inclosed by you, will be perfectly agreeable to me, and must, I fancy, be so to the Comee.; unless it should interfere with any general Plan they may have in view for the reduction of the Sixteen additional Battalions.

The sooner you can furnish the Characters of the four Pensa. Regiments in your Division the better; as Genls. Reed and Wayne are, I believe, upon that business with the whole Pensa. Line.

Colo. Burr must wait till more field Officers return to Camp before he leaves it. the daily application for discharges and furloughs distresses me beyond measure. I am sorry to hear of your indisposition but hope it will soon go of. I am, etc.

P. S. Upon re-examing the arrangemt. you Inclosed, I find 1st. and 2d. Leuitts. wch. are not to be in the New Establishment. I also perceive that all the Officers nearly, are taken from Malcolms Regt. Is this agreeable to Spencer? [N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL JAMES HENDRICKS[1]

Head Quarters, March 22, 1778.

Sir: Lieutt. Colo. Parker[2] has made application to be appointed to the command of the first Virginia Regiment, said to be vacant by your resignation: But as that resignation has not been made to me in proper form, I do not think myself at liberty to fill the vacancy without having it from yourself. I shall expect your answer by return of post, or sooner if a good opportunity offers, because if Colo. Parker is to have the Regiment he is anxious to be at the head of it, that he may make use of his time in training it. I am &ca.[3]

[1] Of the First Virginia Regiment.

[2] Lieut. Col. Richard Parker, of the Second Virginia Regiment, was made colonel of the First Virginia Regiment to date from February 10, the date of Hendricks's resignation. Parker died in May, 1780, from wounds received at the siege of Charleston, S. C.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL GEORGE GIBSON

Head Quarters, March 22, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 19th. I desire that the British Serjeants, their Horses, Arms and Accoutrements may be sent down by the first party that marches after the receipt of this. The party that took them have no right to any thing belonging to them. Plunder taken from the Enemy where any risk is run, is given to the captors, but that could not have been the case when there were only two men and they in the heart of the Country. Harvey is not by any means to be permitted to enter the Service, he is a very great Villain and should be sent out of the way.

The British Prisoners who are sick, should not be mixed in the Hospitals with our Men, the Commissary of Prisoners must provide some place where they may be taken care of by themselves, the less intercourse they have with the Troops the better.

If Camp Kettles are wanted, the Dy. Qr. Mr. Genl. should apply to Major Genl. Greene, who is appointed to the Office of Qr. Mr. General, for them or any other Articles he may want. I am &ca.

P. S. Order the Serjeants to stop at the Wt. Horse and let me be informed of it.[4]

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER

Head Quarters, March 22, 1778.

Sir: I have yours of the 19th. inclosing sundry papers relating to a dispute between Major Forrest[5] and Colo. Crane,[6] founded upon an Arrest of Captn. Proctor.[7] I had heard of

[4] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[5] Maj. Thomas Forrest, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in December, 1778; resigned in October, 1781.

[6] Col. John Crane, of the Third Continental Artillery.

[7] Capt. Francis Proctor(?), of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

this matter before, as Colo. Crane had laid before me a letter from Major Forrest to him, which he conceived couched in very improper terms from an inferior to his commanding officer. I refused to give any opinion upon the Subject, but desired Colo. Crane to dissolve the Court whereof Major Forrest was president and arrest him, that the matter might be impartially determined by a General Court Martial of the line.

I will just add, that as nothing gives me more pleasure than to determine any points that are amicably submitted to me by the Gentlemen of the Army, so nothing gives me more pain than the frequency of complaints that are made and difference of various kinds that happen among a set of Men embarked in the same great cause, who ought rather to cultivate harmony than break out into dissentions upon almost every occasion that offers. If, as I have hinted above, matters cannot be amicably settled, a Court of inquiry or a Court Martial is the resort, and it is therefore improper to bring the dispute before me, because I am ultimately to give my opinion upon a revisal of the Evidence and allegations of both parties. I am &ca.[8]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM HUBLEY

Head Quarters, March 22, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 19th. inclosing proceedings of a Court Martial against Doctor Smith. Some of the facts do not appear to me well supported by the evidence. I have made my remarks against such as are doubtful. If, upon the hearing, the proofs appeared to you to be satisfactory, I desire that the Sentence may be confirmed.

As the Court have no more business it may be dissolved. And if the time for which you obtained leave of absence is expired, I would wish you to join your Regiment, as the Army is going

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to be put under a new System of Manœuvre and Discipline. I am, etc.[9]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, March 22, 1778.

Sir: Your several Letters of the 15th. 19th. and 21st. Instt. have been duly received.

You are under a mistake, as to the rank of Mr. Ethan Allen, which is only that of Lieutenant Colonel; and as such he has been returned and considered by your Commissary, Mr. Loring. The fact truly is, to the best of my information, that at the Time of his capture, he had an appointment as Lieut. Col., from the State of New York, in a Regiment commanded by Col. Warner. Tho' he may have been called Colonel in some Letters of mine, it was either thro' misconception at the time, or by a concise and familiar mode of expression, which frequently applies that term to a Lieutenant Colonel.[10] I shall therefore expect him in exchange for Mr. Campbell.

I am by no means sensible of the propriety of so rigorous a proceeding, as you have adopted in the case of Captains Robinson[11] and Galt,[12] especially as it respects the former. Your Letter gave me the first notice I had, of any circumstance of the Affair, and I can without scruple, assure you, I am not conscious, that they had any sinister view in what they did. It is evident, no deception nor any thing unfair could have been intended by Captain Robinson, as he was previously announced to you, and your passport obtained. He was a person too well known in

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[10] Ethan Allen was generally accorded the title of colonel, whether he held such a commission or not. Heitman states he was lieutenant colonel of the Green Mountain Boys, a New Hampshire Grants (Vermont) organization of 1775. He was brevetted a colonel in the Continental Army by the resolve of Congress of May 14, 1778.

[11] Isaiah Robinson (or Robertson) was a captain in the Continental Navy.

[12] Nathaniel Galt was a captain in the Pennsylvania State navy.

Philadelphia, to have hoped to escape detection, under the mask of a fictitious and disguised Character. The destruction of the Armed Brig he formerly commanded, threw him out of actual employment, and his taking charge of the Shallop, destined to convey relief to the unfortunate, can only be deemed an instance of his condescension.[13] I know nothing of Captain Galt, but it is not improbable he was actuated by similar motives. If the conduct of both or either of them was influenced in part by other incentives, I am persuaded they only related to private and personal concerns and might authorize a charge of indiscretion, rather than of ill design. You were expressly told, that Captain Isaiah Robinson was to have charge of the Shallop. Your own passport ought to have protected him, since it is not pretended, that he committed any Act, in the execution of his Commission, which could have forfeited it's protection. I am well aware of the delicacy which ought to be observed in the intercourse of Flags, and that no species of imposition should be practised under their sanction. But there are some little deviations, which inadvertency or the imprudence of Individuals may occasion, which are more properly causes for Remonstrance, than punishment; The present event, on an impartial consideration, will not appear any thing worse, and I think myself fully justified in demanding the immediate restoration of Captain Robinson, and desiring the release of Captain Galt.

The conduct of Lieutenant Col. Brooks[14] in detaining John Miller, requires neither palliation nor excuse. I justify and approve it. There is nothing so sacred in the Character of the King's Trumpeter, even when sanctified by a flag, as to alter the nature of things, or consecrate infidelity and Guilt. He was a Deserter from the Army under my Command; and, whatever you have been pleased to assert to the Contrary, it is the

[13] Harrison wrote "humanity," but Alexander Hamilton substituted the "condescension."

[14] Lieut. Col. John Brooks, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment.

Practice of War and Nations, to seize and punish Deserters Wherever they may be found. His appearing in the character he did, was an aggravation of his Offence, in as much as it added insolence to perfidy. My scrupulous regard to the priviledges of flags, and a desire to avoid every thing, that partiality itself might affect to consider as a violation of them, induced me to send orders for the release of the Trumpeter, before the receipt of your Letter; the improper and peremptory Terms of which, had it not been too late, would have strongly operated to produce a less compromising conduct; I intended at the time to assure you, and I wish it to be remembered, that my indulgence in this instance, is not to be drawn into precedent, and that, should any deserters from the American Army, hereafter have the daring folly to approach our Lines in a similar manner, they will fall victims to their rashness and presumption.

I shall give orders, as you request, for acknowledging the receipt of your Letters at the Posts where they shall be delivered.

Serjeants McMahon and Cameron were taken at a distance from their party, whither they had straggled, under very exceptionable circumstances, and were confined in Lancaster Gaol, on suspicion of their being Spies. I have sent directions to have them conveyed to your lines, which nothing but a regard to the promise of my Aid de Camp would induce me to do, the Conduct of these men having been so irregular and criminal, as to make them justly amenable to punishment. The particulars of this Affair shall be the Subject of future animadversion.

Before I conclude, I think it proper to inform you, that Col. Grayson, Lieut. Colonels Harrison and Hamilton and Elias Boudinot Esquire Commissary General of Prisoners, are the Gentlemen appointed on my part, to meet your commissioners.[15] I am, etc.[16]

[15] For negotiating an exchange of prisoners.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, with a few minor changes by Alexander Hamilton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, March 22, 1778.

Parole Beverly. Countersigns Buxton, Brent.

As a System of easy Manœuvres and Exercise is to be introduced with a view of establishing Uniformity in these points throughout the Army the Commanding Officers of Brigades and Regiments are desired to discontinue exercising and manœuvring their men by way of instruction until new regulations shall be distributed. Such Evolutions and Exercise as are indispensibly necessary in the ordinary Camp duties may in the mean time be performed according to the accustomed methods.

The prices of the following Articles, Rum, French Brandy, Gin, Spirits and Cyder Royal not being rated in the general orders of 26th. January last, the venders of these Articles have taken advantage and therefore sell them at the most exorbitant rates. The Brigadiers and officers commanding Brigades are desired to meet at General Woodford's Quarters on tuesday morning at ten o'Clock and regulate the prices of the above.

Adjutant General to purchase all Arms and Accoutrements of deserters and no other Person.

Captain Seely[17] is appointed Brigade Major *vice,* Brigade Major McGowin[18] who is to act as Brigade Inspector, in the Second Pennsylvania Brigade.

A return of Drums and Fifes wanting in the several Brigades to be given in to the Adjutant General tomorrow at orderly-time.

[17] Capt. Isaac Seeley (Seely), of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Paramus, N. J., in April, 1780; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to the close of the war.

[18] Maj. John McGowan, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded at Germantown, Pa., in October, 1777, and was finally transferred to the Invalid Regiment in February, 1781.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, March 23, 1778.

Parole Copenhagen. Countersigns Charlestown, Carlisle.

As the Season is approaching fast when every thing should be in the most perfect readiness for the field, the Commander in Chief reminds the Brigadiers of the former order to provide Bayonets for their men and the officers of the necessity of procuring Espontoons.[19]

A return of the Stores in the Quarter-Master General's department, also a return from the Waggon-Master General of the Waggons and horses, to be made as soon as possible.

Major Burnett[20] is appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Greene and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

All officers who were on command with General Wayne in the Jerseys are desired to meet at General Wayne's Quarters tomorrow morning ten o'Clock to render an account of those horses which they had in charge.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Swift was President (March 16th. 1778.) Serjeant John Henry Leiders of the late Armand's Corps, tried for wounding with his sword one Henry Trautcher found guilty of a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War, but in consideration of some alleviating circumstances only sentenced to be reprimanded by the officer commanding the Corps he belongs to.

At the same Court George Walter tried for attempting to desert to the Enemy and acquitted.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence. At the same Court by adjournment March 18th. Thomas McKalvey

[19] A sort of halbert, or half-pike, which was the distinguishing arm of an officer.
[20] Maj. Robert Burnett. He continued as aide to Greene to the end of the war.

of Colo. Malcom's Regiment tried for desertion, found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back well laid on. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow morning at roll-call at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

Colo. Ogden is appointed President of the General Court Martial which sits tomorrow (by adjournment) at ten o'Clock in the forenoon vice Colo. Swift.

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER,[21] CAPTAINS WINTHROP SARGENT,[22] JOHN DOUGHTY,[23] AND JONATHAN CLARK[24]

Head Quarters, March 23, 1778.

Gentlemen: Business has prevented my answering yours of the 18th. before this time. If I have given Capt. Duplissis a Character, in my recommendation of him to Congress, which he does not deserve, I have done it through misinformation. As you very well know, I was not an eye witness of any part of his conduct or behaviour. I took the matter up from Colo. Greene's letters, who commanded at Fort Mercer, and who spoke in the highest terms of the Capts. address and Bravery, particularly at the time when Count Donop was defeated. He was an entire stranger to him and therefore could not have been prepossessed in his favor. I am still of opinion, that the Rank to which Congress have been pleased to promote him does not injure you, for the Reasons given at large in my last.

You are so well acquainted with the difficulties we labor under in procuring Cloathing, that I am convinced you will attribute the want to real scarcity, and not to any intention to

[21] Of the Fourth Continental Artillery.
[22] Of the Third Continental Artillery.
[23] Of the Second Continental Artillery.
[24] Of the Third Continental Artillery.

injure a Corps which has been distinguished in all services, and which has so well merited it in ours. It is true, each State is to provide for its own Regiments, and as that will make the draft upon the Continental Store so much the less, the Artillery and those Regiments not particularly belonging to any State may reasonably expect to be fully supplied. I have very pleasing accounts from all quarters of the purchase of large quantities of Clothing, and you may rest assured that you shall have your full share and at as reasonable Rates as the Regiments of particular States.

I am unacquainted with the pretensions of Major Popkin[25] to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of Colo. Crane's Battalion. When he arrives at Camp, I shall be ready to hear what he has to urge in defence of his claim, and what you have to offer against it. I am etc.[26]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, March 24, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of Yesterday by Major Duvall.[27] As the principal object of your detachment is the protection of the Cattle said to have been expected to cross at Sherard's Ferry, all your movements and operations are to be directed to that end, and you will take the best means to answer it effectually.

The intelligence which you may receive concerning the motions and number of the Enemy's parties, from intelligent persons that may be depended on, will enable you best to judge of

[25] Maj. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery. He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel in July, 1777; served to June, 1783.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On March 23 Washington wrote also a short acknowledgment to Col. Sylvanus Seely, of the New Jersey Militia, for his information of a British embarkation at New York. This letter and a copy of Seely's are in the *Washington Papers*.

[27] McIntosh's letter gives Daniel Du Val (Duvall) the rank of captain. He is not listed in Heitman's *Register*.

their real designs, and to counteract them, if their views are turned to intercepting the supply which you are to cover.

Mr. Chaloner D. C. of Purchases has sent expresses to inquire the Route of the Cattle and direct them by the upper Road from Sherard's ferry to Potts Grove, it will facilitate your business, perhaps to send an express and discover where they really are at present. I am etc.[28]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER[29]

Head Quarters, March 24, 1778.

Sir: With a view of establishing uniformity of discipline and Manœuvres in the Army, it is in agitation to form an inspectorship distributed among different Officers. The Baron Steuben, a Gentleman of high Military rank, profound knowledge and great experience in his profession, is placed at the head of this department. As assistants to him four sub-inspectors are to be appointed, who will be charged each with the superintending a considerable portion of the Army. Officers to each Brigade, under the title of Brigade-inspectors, are already in the execution of their office, preparing the way for ulterior instructions by perfecting their men in the first and most simple elements.

As the Office of Sub-inspector cannot be filled with propriety but by men whose character and abilities will give them influence and ensure their success; I would make choice of Gentlemen who unite those advantages, and in my own mind have fixed upon you as one. The evident utility of this institution, will I am persuaded engage you to undertake the office, and contribute your labours to obtain the important ends proposed. There will be an additional share of duty incident to the office, which will probably be considered in determining the emoluments, but will more especially be compensated by the respectability and honor attached to it.

[28] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[29] Of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

If you determine to accept of the appointment, you will be pleased to acquaint me immediately with your intentions. The time for action advances with hasty strides, we should therefore improve every minute; The sooner you enter on the function of Subinspector, the more likely will you be to have the satisfaction of rendering essential Service to the Army. I am, etc.[30]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN

Head Quarters, March 24, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 11th. reminding me of your former request to have an inquiry into your conduct and that of the Regiment under your command on the 7th. December last.[31] When you first mentioned this matter, the Army was in so moving a State, that it was impossible to hold a Court, as soon as we were fixed, I recollected your request, and intended to have given an order for the inquiry, but I was informed that you were ill and had been obliged to leave Camp, nor was I certain until I received yours, as above, that you had returned. If you will fix a time, I will order the Adjutant General to summon a proper Court and will give notice to General Reed, who is the principal person charged by you with reflecting upon your conduct to attend. I am, &ca.[32]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley forge, March 24, 1778.

Sir: Herewith I do myself the honor to inclose copies of a Letter from an Officer[33] of Militia at Elizabeth Town to me,

[30] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The same letter was sent to Lieut. Col. John Brooks, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment.

[31] At Edge Hill, Pa.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Col. Sylvanus Seely. The letter was dated Mar. 20, 1778. A copy by Harrison is filed with this letter of Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

and an extract of a Letter from one of Mr. Boudinot's deputies, at Boston, to him; both tending to induce a belief, that the enemy have some enterprise in contemplation. What this is, time must discover. I have this whole Winter been clearly of opinion, that Genl. Howe's movements would be very early this Spring to take advantage of the Weak state of our Army, or late, if he expected considerable reinforcement from England and meant to avail himself of his full strength.

If the first takes place, as appearances indicate, it may I think be considered as a proof of one or both of these two things; that he is either well informed (he cannot indeed be otherwise) of the situation and more than probably the strength of our Army, or that he expects no considerable reinforcements this year from Europe. In either case it is our indispensable duty to reinforce and arrange our Army, as speedily as possible, that we may in the first Instance be prepared for defence. In the second to take advantage of any favourable circumstance, which may happen to injure the enemy.

Whatever may be the designs of Congress with respect to the establishment of the Army, I know not but do most earnestly and devoutly recommend a speedy adoption of them, and the appointment of Officers, as our present situation at this advanced Season is truely alarming, and to me highly distressing, as I am convinced that we shall be plunged into the Campaign before our arrangements are made and the Army properly organized. The numberless disadvantages resulting from the late appointment of Genl. Officers last year, make me look forward with infinite anxiety this; for after all the Wisdom that Congress or their Comee. can use in the choice of Officers, many will be disgusted, resignations of some and perhaps non-acceptance of others follow. Before matters then can be brought to a proper tone much time will be lost and a great deal of trouble and vexation encountered; to overcome which, is not the work

of a day and till they are overcome confusion, disorder, and loss must prevail; in the mean while Order, regularity, and discipline, which requires the vigilance of every Officer to establish and must flow from the General Officers in every Army is neglected, or not entered upon in time to effect; thus it happened last year and Brigades and Divisions became vacant to the great injury of the Service.

As it is not improper for Congress to have some idea of the present temper of the Army it may not be amiss to remark in this place that since the Month of August last between two and three hundred Officers have resigned their Commissions and many others with difficulty disswaded from it. In the Virginia line only, not less than Six Colonels as good as any in the Service have left it lately, and more I am told are in the humour to do so.

Highly advantageous also would it be if the Recruits and draughts from No. Carolina and Virginia were not Suffered to Halt on their way to Camp (under pretence of getting equip'd) but sent forward and incorporated into the different Regiments of their respective States, as soon as it could be done. Out of the number of Men said to be draughted in Virginia last fall and others from No. Carolina very few have joined the Army, but owing to desertion and other causes have dwindled to nothing, and this will always be the case with new recruits (especially those who are unwillingly drawn forth) if much time is spent in getting them to their Regiments under the care of proper Officers; this shews the necessity, if the Season, and other powerful reasons did not loudly call for it of hastening them to the Army.

My Sollicitude for the preservation of the communication of the No. River gives me very uneasy Sensations on account of our Posts there, and will excuse my again asking if the Troops to the Northward except such as are necessary for the defence of Fort Schuyler can be so advantageously employed as at the Works on that River. A respectable force at those Posts would

awe New York and divide Genl. Howes force, or expose the City. To depend too much upon Militia, is in my opinion putting every thing to hazard.

If I should appear uncommonly anxious, respecting the several Matters contained in this Letter by repeating them, Congress will do me the justice I hope to believe, that I am actuated by no views but such as are prompted by circumstances, and the advanced Season. With the greatest respect I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Your Letter of the 21st Instt. is just come to hand, containing sevl. Resolves of Congress.[34]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, March 24, 1778.

Sir: Colo. Charles Lewis of the 14th Virginia Regiment will have the honor to deliver you this. He waits on Congress to resign his Commission. I have interested myself, but in vain, to retain him in service, and have only to add my regret at the loss of so good an Officer. I have the honor, etc.[35]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, March 24, 1778.

Parole Dorchester. Countersigns Derby, Dunkirk.

The Honorable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint Major General Greene Quarter Master General in the Army of The United States reserving to him his rank of Major General in the same and John Cox and Charles Pettit, Esquires Assistants Quarter Master General, all of whom respectively are to be considered and respected accordingly.

[34] Read in Congress on March 27 and referred to the Board of War. The resolves transmitted in the letter from the President of Congress were those of March 18, 19, and 21. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[35] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

At nine o'Clock precisely all the Brigades will begin their exercise, each Regiment on it's own parade and the Inspector General will attend the Exercise. In the afternoon the Brigades will begin the exercise at 4 and finish at 5 oClock.

The Commander in Chief strictly injoins it upon the Commissary General of Issues to keep a quantity of hard bread in store for the use of detachments which may be ordered out on any sudden Emergency; Likewise of salt Provisions if possible; Certain quantities of the above he will issue to the Brigade Commissaries to be kept in store for the same purpose.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Lieutt. Colo. Weissenfels was President March 12th. Mr. Vunck[36] Quarter Master to Colo. Livingston's Regimt. tried (by his own consent) for neglect of duty and appropriating to his own use Rum and Soap drawn for the use of the Regiment, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being a breach of 1st. Article 12th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to make good to the Regiment what Articles he has fraudulently appropriated to forfeit all his pay and be dismiss'd from the service, that his Crime, Name, Place of Abode and Punishment be published in the News-Papers in and about the Camp and in those of the particular State from which he came or resided, after which it shall be deemed scandalous for any officer to associate with him.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence orders Mr. Vunck immediately to leave the Camp and that his forfeited pay be at the disposal of the State to which he belongs.

At the same Court by adjournment March 14th. Mr. John Lloyd[37] of Colo. Henry B. Livingston's Regiment tried (he consenting thereto) for behaving in an ungentlemanlike manner in advising Peter Vunck, Quarter Master of said Regiment

[36] Quartermaster Peter Vonk, of the Fourth New York Regiment.

[37] Lieut. John Lloyd, of Col. Henry Beekman Livingston's Fourth New York Regiment.

to draw rum from the Commissary of Issues on account of the Regiment and in being a sharer in the use of the same rum at the expence of the Regiment, found guilty of ungentlemanlike behaviour in appropriating to his own use a quantity of rum which he knew was drawn for the use of the Regiment being a breach of Article 21st. Section 14th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be dismissed the service. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders him to depart Camp immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters V. Forge, Wednesday, March 25, 1778.

Parole Effingham. Countersigns Enfield, Embden.

The Honorable the Congress having appointed Matthew Clarkson and Major John Clarke[38] Esquires Auditors to settle and adjust the accounts of the Main Army they are to be respected accordingly; Any persons who have any accounts to be audited by them may find them at the house of Griffith Johns about three miles beyond the Pay-Master Generals quarters.

Mr. Ten Eyck[39] Adjutant in Genl. Huntington's Brigade is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in absence of Brigade Major Alden.[40]

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President March 18th. Abel Jeans an Inhabitant of the State of Pennsylvania tried for supplying the Enemy with Money, trading with them buying and passing counterfeit Continental Money found guilty of the charges exhibited against him and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, be sent to some

[38] Maj. John Clark, jr., of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[39] Adjt. Henry Ten Eyck, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was made captain in May, 1778; transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[40] Brigade Maj. Roger Alden. He was made captain-lieutenant of the Second Connecticut Regiment in June, 1778; captain in September, 1779; major and aide to Huntington in April, 1780; resigned in February, 1781; Deputy Secretary, Continental Congress, from 1785 to 1789.

public place in this State to be kept at hard labor during the Controversy with Great Britain. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

At the same Court, Matthew Tyson, Henry Norris, Thomas Boley, John Campbell and Jesse Horvan, Inhabitants of the State of Pennsylvania tried for supplying the Enemy with provisions severally found guilty and ordered by the Commander in Chief to be confin'd by night in the Provost and in the day constantly employed on fatigue during one month and in addition to said Norris's fatigue, that agreeable to the sentence of the Court, he pay fifty pounds into the hands of the Adjutant General for the use of the sick in camp.

At the same Court Thomas Coshel and Samuel Burris, soldiers tried for attempting to desert to the Enemy, plead guilty and are sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each, fifty pr. day two days successively. Said Burris's Back to be well washed with Salt and water after he has received the last fifty.

The General approves and orders the execution of the sentences to commence tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at the head of the Regiment to which they belong.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Sir: I was yesterday favoured with yours of the 17th by Major Campbell.[41] Our numbers of Effectives is so reduced by innoculation, that it is impossible to spare the few Men of the 13th Virginia Regiment just at this time. I shall send Colo. Russell[42] immediately to Pittsburg to collect and take the Command of by far the greatest part of the Regiment, who are now

[41] Maj. Richard Campbell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. He was wounded at Camden, N. J., in April, 1781; killed at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781.

[42] Col. William Russell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in November, 1780; served to November, 1783.

straggling about that Country. Major Campbell informs me, that their ought to be four hundred Men there. There are not above one hundred here sick and well. You have been misinformed as to the reinlistment of the 12th and 13th Virginia Regiments. The Men of Seven of the oldest Regiments had been inlisted for two years, and as their times expired in the Winter, many of them reinlisted upon being allowed furloughs to go home for two Months. Upon Enquiry you will find the above to be the fact, and that the reinlistment was confined to the seven Regiments.

All the men that are now in the 8th and 12th Pennsylvania Regiments came originally with them, they never having received any recruits. I mention this, because it appears from your Letter, that you thought most of those first inlisted had been carried off by casualties of different kinds and that others had been raised to fill their places. It is to be wished that our force may be such, that we may be able to send succours to the Westward, should the Indian War, that is apprehended, break out. But should the situation of affairs here require us to keep our whole force together, I imagine there will be no difficulty in raising a body of Men upon the Frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania for the purpose of defending them. I have the honor etc.[43]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 10th. inst. inclosing a petition from Lt. Colonel Tudor[44] and Lieut. Thompson[45]

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was addressed to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, as president of the board.

[44] Lieut. Col. William Tudor, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment His resignation was accepted Apr. 9, 1778.

[45] Lieut. William Thompson, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. His resignation was dated Mar. 16, 1778.

desiring a liberty to resign. I desire that their request may be granted, not that it is my wish to have an Officer of Colo. Tudor's good character out of the Army, but as there will be a necessity of reducing the 16 additional Battalions to a less number, the more Officers that resign voluntarily, the easier it will be to provide for the remainder.

I hope that no time will be lost in removing Genl. Burgoyne's troops from Boston after the Rect. of the Resolution of Congress for that purpose. If they remain within reach of that part of the Enemy's force who are at Newport, I think it more than probable that they will make an effort to rescue them.

I beg you will exert yourself in forwarding on the Recruits for such of the Massachusetts Regiments as are with this Army; they need not remain to be innoculated as that can be done conveniently upon their arrival in Camp; and the Doctors say the men will be much healthier thro' the Campaign than if they had been innoculated at home and marched immediately upon their recovery. I am particularly pressing in this matter, because I have many reasons for thinking that Genl. Howe means to call in reinforcements and attack us before we receive ours. Four Regiments are actually embarked at New York and Reports from Rhode Island say there is an appearance of their evacuating Newport. I am &c.

P. S. Some little time past I wrote to the president and Council of Massachusetts informing them that several of the towns had hired British Deserters and sent them on by the way of Substitutes. Since writing that letter, eleven of those people have come from one district, and I doubt not but many more will follow. I shall be obliged to send them back, or they will most certainly, as they have ever done, desert again to the Enemy and carry off their Arms. I desired the Council to put a stop to this practice and I beg you will mention it to them and

point out the injury it does the service. By a late Resolve of Congress[46] there is an absolute prohibition to the inlistment of Deserters, it being better to be deficient in the quota than to have such Men.[47] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I hope this will find you arrived at your Quarters in the Highlands. By advices received two days ago from Elizabeth Town, I am informed that two Regiments of British and two of Hessians were embarked at New York, and by accounts from Rhode Island it was imagined that the Enemy were about evacuating Newport. This makes me suspicious that General Howe is drawing his reinforcements together to attack us before we get ours. At least I think sound policy directs it. I therefore most earnestly request, that all the Recruits for the Eastern Regiments now here may be sent forward the moment they arrive at Peekskill or Fishkill. They can be conveniently inoculated here, and as they will not have a long march to undergo after they have recovered, they will in all probability do better than if they had taken the small pox before they set out. I hope you will find matters in a tolerable good train upon the North River, as Genl. Parsons's letter of the 16th. is favourable. I am, etc.

P. S. Inclosed is a letter to the commanding Officer at Albany directing him to send down Hazen's Regiment to you. I some time ago desired, that all the Arms at Fishkill might be repaired, and if there are any to spare, be pleased to Arm the Recruits with them as they come on. Colo. James Livingston's Regiment is ordered down likewise, but I fear it is very weak.[48]

[46] The resolve of Feb. 26, 1778. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)
[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am informed that *Iveham* and *Springfield* back of Mount Holly, particularly the latter, are very commodious places for the accommodation of horse, as they abound in forage. I wish you to consult the Governor, whether such of the Cavalry as are not in good Quarters where they now are, may not be more advantageously situated at those places, and if it shall appear they may, to have them removed accordingly. You will remember the object of having the cavalry detached from the Army in the manner they now are, is chiefly with a view to get them in as good order as possible at the opening of the campaign. This consideration must determine in the present case. The horse should not be stationed where they would not be well provided, where they would not be in security, nor where their situation might oblige them to do so much duty as would be inconsistent with the purpose I have mentioned. If, these objects being properly attended to, they can be withal so placed as to afford any degree of cover to the country, it will be very desireable.

I fear the horse have not heretofore benefited so much by their Winter Quarters as might have been expected. You must be sensible of the importance of having them in good condition in the course of the campaign, and will no doubt pay every necessary attention to it. You will also be careful that no disorders are committed by your men. I am etc.[49]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter from York Town. You must have misunderstood me, if you thought I gave you

[49] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

permission to raise a new and seperate Corps. I told you I had no power to grant such a request; but that if you could obtain permission from Congress [or of the Comee. of Congress in Camp] I should have no objection [to the measure and to your Inlisting Prisoners.] I am certain I never gave you any encouragement to inlist deserters, because I had ever found them of the greatest injury to the Service, by debauching our own Men and had therefore given positive orders to all recruiting Officers, not to inlist them upon any terms. The Congress have since made an express Resolve against it, and also against inlisting prisoners.

As you say your two Lieutenants were promised the Rank of Captains by the Marquis de la Fayette, I cannot do any thing in that matter until I have seen the Marquis who is expected from Albany shortly. When the Committee of Congress found that the Corps formerly commanded by you, were reduced below 50 Men, they determined to reduce it and to throw the Men into some Regiment.

I hope you will understand me clearly, [when I again assure you, that I have no powers to authorize the raising of New Corps] and as you are upon the spot, you will have a good opportunity of making application to the Congress for such a command as you seem desirous of having. I am etc.[50]

To COLONEL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 13th. instant. The opinion of the council of your State is so directly opposed to the continuance of the men at the Salt Works you are erecting, that to avoid the imputation of partiality and remove all cause for

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

censure, both with respect to you and myself, I am induced to direct they may for the present join and act with Colo. Shreve's Regiment, in the purposes of common defence. I have as yet had no answer from Congress on the subject of your memorial; when I receive one, I shall govern myself accordingly. I am etc.[51]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's favors of the 14th, 18th and 21st instant.

I am sorry to find, that the few Troops with Colonel Foreman, have become a subject of uneasiness. They are ordered to join Colo. Shreve's Regiment for the present and to Act with him. Colo. Foreman, five or Six Weeks since, transmitted thro' my hands a Memorial to Congress, respecting his Salt Works, offering a contract for the proceeds, and requesting some Continental Troops for their protection. I expected they would have decided on the matter, soon after it was submitted, and consented that the Troops with him might remain there till their determination was had. I imagined, at the same time, that the Works which were the object of the Memorial, would derive some security from the party being placed there, that others not too remote, might be benefited by it in some degree; as a knowledge of Troops being in that quarter might prevent small detachments of the Enemy making attempts against them.

I have written to Colo. Moylan upon the subject of quartering the Horse at proper places, and desired him to consult you on the occasion. So far, Sir, from viewing your Sentiments in this or in any instance, as an obtrusion, I hold myself much obliged

[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

by them. However, tho' Gloucester and Salem Counties have considerable quantities of Forage, I fear the Horse will be too much exposed there, and if they were not captured, that the duty they would be obliged to perform, would prevent their recruiting and becoming fit for Service against the Campaign opens, which is an object of infinite importance. I am told, that Springfield, not far from Mount Holly, can accomodate many of them with great ease. I have directed Colo Moylan to give a strict attention to their conduct and to prevent, as far as possible, every species of irregularity, which I trust he will do.

It was unnecessary to offer an apology for committing to my care your Letters for Congress and Colo. Blaine. I shall always be happy to forward your dispatches. Colo. Blaine is not in Camp, nor do I know where he is, having been out some time, after Provision.

I thank you for your trouble in taking Eliza. Chatham's deposition.[52] Her name will not be disclosed. I have other depositions in my possession, nearly the same in substance, and which do not say more for General Howe's humanity.

I am much concerned, that it is not in my power to afford further aid for checking the incursions of the Enemy in Jersey. The situation of this Army will not admit the smallest detachments to be made from it. Indeed were it much better than what it is, it would be hardly practicable to give relief, as the Enemy, from local circumstances, would always be able either to withdraw or reinforce their parties. It is our misfortune not to have a sufficient Force on foot, either for the purposes of offence or defence, and the fatal policy of short inlistments, like an evil genius, is now prosecuting us and marring all our operations. I have the honour, etc.[53]

[52] Elizabeth Chatham's deposition was on the treatment of American prisoners in Philadelphia by the British.

[53] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 25, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I have strong reasons to suspect a Mr. Bankson, late a Captain of Marines in our service, of being in the employ of the enemy as a Spy. His family lives at Princeton. We have nothing against him that amounts to proof, and to seize him at present would answer no end; but to put it out of our power to detect and punish him. It were to be wished, your Excellency, without discovering our suspicions could fall upon some method to have him well watched, and, if possible, find out something to ascertain the fact. He is lately from Philadelphia and has offered me his services in that way, as he proposes to return in a few days, taking this Camp in his way. If in the mean time any circumstance should arise within your knowledge you will be pleased to transmit it to me. I am etc.[54]

To CAPTAIN STEPHEN CHAMBERS

March 26, 1778.

Sir: I received your two Letters of the 23d. and 24th. as also 5 Horses, sent to the Qr. M. General.

As to the property of Thompson and Vandyke, who are supposed to have fled into the City, I wou'd not have you to interfere any farther in it, than by giving information to some of the Commissioners appointed by the Civil Power of this State, for the purpose seizing all such property.[55]

I do not mean that you should stay out so long as you mention in your letter, and wish you to return to Camp in about 10 or 12 days, for which time, you will do the best you can with your ragged party, and single Horseman. You desire to

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison.
[55] The draft at this point has an additional unfinished clause: "this I would".

procure intelligence from the City, is very agreeable to me; I would have you attempt it, but it must be done with the utmost care, knowing well whom you trust, for such Characters are generally tempted by gain only, and therefore are liable to be bribed by the Enemy and to our Cost. In this I shall rely on your prudence and judgment, and should your prospect of gaining any important intelligence justify your stay a few days longer than I have mentioned, you will remain, but of this I beg to be informed. I am &ca.[56]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER McCLANACHAN[57]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 26, 1778.

Sir: As the time for which you had leave of absence must have expired, I desire that you will immediately on the receipt of this repair to your respective Regiment in Camp. But should Govr. Henry have requested you to undertake the direction of forwarding the drafts and others coming from the State, or have given you any orders of that kind, I wish you to pay the strictest attention to them, and in that case, desire you will inform me by letter, without loss of time. I am etc.[58]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT ALBANY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 26, 1778.

Sir: I desire you will immediately upon the receipt of this order Colo. Hazens Regiment down to Fishkill, where the commanding Officer is to take his orders from Major General McDougall. I am, etc.

P. S. Congress having particularly directed that Colo. James Livingstons Regiment should be sent to the Highlands, you are

[56] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter sent is in the possession of Frederick S. Peck, of Providence, R. I.

[57] Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The same letter was sent to Col. Abraham Bowman, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.

also to order that Regiment down, to take orders from Genl. McDougall.[59]

To JEAN BAPTISTE TERNANT

Head Quarters, March 26, 1778.

Sir: I was favoured with your letter (without date) yesterday.

As you seem to have taken it for granted that your services are rejected, and intimate an inconsistency in my not discouraging from the beginning the application made in your behalf. It is incumbent upon me to assure you, that I have not given up the idea of your becoming one of the Subinspectors, on the terms expressed in my last letter and acceded to by you. And consequently that the want of consistency depends upon your interpretation of some parts of my conduct towards you.

I will not however conceal from you, that foreseeing some difficulties in the way, I declined announcing your appointment precipitately and before the other Subinspectors were chosen. That the whole might be declared at the same time. Having now in my own mind fixed upon these Gentlemen, tho' all of them are not in Camp. I have not the smallest objection to your entering upon the duties of the Office, as I am persuaded it will afford much relief to Baron Steuben and benefit the Service. I am, etc.[60]

*To THE COMMISSARY OF PURCHASES

Valley-forge, March 26, 1778.

Sir: You are to delay no time in providing a quantity of Indian Meal, as a number of Men are expected to join the Army soon who will have to undergo Inoculation for the Small pox. I am &ca.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[60] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA

Head Quarters, March 26, 1778.

The bearer Mr. Johnston Smith being sent by Major Genl. Greene Qur Master General to the Continental Army to provide Horses, Waggons and such other things, as are necessary for the Quarter Master General's department, I have the fullest hopes that every person, well affected to their Country, and who wish well to the Noble cause in which we are embarked, will cheerfully supply him with what he may want, for which they will be amply and regularly paid. I address myself particularly to my Countrymen of Virginia, because Mr. Smith proposes to confine his purchases principally to the Counties of Hampshire, Berkely, Frederick, Dunmore, Augusta, Loudoun and Fauquier. I have ever experienced the greatest kindness and readiness to assist from the good people of every State in which the Chance of War has placed me, and I hope that those of that State, to which I have the honour to belong will not be behind hand with their neighbours in paying an attention to my requests in making which I am solely influenced by a desire to advance the general interest.[61]

To ABRAHAM HITE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 26, 1778.

Sir: Major General Greene, having been lately appointed to the Office of Qur Master General of the Army, has desired me to make him acquainted with some Gentlemen of the State of Virginia, of influence in their own and the adjacent Counties. I have taken the liberty to mention you to him among others. He proposes to send Mr. Johnston Smith into your Quarter of the

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

State, to purchase and hire Horses and Waggons and to transact such other business as belongs to the department. I shall esteem it as a favour conferred upon me and a service rendered to the public, if you will give Mr Smith or any other person sent by General Greene, every assistance in your power towards the speedy execution of the business. When I assure you that much of the Success of the ensuing Campaign depends upon the Strength of the Quarter Master Genls. department, I am convinced that your zeal for the public good will influence you not only to exert yourself but to stimulate your Neighbours to contribute cheerfully to the supply of what is necessary, and for which they will be amply and regularly paid. I am &ca.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thirsday, March 26, 1778.

Parole Fend. Countersigns Framingham, Frankfort.

No scouting party is to be sent out of Camp unless it is by order of the Commander in Chief, the General Officer of the day or Adjutant General 'till the Army may happen to be in a moving state and circumstances require it, disobedience to, or neglect of this order will be severely punished, and as many officers have been captivated by their own folly and carelessness, He most expressly declares that wherever this is found to be the Case such officers shall be the last exchang'd notwithstanding in point of time they should be entitled to preference.

No Officer commanding an Out-Post or upon a scouting party is to give passes into Philadelphia under pain of being tried for Disobedience of Orders. The very end and design of these Parties are defeated by this means. The Adjt. General

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Thomas Rutherford, Sampson Matthews, and Francis Peyton, all of Virginia.

will take Care that these orders are communicated to Officers on all detach'd Commands.

The fatigue men in future are to take their dinners with them to prevent unnecessary straggling from work and will be daily allowed a Gill of Whiskey pr. man.

No Boats to pass Sullivan's Bridge without permission from the officer commanding the Guard there who will be strict in examining them and permit no suspicious person to pass.

Sixty eight men out of the number of those who are return'd unfit for duty for want of cloathes and necessaries to be paraded tomorrow morning at Guard-mounting and march'd to the Laboratory to be daily employ'd in that Department one Month and as it is of the greatest Importance that a stock of fix'd Ammunition should always be in store it is expected that each Brigade will keep it's Detail good.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President, March 20th, 1778, Commissary Gambol tried for opposing Lieutenant Robinson in the Execution of his office in drawing his sword, opposing the Serjeant and his men and rescuing the offenders was acquitted of rescuing the offenders, but found guilty of opposing Lt. Robinson in the Execution of his office being a breach of Article 5th. Section 2nd. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding officer of the Brigade to which he belongs. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow.

At the same Court, Thomas Webb, a Soldier in Colo. Jackson's Regiment tried for repeatedly getting drunk found guilty and sentenced to receive twenty five lashes on his bare back. Approved and ordered to be put in execution tomorrow morning at guard mounting.

Godfrey Grim tried for desertion acquitted and ordered to be immediately discharged.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I opened the inclosed to take out the Letter for the commanding Officer at Albany, having an opportunity of sending it immediately there by Colo. Armand.

I forgot to desire you to give orders to the drivers of all Cattle and to the conductors of all Clothing or Stores coming from the Eastward to cross the Delaware at Easton and not come down as low as Sherrard's or Coryells ferry as usual. When at Easton to send an express to Camp, that they may have their Route pointed out and a party sent to escort them, if it should be necessary. If there should be no opportunity direct to Boston, when you receive this, be pleased to send Genl. Heaths Letter by Express. I am &ca.[63]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am obliged by your favours of the 5th. Feby. and 10th. instant. I fear your apprehensions as to the augmentation of the Army, at least in good time, will appear to have been but too well founded. Some of the States have but lately drafted their Men, others have proceeded but a very little way in recruiting and some have not yet fixed upon the mode of compleating their Regiments. Even those men that are already drafted or inlisted, are to be drawn together, most of them probably to be inoculated and all of them to be disciplined. By accounts from the Eastward, the Troops are about evacuating Rhode Island and two Regiments of Hessians and two of British are actually embarked at New York, whether with an intent

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to form some new expedition or to reinforce Genl. Howe at Philadelphia cannot yet be determined, but I think the latter most probable. If Genl. Howe draws his strength together before we have collected ours, nothing can hinder him from moving against us but ignorance of our numbers, and I dont think we have any right to count upon that, considering the knowledge he appears to have had the last Campaign.

I shall say no more of the Canada expedition, than that it is at an end. I never was made acquainted with a single circumstance relating to it.

I do not yet know what provision will be made for the Officers who will be supernumerary upon the new arrangement of the Army. I am in hopes that there will not be any great number of them, there having been so many resignations of late that the Regiments are in general thinly Officered.

I am fully of opinion that the Enemy depend as much or more upon our own divisions and the disaffection which they expect to create by sending their emissaries among the people, than they do by the force of their Arms. The situation of matters in this State is melancholy and alarming. We have daily proof that a Majority of the people in this quarter are only restrained from supplying the Enemy with Horses and every kind of necessary, thro fear of punishment, and although I have made a number of severe examples, I cannot put a stop to the intercourse. It is plain from several late instances that they have their emissaries in every part of the Country. A Lieutenant has been detected in Lancaster County purchasing Horses in conjunction with the Inhabitants, one of whom and the Lieutenant has been executed. Four fine Teams were taken a few days ago, going into Philadelphia from the Neighbourhood of York Town, and I doubt not but there are many more such intentions yet undiscovered. I am convinced that more mischief has

been done by the British Officers who have been prisoners, than by any other set of People; during their Captivity they have made Connections in the Country, they have confirmed the disaffected, converted many ignorant people, and frightened the luke warm and timid by their Stories of the power of Britain. I hope a general exchange is not far off, by which means we shall get rid of all that set of People, and I am convinced that we had better, in future, send all Officers in upon parole than keep them among us.

If the State of Genl. Potters affairs will admit of returning to the Army, I shall be exceedingly glad to see him, as his activity and Vigilance have been much wanting in the course of the winter. The quota of Militia stipulated by the State, has never been above half kept up, and sometimes I beleive there has not been a single Man. General Lacey has not now above 70. The Country upon the East side of Schuylkill has been by these means exceedingly exposed, as it has not been in my power to cover it with the effective continental Troops, who instead of relaxation have been upon fatigue the whole winter.

When the weather is such that you think you can take the field without injury to your health, I shall be glad to see you with the Army as I am, etc.[64]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Valley Forge, March 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: About eight days ago I was honoured with your favour of the 20th. Ultimo.

Your Friendship, Sir, in transmitting me the Anonymous Letter you had received,[65] lays me under the most grateful

[64] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[65] Dated York, Pa., Jan. 12, 1778. It is printed in Sparks's *Writings of Washington*, vol. 5, p. 495. (See Washington's letter to Gov. Patrick Henry, Mar. 28, 1778, *post*.)

obligations, and if my acknowledgments can be due for any thing more, it is for the very polite and delicate terms in which you have been pleased to communicate the manner.

I have ever been happy in supposing that I had a place in your Esteem, and the proof you have afforded on this occasion, makes me peculiarly so. The favourable light in which you hold me, is truly flattering, but I should feel much regret, if I thought the happiness of America so intimately connected, with my personal welfare, as you so obligingly seem to consider it. All I can say is, that she has ever had, and I trust she ever will have, my honest exertions to promote her Interest. I cannot hope that my services have been the best. But my heart tells me, they have been the best that I could render.

That I may have erred in using all the means in my power for accomplishing the objects of the arduous exalted station with which I am honoured, I cannot doubt, nor do I wish my conduct to be exempted from reprehension farther than it may deserve. Error is the portion of humanity, and to censure it, whether committed by this or that public Character, is the prerogative of Freemen. However, being intimately acquainted with the Man, I conceive the Author of the Letter transmitted; and having always received from him the strongest professions of attachment and regard, I am constrained to consider him, as not possessing at least a great degree of Candour and honest sincerity; though his views, in addressing you, should have been the result of conviction and founded in motives of public good. This is not the only secret, insidious attempt that has been made to wound my reputation. There have been others equally base, cruel, and ungenerous; because conducted with as little frankness, and proceeding from views, perhaps, as personally interesting. I am, Dear Sir, With great Esteem and Regard, Your much obliged friend and servant.[66]

[66] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, March 27, 1778.

Parole Ghent. Countersigns Goshen, Gardner.

The numerous Inconveniences of a large train of baggage must be apparent to every officer of the least observation; an Army by means of it is rendered unwieldy and incapable of acting with that ease and Celerity which are essential either to it's own Security and defence or to Vigor and Enterprize in its offensive Operations; The sollicitude which those who have a large quantity at stake will feel for its safety even in the most critical Circumstances is sometimes attended with very alarming Consequences and Individuals frequently and unavoidably sustain no inconsiderable losses from the Imprudence of incumbering themselves with superfluous baggage; the Public is burdened with a fruitless Expence, in an additional number of Horses and Waggons and the strength of the Army is diminished by the extraordinary number of Guards required for their protection; These disadvantages and many more that will suggest themselves on reflection notwithstanding the Pains taken to remedy them have been heretofore severely felt by this Army; many instances will be recollected in the course of last Campaign, and among others the great loss which attended the sending the superfluous baggage, during the more active part of it, to a distance from the Army. The Commander in Chief hopes these considerations will influence officers in the ensuing Campaign to provide themselves with those necessaries only which cannot be dispensed with, and with the means of carrying them in the most easy and convenient manner; In order to which he strongly recommends the dis-use of Chests and Boxes and that Portmanteaus or Valises made of Duck may be substituted instead of them, this will be the more requisite as it is in Contemplation to employ as few Waggons as possible and to make use

of Pack-Horses as far as may be practicable: It is expected the General and Field Officers will set the Example and see that it is strictly followed by all those under their respective Commands.

Officers at Out-Posts receiving Letters by Flag addressed to the Commander in Chief, by General Howe, whose Name is always indorsed on them are desired to give receipts for the same.

As the Commander in Chief is desirous of getting the interior line of defence completed, He desires that the Brigadiers and officers commanding Brigades will meet at General Varnum's quarters tomorrow at eleven o'Clock and there, or at the Line assign each Brigade it's proportion which they will cause to be executed under the inspection of the Engineer with as much dispatch as possible.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, March 28, 1778.

Parole Halifax. Countersigns Harvard, Holliston.

At a board of the Brigadiers and officers commanding Brigades the prices of sundry liquors were fixed as follows and now ratified by the Commander in Chief (viz) West-India rum or Spirit at 15/; Continental rum 10/; Gin 9/; French brandy 19/ and Cyder royal 2/ pr. quart and in larger or smaller quantities at the same rates.

On Monday next the Troop will beat at half past seven o'Clock in the morning the Guards to be on the Grand Parade at 8 o'Clock precisely, in order to exercise previous to guard-mounting. Major Wallace,[67] Brigade Inspector in Genl.

[67] Maj. Gustavus Brown Wallace, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment (designated the Eleventh Virginia in September, 1778). He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel Mar. 20, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged and transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

Woodford's Brigade will command and is to have two Adjutants from that Brigade to assist him.

On Sunday at ten o'Clock in the forenoon all the Brigade Inspectors with the officers and non Commissioned officers who are to mount guard on Monday will attend at Head Quarters where the Inspector General will instruct them in what is to be done the next day.

Baron Steuben, a Lieutenant General in Foreign Service[68] and a Gentleman of great military Experience having obligingly undertaken to exercise the office of Inspector General in this Army, The Commander in Chief 'till the pleasure of Congress shall be known desires he may be respected and obeyed as such and hopes and expects that all officers of whatsoever rank in it will afford him every Aid in their Power in the execution of his office.

Lieutt. Colo. Davis,[69] Brooks and Barber and Mr. Ternent are appointed to act as Sub-Inspectors, the three former retaining their rank and station in the Line. The Importance of establishing a Uniform System of useful Manœuvres and regularity of discipline must be obvious, the Deficiency of our Army in these Respects must be equally so; the time we shall probably have to introduce the necessary Reformation is short, without the most active Exertions therefore of Officers of every Class it will be impossible to derive the Advantages proposed from this Institution which are of the greatest moment to the ensuing Campaign; Arguments surely need not be multiplied to kindle the Zeal of Officers in a matter of such essential consequence to

[68] There had been a general misconception of Steuben's foreign rank. He appears to have held no higher commission than that of a major when he came to America.

[69] Lieut. Col. William Davies, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was lieutenant colonel and commandant of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment in April, 1778; regiment designated the Tenth Virginia in September, 1778; colonel in 1778; transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

their own honor, the Advancement of the service and the Prosperity of our Arms.

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Camp, March 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: Just as I was about to close my Letter of Yesterday, your favour of the 5th. Instant came to hand.

I can only thank you again, in the language of the most undissembled gratitude, for your Friendship; and assure you, the indulgent disposition, which Virginia, in particular, and the States in general, entertain towards me, gives me the most sensible pleasure. The approbation of my Country is what I wish, and as far as my abilities and opportunity will permit, I hope I shall endeavour to deserve it. It is the highest reward to a feeling Mind; and happy are they, who so conduct themselves as to merit it.

The Anonymous Letter, with which you were pleased to favour me, was written by Doctor Rush,[70] so far as I can judge from a similitude of hands. This Man has been elaborate, and studied in his professions of regard for me; and long since the Letter to you.

My caution to avoid any thing, that could injure the service, prevented me from communicating, but to very few of my friends, the intrigues of a faction, which I know was formed against me, since it might serve to publish our internal dissentions; but their own restless Zeal to advance their views has too clearly betrayed them, and made concealment, on my part, fruitless. I cannot precisely mark the extent of their views, but it appeared in general, that General Gates was to be exalted, on the ruin of my reputation and influence. This I am authorised

[70] Dr. Benjamin Rush, Pennsylvania Delegate to the Continental Congress.

to say, from undeniable facts in my own possession, from publications, the evident scope of which, could not be mistaken, and from private detractions industriously circulated. General Mifflin, it is commonly supposed, bore the second part in the Cabal; and General Conway, I know was a very Active and malignant Partisan; [but I have good reasons to believe, that their machinations have recoiled most sensibly upon themselves.]

I am happy to hear, the Assembly have Authorised the Executive power to provide their Troops with cloathing and other necessaries. If the several States attend to this important business, I am persuaded, we shall not experience the same wants, not to say miseries, that we heretofore have.

The Commissary's department too, I trust, will be under better regulations, than what it has been. Our difficulties and distresses, in this instance, have not arisen from a scarcity of Provision, but from improper persons, or rather none at all, being employed.

The arrival of the French Ship is an agreeable circumstance, as I presume she brought Goods; and as it is a proof of the friendly disposition of the Nation. If she was in Commission of the King, it would be still better.

With sentiments of great Esteem, and Regard, I am etc.[71]

To FRANCIS HOPKINSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 28, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 16th. and 24th instant; the first inclosing sundry papers relating to the Case of Captns. Robinson and Galt who have been detained after

[71] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

going into Philadelphia under the sanction of a Flag. I have made a demand of Capt. Robinson, as he was previously named and a passport regularly obtained for him. I have also endeavoured to procure the release of Capt. Galt who I must need say has been guilty of a very imprudent action, in attempting to pass himself as a private seaman or Boatman, which strictly speaking brings him under the imputation of a Spy; but I am in hopes that the matter may be got over. Genl. Howe has not yet answered my letter upon the Subject.

I am obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in removing the Stores and more so for the offer of the Rice, Oil and Fish, the two first of which will be particularly useful at this time to the Hospital. The Rice and Oil will be removed immediately, as orders are given to procure Waggons for the purpose. The Commissary of purchases at Bordentown or Trenton will give proper receipts for them, by which you may charge them to the Continent. I am &ca.[72]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favoured with yours without date, inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial held upon Colo. Hall[73] of Maryland. Inclosed you have Copy of my opinion, which is published in the General Orders of this day.[74]

I am informed that there still remains a considerable quantity of Hay between Chester and Wilmington upon the River side, particularly at one John Smiths near Marcus Hook. I would have you send an Officer immediately along the Shore to let the owners of the Hay know that it must be removed some distance back from the Water without loss of time, otherwise we shall be obliged to burn it to prevent its falling into the

[72] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[73] Col. Josias Carvil Hall, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment.
[74] The opinion was not published until April 2. (See General Orders, Apr. 2, 1778.)

Hands of the Enemy. You must allow a few days for the removal and at the expiration of that time, what cannot be got off must be burned and Certificates of the Quantity destroyed given to the owners.

I have received advice that four Regiments had embarked at New York and that the Transports had fallen down to the Hook. It also appears by accounts from Rhode Island, as if they were about to evacuate that place. I therefore desire you to keep a good look out for these Vessels, for I am fully of opinion that they are bound for Philadelphia. If any Vessels come in, endeavour to discover whether they have troops on Board.

I thought you had eight peices of Cannon at Wilmington, I would nevertheless have you send two peices with the Waggons belonging to them to Camp. Keep the best Horses with the peices that remain, that you may move rapidly upon occasion. If General Howe draws his force together we must unite ours; I would therefore have you hold every thing in readiness to move at a moments warning, and I would recommend it to you and your Officers, to remove any heavy or useless Baggage immediately. I would not have you hold up an Idea, that we have thoughts of leaving Wilmington, I would rather hint the contrary, and that I only disincumbered myself of my useless Baggage and Stores, to be able to act with more vigor.

As our Commissioners meet those from General Howe on Tuesday next, I hope the depositions wrote for will not be delayed beyond that time. I shall be glad to have Major Stewarts[75] deposition relative to his treatment while a prisoner taken and sent up as soon as possible. I am &ca.

P. S. The opinion shall be in my next.[76]

---

[75] Maj. John Stewart, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He had been taken prisoner on Staten Island in August, 1777; Congress voted him a silver medal for his gallantry in the storming of Stony Point; lieutenant colonel of the First Maryland Regiment in February, 1781; died in December, 1782.

[76] From a photostat copy in the New York Public Library in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: You are immediately upon your arrival in Virginia to take the most speedy and effectual means for forwarding all the Drafts, Recruits and reinlisted Men to Camp. It being determined to inoculate them here, they are not to be detained upon that account. The Officers are to be ordered to march them moderately and not by any means to halt in any Villages or at any Houses in which there are any persons in the small pox. You are also to order all Officers to join their Corps whose furloughs have expired, or who were not limited to any particular time, except those who are employed by the State in collecting and forwarding the Drafts, or upon any necessary duty. You are so well acquainted with the situation of our affairs that I need not repeat to you the many Reasons that might be assigned for drawing our Reinforcements together as expeditiously as possible, the most striking one is that the Enemy are drawing in theirs. I am etc.[77]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE[78]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 28, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 20th. Ulto. and am glad to find that you have been able to procure most of the Articles necessary for the Clothing of the 1st. Regiment of Light Dragoons. Colo. Bland and Colo. Baylor have full powers to purchase a Number of Horses, to accomplish which they are supplied with Cash and I doubt not but they will be successful. The reinlisted men and those upon furlough may be sent to

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[78] Of the First Continental Dragoons.

Camp upon some of those Horses. Major Jamison, who was called to Virginia upon his private Business, was directed to assist Colo. Bland and Baylor in the purchase of Horses. You will therefore be pleased to return and take the command of the Regiment as soon as you have secured a proper quantity of Clothing. I am etc.[79]

To GOVERNOR RICHARD CASWELL[80]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 28, 1778.

Sir: I have been this day honoured with yours of the 15th Febry. and am pleased to hear that you have found an Opportunity of purchasing a quantity of Cloathing for the Troops of your State, which I beg may be forwarded as quick as possible, not to the Clothier General but to Brigr. Genl McIntosh who Commands the North Carolina Troops. My reason for desiring this, is, that the Troops of your State will by these means be sure of having the whole appropriated to their particular use; but if it goes into the hands of the Clothier General it will get mixt with the general mass of Continental Cloathing, and may be delivered out to the troops of other States. I would not have you wait to have the Cloathing made up in Carolina. If it comes on in pieces as far as Lancaster, it may be made up there in such garments as are most wanted. I am also exceedingly glad to hear, that you have made a purchase of Salt provision very little of which, to what ought to have been, has been put up to the Northward, owing to neglect or mismanagement in the Commissary's department. I beg you will not discontinue your purchases of Salt meat, if it is in your power to extend them, for I am certain we shall have occasion for it.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[80] Of North Carolina.

I hope some means have been fallen upon before this time for the Completion of the Battalions of your State. Whether it be by drafting or recruiting, I desire that the men may be sent forward, as fast as they are raised, always under the charge of a commissioned Officer. They need not wait for innoculation as they can conveniently go through the disorder in or near Camp, and the Men will not have a long March to perform after their recovery, which has always proved more destructive than the Small pox itself.

There is every appearance of General Howe's drawing reinforcements from New York and Rhode Island, and I very much fear he will be in a condition to take the field before we are prepared for him. I have wrote pressingly to every State to forward on their Levies without loss of time and I am certain that the same zeal which has ever actuated you when your Country wanted your assistance will be exerted upon this occasion. I am etc.

P. S. I have desired the Cloth to be sent forward, upon a supposition that it will be difficult to get it made up in Carolina. But if it can be done speedily it will be as well or better. If made with you, be pleased to order the Cloathes to be made large.[81]

To THE REVEREND JOHN ETTWEIN[82]

Head Quarters, March 28, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 25th instant by the hands of Mr. Hasse, setting forth the Injury which will be done to the inhabitants of Letiz,[83] by establishing a general Hospital there. I need not explain to you, how necessary establishments of this kind are to the welfare of the Army, and you must be

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[82] Moravian minister at Bethlehem, Pa.
[83] Lititz, Pa.

A General Return of the sick & wounded in the Hospitals of the United States April 1. 1778

Hospitals	Princeton	Easton	Bethlehem	Allentown	Reading	French Creek	Yellow Springs	Warwick	Ephrata	Lititz	Heidelberg	3 Churches	Lancaster	Newport	Yorktown	Baltimore	Eastern District	Northern D.	Southern D.	
Wounded	14	2	5	4	21	2	4	4			2.	1	40.	5.	1	4	8	50		
Sick	51	38.	14	11	39	20	100	16	48	8.	14	4	129	60	13	12	90	100	7	
Convalescent	38.	10	29	35.	40	38	33	15	40	30	30.	9	80	70	8.	7	100	54	11	
Total	103.	50	78.	50	90	60	137	35	88.	38.	46	14.	249	135	22	23.	204.	204	18	1038.
Return 20 Jan. 1778																				3604
Admitted since																				433.
Dead																				301.
Deserted																				8.
Discharged																				1090
Remain now																				1038.

Eastern 198
North 204
South 18
420

Manheim Hospital head Quarters

William Shippen Jr.
D.G.

A General Return of Sick from Valley Forge at the Manheim Hospital, April 1, 1778

sensible that they can be placed no where, without occasioning inconvenience to some set of people or other; at the same time, it is ever my wish and aim to effect the public good, with as little sacrifice as possible of individual interests. Doctor Shippen is intrusted with the arrangement and distribution of all Hospitals. I am persuaded he will not exert the powers vested in him, unnecessarily to the prejudice of your Society; however, it will be proper to acquaint him with the circumstances of the People in whose favour you remonstrate, and you may, if you please, communicate to him the contents of this letter. I am etc.[84]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 29, 1778.

Sir: I have been honoured with your's of the 25th. inclosing duplicates of two former Resolves of Congress, and a Resolve of the 23d Inst. accepting the resignation of Colo. Charles Webb.

Since mine of the 24th. Mr. Boudinot has communicated the following intelligence being part of a letter to him,

I have lately received some intelligence from New York that we may make ourselves easy in Jersey as all the force that can be spared is to be sent to join Genl. Howe. 2500 are actually on board transports and lying at the watering place.

I have this day received a letter from Genl Smallwood dated yesterday, at Wilmington, in which he says,

The Enemy about four days ago had a Fleet of near 50 Sail standing up the River which I fancy was from New York, and yesterday their foraging Fleet went up without touching upon this side the Delaware except three or four small parties about Port Penn who have been constantly drove off by a party of 100 of our Men who have been guarding and aiding the removal of the forage on that shore, which is at length happily effected.

[84] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

A Philadelphia[85] of the 27th. also mentions that a Fleet of upwards of 40 Sail had left the Hook on Sunday and that they were said to be in the River.

From all the above circumstances, I have no doubt but the Troops have arrived from New York. I have heard nothing further from Rhode Island since I wrote to you last. I have the honor &ca.[86]

To JAMES LOVELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 29, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 24th and 26th instant. The latter by M. de Francy,[87] who delivered me the several things mentioned in M. Penet's letter. You have my thanks for your care in forwarding them. Several accounts corroborate the probability of the evacuation of Rhode Island, and a number of Men are embarked at New York. I have not the least doubt but they are meant to reinforce Genl. Howe, and have therefore wrote pressingly to all the States to forward their Recruits.

You may depend upon my paying Gray[88] his wages upon application. If he ever applied before, I refused to settle with him then, because he wanted the proper testimonials.

I think the admission of our Vessels to an entry in the Custom House of Martinique, and receiving the duty upon our Goods on Account of the Government, is a clear proof of the intention of France to encourage and protect our trade. The Warlike manner in which they now fit out their Merchantmen, also indicates a jealousy between the Courts of Versailles and London. I am etc.[89]

[85] The word "paper" or "newspaper" inadvertently omitted.
[86] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[87] Théveneau de Francy, agent for Caron de Beaumarchais, in America.
[88] A messenger of Congress.
[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, March 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a Resolution of Congress, respecting the Rank of the Brigadiers in the Virginia Line, by this you will perceive they have given General Woodford the precedence he claimed.

In my Letter of the 15th. I mentioned my sentiments upon this Subject, and that it was my opinion the parties interested should acquiesce in whatever decision might be given concerning it, this I still wish, and the pressing necessity there is for General Officers in Camp, induces me again to request your most expeditious return. At the same time, if you are determined not to serve in inferior Rank to Generals Woodford and Scott, you will be pleased to inform, as the State of the Virginia Troops in such case, will demand another immediate appointment in your room. I am, etc.[90]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, March 29, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 27th. Instant.

I agree with you, that German Town shall be considered as a neutral place, during the Meeting of the Commissioners, and that, no Troops shall be permitted to enter it, while they are there, except the guards mutually sent to attend them. With due respect, I am, etc.[91]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sabbath, March 29, 1778.

Parole Islington. Countersigns Ireland, Ixworth.

As the stormy weather prevents the Brigade Inspectors &c. meeting this day agreeable to yesterdays orders, the Sub and

[90] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Brigade Inspectors with the Officers and non commission'd Officers who were to have assembled at Head Quarters this day ten o'Clock will attend the first fair day at said time and place. The following Officers are appointed Brigade Inspectors and are to be obeyed and respected as such in the respective Brigades: Colo. Tupper[92] in General Patterson's Brigade, Lieutt. Colo. Sprout[93] in Glovers, Major Wallace[94] in Woodford's, Major Cabbel[95] in Weedon's, Major Hull[96] in Larned's, Major Fish[97] in Poor's, Major Bloomfield[98] in Maxwell's, Major Ryan[99] in 1st. Pennsylvania, Major Huling[1] in Late Conway's, Captn. Smith[2] in Varnum's, Captain Converse[3] in Huntington's, Captain Ingles[4] in McIntosh's, and Captain McGowin[5] in 2nd. Pennsylvania.

Captain Walker[6] of Colo. Livingston's Regiment is appointed Brigade Major pro temp. in General Poor's Brigade and is to be obeyed and respected as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, March 30, 1778.

Parole Kingsbridge. Countersigns Kendal, Kittery.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Ogden is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow ten oClock at

[92] Col. Benjamin Tupper, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment.
[93] Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Sprout, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment.
[94] Maj. Gustavus Brown Wallace, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment.
[95] Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.
[96] Maj. William Hull, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment.
[97] Maj. Nicholas Fish, of the Second New York Regiment.
[98] Maj. Joseph Bloomfield, of the Third New Jersey Regiment.
[99] Maj. Michael Ryan, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[1] Maj. John Huling, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.
[2] Capt. Royal(?) Smith, of Stanton's Rhode Island regiment.
[3] Capt. Thomas Converse, of the Third Connecticut Regiment.
[4] Capt. John Inglas, of the Second North Carolina Regiment.
[5] Capt. John McGowan, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[6] Capt. Benjamin Walker, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He became aide to Steuben in September, 1778, and lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington in January, 1782.

the usual Place, whereof Colo. Vose is appointed President to try all Persons who shall be brought before them. Each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court. A Sub Serjeant and two privates, from General McIntosh's Brigade furnished with three days provision to attend at the Clothier's Store tomorrow A. M. to receive the Commissary of Prisoners directions.

As the operations of the ensuing Campaign whether offensive or defensive renders it indispensibly necessary that the Spare baggage of the Army should be at a distance from this Camp, and it may be inconvenient, perhaps impracticable (for want of teams) to remove it at the instant it may be become absolutely necessary, The General desires that the officers will loose no time in disengaging themselves from every thing they can possibly part with: On the means for removing it they will consult the Quarter Master General who may have empty Waggons returning from Camp. At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President March 23rd. 1778, Lieutt. Colo. P. Regnier tried for disobedience of Orders and refusal to do duty when required by his superior Officer in a stile unbecoming an inferior officer and acquitted of the charge exhibited against him with honor. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders Lieutt. Colo. Regnier to be immediately discharged from his arrest.

To COLONEL WILLIAM RUSSELL

Head Quarters, March 30, 1778.

Sir: The dispersed situation of your Regiment[7] and the number of Deserters that have from time to time left it, renders it necessary that some diligent and active Officer should repair to that part of the Country in which it was raised; You

[7] Thirteenth Virginia Regiment.

are therefore desired without loss of time to proceed to Fort Pitt, and there exert yourself to collect all, or as many of the Men belonging to the Regiment as you possibly can. It is needless to urge the necessity of doing this, I shall therefore only request that you will frequently inform me of your success, and when you are to move you shall hear from me. I am &ca.

P. S. When I mention Fort Pitt, I do not mean that the Regiment is absolutely to be drawn to that particular place, as it may be necessary for the safety of the Country to keep it somewhat dispersed, and in that case it must be done, tho, it need not retard the collection of Deserters and others.

N. B. Colo. Russel is to go home from Fort Pitt and after settling the business of his family to return to Ft. Pitt.[8]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, March 31, 1778.

Parole Lancaster. Countersigns Lynn, Lyme.

Germantown being appointed for the meeting of Commissioners from the two Armies, a strict Neutrality and Suspension of Hostilities are to be observed in all the Extent of that Village and all Officers whether Continental or Militia are expressly forbid to enter there either with their Parties or singly or to do any thing that may in anywise tend to violate the Peace which is to subsist in the above-mentioned Place 'till further orders.

By Permission of The Honorable Congress the Pay-Master General has appointed Thomas Reed, Esquire to be his Assistant, he is to be considered as such and the business of that department in the absence of the Pay-Master General to be transacted with him.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Valley Forge, March 31, 1778.

200,000 Bushels of Grain and as much Hay as can be drawn in from both sides of Delaware, to be lodged on the banks of Delaware from Trenton upwards.

200,000 Bushels of Grain and as much Hay as can be procured, at different posts on Schuylkill.

200,000 Bushels of Grain and as much Hay as can be procured within 40 Miles of the Camp, to be fixed at different posts from the Head of Elk to Camp.

100,000 Bushels of Grain and a proportionate quantity of Hay on the Line from Reading to Wrights ferry on Susquehannah at different posts.

100,000 Bushels of Grain and a proportionate quantity of Hay on the Line of Communication between Delaware and Hudsons River.

All the Hay to be screwed in Bundles. 40,000 Bushels of Grain and Hay in proportion, at Trenton, Allentown, and other lower parts of Jersey.

Sir: I approve of the above places for Magazines with this proviso, that the one at Trenton shall not (in its full extent) be immediately formed, and that the others upon that River shall be tolerably high up, for security. The quantity is, I presume, the result of estimation; for obvious reasons, I should prefer a number of small Magazines to a few large ones, and think, if they were laid in quarterly, or for a term not exceeding four, or six Months, it would be adviseable and proper, as the theatre of War may change, and taxation must reduce the price of every commodity.[9] I am &ca.[10]

[9] The quantities and locations of the grain and hay deposits had been proposed by Greene as above.

[10] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

*To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Valley-forge, March 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: That part of the Troops at New York have left that place, admits of no doubt. The accts. of their number differ, some say four Regiments (two British and two Hessian), some 2300, and others 2500 Men, all of which, there is reason to believe are arrived at Phila.; as a fleet consisting of near 50 Transports (the same number that left New York passed Wilmington about five days ago. By report, Rhode Island was to be evacuated (as on the 20th. Instt.) and the Garrison brought to Phila. this, if true, evidently proves that General Howe intends an early Campaign; to take advantage of our weak state.

What is to be done? We must either oppose our whole force to his, in this Quarter, or take the advantage of him in some other, which leads me to ask your opinion of the practicability of an attempt upon New York, with Parsons's Brigade, Nixon's, and the Regiments of Vanscoick, Hazen, and James Livingstons; aided by Militia from the States of New York and Connecticut; such I mean as can speedily be drawn together. On this Subject, and the advisability of such an enterprize, I would have you consult Govr. Clinton and Genl. Parsons, and them only. In considering of this matter, Provisions will be found a capital object; not merely on Acct. of the quantum necessary for the support of such force as may be thought adequate for your own operations, but inasmuch as it respects this Army, which must depend, materially, upon the Eastern States for Beef and Pork; and must, at all events, be attended to as a primary object.

If in viewing of this matter in every light the Importance of it deserves, you shall be of opinion that it can be undertaken

with a fair prospect of Success, I shall not withdraw any part of the aforementioned Troops to this Army; if on the other hand, too much danger and difficulty should appear to warrant the attempt, I desire that Vanscoicks Regiment (which has been ordered to Fishkills) may be directed to march without delay to join me.

It is unnecessary I am sure, for me to add, that the most profound secrecy should attend your operations, if the scheme is adopted; and to drop hints of such a measure being in agitation if it is not, in order to divide the attention of the Enemy. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, March 31, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 29th. and in answer to your Plan of removing all the Inhabitants in the vicinity of the Enemy's Lines, with a view of stopping the communication between the city and the Country, have to observe that the measure is rather desirable than practicable; if it could be carried into execution, it would undoubtedly put an end to the pernicious illicit Commerce which at present subists. But the difficulties attending the removal of so many inhabitants with their effects may be regarded as insurmountable, and at the same time, the horror of depopulating a whole district, however little consideration the Majority of the parties concerned may deserve from us, would forbid the measure.

With respect to the Culprits, whom you have in confinement, if any of them are notorious Characters, and have capitally offended, you will have them tried by a Court Martial and transmit me their Sentences for confirmation. I am &ca.[11]

[11] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR ISAAC BEALL[12]

Head Quarters, March 31, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of this date inclosing your Commission. The frequency of Resignations throughout the army is truly alarming, in the Virginia Line this Spirit unhappily seems to rage like an epidemical disease. I am at a loss to account how Gentlemen can reconcile such an abandonment of the Public Interest at this crisis of our Affairs, either with the principles of honor or their duty to themselves and their Country. If however you think yourself warranted, and are determined to quit the Army, I must at least insist upon your remaining till the arrival of more Officers in Camp. I am, etc.[13]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To PRESIDENT JAMES BOWDOIN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 31, 1778.

Sir: The evil which I apprehended from the inlistment of Deserters, as pointed out in my letter of the 17th inst., has already made its appearance. One of the Colonels informs me, that every British Deserter sent to his Regiment, except one, is already gone off. One of these people, a few nights ago, took off a light horse with his accoutrements from an advanced picket. I hope upon this proof of the infidelity of the above described class, that a total stop will be put to the hiring them. It is now prohibited by an express Resolve of Congress, passed a few weeks ago.

I hope, before this reaches you, that part of your Levies are upon their March to join the Regiments to which they are

[12] Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. His resignation was accepted June 19, 1778.
[13] In the writing of John Laurens.

allotted. Genl. Howe is beginning to draw his reinforcements together and I can with truth assure you, that if he begins his operations before there is an addition made to our present force, that we shall not be able to make that stand which is expected from us. I hope this short, but true State of facts, will induce you to exert yourselves to the utmost to forward the recruits. Such as are not innoculated, need not be detained for that purpose, as it may be done conveniently in and near the Camp, and these two great advantages will result from it, that we shall have the service of the patients upon an emergency and they will not have a long March to perform after their recovery, which often debilitates them the remainder of the Campaign and is more fatal than the disorder itself.

I have no doubt but proper care will be taken, to procure Clothing for the Men before the march, or to have it sent forward, that it may be ready for them upon their arrival. I hope a due attention will also be paid to keeping up a sufficient quantity of Cloathing, that the Soldiers may never be reduced to want and nakedness. Not only a loss from Sickness, follows the want of covering, but desertion to a very great degree. I am astonished, considering the sufferings the men have undergone, that more of them have not left us. I have &ca.[14]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 31, 1778.

Sir: It is some time since I have been honoured with a letter from you. The sole reason of my taking up your attention at this time is to lay before you a short state of our present situation, the apparent views of the Enemy, and from thence to shew

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the absolute necessity which there is for drawing our force together, as quick as possible, and being able to take the Field before the Enemy are in a condition to begin their operations. Notwithstanding the Orders I had given last year to have all the Recruits innoculated, I found upon examination, that between three and four thousand Men had not had the Small Pox; that disorder began to make its appearance in Camp, and to avoid its spreading in the natural way, the whole were immediately innoculated. They have gone thro' with uncommon success, but are not yet sufficiently recovered to do duty. All the Men of the Eastern Regiments, who are drafted for eight and twelve months, were discharged in the Winter and their places have not yet been filled up. Seven of the Virginia Regiments had been inlisted for two Years, and their time of Service expiring, about two Months ago, they were discharged likewise. Full two thousand Men belonging to the different States are returned unfit for duty for want of cloathing and must consequently be deducted from the effective list, from which also are to be taken the Sick present and in Hospital. From the above you may form a pretty just estimation of our present force, I mean with which we should be able to look the Enemy in the face.

General Howe has already drawn a body of Men, said to be 2500, from New York, and several accounts from Rhode Island speak confidently of the intended evacuation of New Port, which I suppose, if it takes place, is also to reinforce Philadelphia. These things indicate the intention of an early movement on the part of the Enemy and indeed if they have the least penetration, or have profited by past experience, they must know, that an early Campaign upon their part will be highly advantagious to them. Had they attacked us last spring in the Neighbourhood of Morris Town before our Levies joined, they would

undoubtedly have routed us, and perhaps have hindred us from making a junction of any consequence during the remainder of the Campaign.

After the foregoing, little need be said to convince you of the absolute necessity of sending forward your Levies with the greatest expedition. They are wanted now to enable us to act merely on the defensive; but would the States exert themselves and send such a body of Men into the Field before the Enemy are fully reinforced, as would enable us to act upon the offensive, such advantages might be taken of them in their present situation, and such posts occupied as would reduce them to the greatest distress. We may be assured, that notwithstanding the severe blow which great Britain met with in the loss of Burgoyne's Army, that she will exert herself most strenuously to repair her Credit this Campaign. It is plain, that France is playing a politic game. Enjoying all the advantages of our Commerce without the expence of War. It will probably end in a rupture between the two Courts, but perhaps not so speedily as some imagine.

Such of the Levies as have not been innoculated need not be detained upon that account. We have found it more convenient to innoculate them in and near Camp. They can be of service in case of an emergency, and are not to be subjected to a long march immediately upon their recovery, which has always been much more fatal than the disorder.

Among the Troops returned unfit for duty for want of Cloathing, none of your State are included. The care of your Legislature, in providing cloathing and necessaries of all kinds for their Men, is highly laudable, and reflects the greatest honour upon their patriotism and humanity.

I wrote to you the 6th Ulto. upon our then want of Provision, to which hav[ing] received [no] answer, [I am doubtful of

the Letters getting to hand.] We have been since better supplied, and as I am informed that Mr. Wadsworth has accepted of the Commissary department, I hope that we shall do better in future. I am etc.[15]

To BARON VON RIEDESEL[16]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, March 31, 1778.

Sir: It is some time since I have been honored with yours of the 11th. January, to which I should have replied sooner, had I not been obliged to wait for an answer from General Gates, upon the subject of your Letter. He says you never applied directly to him for the exchange of yourself, or any German Officers, either of your family or the Corps; but that he was told at Albany, that you and Major General Phillips[17] had seperately applied to Sir William Howe to be exchanged for General Lee and had been answered, that as General Prescot had been first taken he must be first exchanged. I imagine from the foregoing, that General Gates must have misunderstood you, as he says he should have had no Objection to exchanging the foreign as well as the British Officers.

Commissioners from me are now negotiating a general Exchange of Prisoners with Commissioners from Sir William Howe. If they agree upon Terms, I shall not have the least objection to exchanging a proportion of foreign as well as British Officers. But you will please to observe, that this is a Matter which depends solely upon Sir William Howe's pleasure, as he has a right to demand such Officers as he think proper for

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[16] Maj. Gen. Frederich Adolph, Baron von Riedesel, German Allied Troops, British Army in America.

[17] Maj. Gen. William Phillips, British Army.

an equal Number of equal rank; but I should suppose that justice to his Allies would point out the equity of an impartial Exchange. I have the Honor etc.[18]

*THOUGHTS UPON A PLAN OF OPERATION FOR CAMPAIGN 1778[19]

In our present situation, and under our present prospects, there appears to be but one of three things that we either can do, or ought to attempt. First, by a collected force, to aim at the destruction of the Enemy in Philadelphia. Secondly, by dividing it, to attempt something against New York whilst Troops are left to cover this Country; and thirdly, by doing neither, lay quiet in a secure Camp and endeavour by every possible means to train and discipline our Army; thereby making our numbers (tho'. small) as formidable as possible. The first is, undoubtedly, the most desirable object, if within the reach of possibility; the Second, is also an important one, if practicable upon rational grounds; the third, we certainly have in our power to accomplish, if it is advisable.

Each of them deserves mature consideration, and should be placed in every point of light, that human wisdom can view them. The two first requires the aid of Militia; will be attended with considerable expence; great waste of Military Stores, and Arms, and will call for great supplies of Provisions; which, probably, are not within our reach. the third would be giving the Enemy time to receive their reinforcements, spread their baneful influence more extensively and be a means of disgusting our own People by our apparent inactivity; but to judge accurately of points of this magnitude, let each case be considered

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[19] This manuscript so indorsed by Washington.

seperately, and the advantages, and disadvantages, with the number of Men necessary for their execution, be fairly stated and canvassed, without having much regard to popular opinions.

By the first of June we may, I should suppose, count upon 17,000 Continental Troops fit for duty in this State, Including those upon the North River, and at Albany; and I think we shall not over rate the Enemy in Philadelphia if we place them at 10,000 exclusive of Marines and Seamen. How many men, then, and what measures, are necessary, to attempt any thing with a prospect of success against this number of Troops in that City? are questions that naturally lead me into a consideration of the

FIRST PLAN

Out of the aforesaid Number of 17000 Continental Troops, not less than two thousand, I should suppose, even with the aid of Militia can maintain our Posts and Forts on the North River, and secure the important communication with the Eastern States; from whence, most of our Supplies must come; this reduces the Number to 15,000; and two methods of attack presenting themselves for consideration, to wit, by regular approaches, and Blockade, I will make a few observations on each:

The Attack by regular approaches simply, and unconnected with a Blockade, would require the least number of Men, because they would be more compact, and their operations more confined; but even here, not less I shd. think than 20,000 Men (which will be a call upon the Militia for 5000) would be sufficient to afford Detachments, carry on the Works, and resist a Sortee of the Enemy's whole force. In case of good behaviour in the Troops on both sides (and we have little room to doubt it on theirs) what time will it probably take to carry the Lines? What expence of Ammunition? What will our probable loss

be? and what shall we gain by it, their retreat being open, easy, and secure by water and their Stores removed. A Quantity of Goods might be found there, belonging to Individuals, whose property would deserve confiscation, and that would be all; except the honor of driving them from the City.

To attempt to reduce the City, or rather Troops in it, by a Blockade, it is indispensably necessary to possess Billingsport, with Troops sufficient to hold it against any number not much short of the Enemy's whole force; for which reason, I should think much less than 5000 Men at the Fort, and in the Jerseys, wd. not Answer the purpose of holding the place, and cutting off their communication with that shore. Another strong body should be in the Neighbourhood of Derby; as nearly opposite to Billingsport as possible, and strongly Fortified; 2500 or three thousand may be sufficient for this Post after it is fortified because it could be supported from the main body. These two Posts should, at all events stop the Passage of Ships; or the end of taking them would not, by any means be answered. 18,000 Men might then lay in Front of the Enemy's Lines, between the two Rivers, and secure themselves in Lines, or by Redoubts, and act as circumstances may dictate. A Bridge of Communication to be thrown over the Schuylkill, at the most convenient place to this position; and the Galleys to take post as low in the Delaware, and as much upon the left Flank of this position, as Possible. A Number of Boats in their Rear for the purpose of a speedy transportation of Troops across that River if need be. Posts thus taken, and held, would, in time, starve the Town; or open a door to some other mode of attack, which might prove successful, and more expeditious. This plan at the lowest computation, requires (in aid of the 15,000 Continental Troops) Ten, or 11,000 Militia.

SECOND PLAN

To carry this into execution, there must be a seperation of our Force, and an aid of Militia. Not less than five or Six thousand Troops should go from this Army to join those on the North River; and act in concert with the Militia, as the success of this enterprize would depend in a great measure upon the well timing of matters, and celerity in the execution, hints and false appearances should favor the idea of an Attack upon Philadelphia; in order, if possible, to draw the attention from and Weaken New York and its dependencies. A body of 1000 Jersey Militia, including those now at Elizabeth Town, should Assemble without fail, at that place, on the 10th day of June. A Number of Boats should also be collected there and two or three field Pieces (of Iron Cannon) with a view of detaining the Troops upon Staten Island; or making a descent thereon, if they should be removed; or very considerably weakened. these Men to be draughted to serve at least two Months after they arrive at the place of Rendezvous, the day above mentioned.

Alike number of Connecticut Militia to assemble (unincumbered with Baggage) at Norwalk; on the same day; and to be provided, if possible, with whale Boats sufficient for the Transportation of at least 800 Men; these Men and Boats, to move down towards East Chester as the Enemys lines at Kings bridge are approached by the Main body from the highlands; or to act from thence against Long Island or York Island as circumstances may require.

Previous to any movements of this Kind, a corrispondance to be settled with Staten Island, and Long Island, to discover what effect these operations, when they take place, will have upon the Troops upon those Islands.

The Militia from the States of New York and Connecticut, now at the Posts in the High-lands to be increased to two

thousand; where of, five hundred only may be drawn from Connecticut (as they are called upon for a thousand to Rendezvous at Norwalk and are also to furnish Rhode Island with Men); these Troops are also to Assemble at Fishkill on the 10th. of June with as little Baggage as possible. All the Militia are to serve two Months from the date of their arrival, and to bring Arms &ca. with them.

The Quarter Master Genl., and Commissaries of Provisions, and Military Stores, are to make ample provision in their respective departments under the best colourable pretences to deceive. the heavy Brass field pieces, and largest Howitzers should be drawn to that Quarter in the same manner, and under like false appearances. Ponton's should be provided for throwing a Bridge across Harlem River, if need be. A number of Boats should also be provided at the Post in the Highlands, Numbered, and the Number of Men which each will carry precisely ascertained; and the whole under skilful Officers, to favor an Imbarkation with regularity and dispatch, if occasion should require it. Sheep skins and Nails to be provided for Mufling the oars. A redoubt to be thrown up at Kings Ferry to secure the passage of Boats from the Enemys Armed Vessells. and good Horses for Transportation of the Artillery. A Number of Teams should also be provided for the purpose of Transporting Provisions, Forage and Stores with the Army to Kings Bridge; and this to be done under pretence of transporting Provisions &ca. to the Army in this State. The Commissary of Provns. should also, under the Idea of providing for the Troops, on their March from the North River to this Camp, lay in a stock at Morristown, and Sufferans; and a small qty. at Bound brook.

These several Orders being given, and the alarm communicated to Philadelphia, creating proper jealousies there; and

matters upon the No. River, &c. being in a proper Train, the Troops from here, for that Service may be put in motion in three divisions: the first may be crossed at Bordenton by the Boats and Galleys giving oblique hints that they are bound to Billingsport after being joined by the Troops which cross above, but nevertheless are to halt there, till the effect of the discovery in Phila. of the real movement, is known; and then advance, or (in case the Enemy should attempt to throw a body of Men across to So. Amboy by Land) oppose them in conjunction with the Militia, to the utmost. and, that as great a body of Militia may be drawn forth, in case of such an event, as possible, without having them out upon uncertainty and expence let a Beacon be fixed at the noted Tree near Princeton, to be answered by others on adjacent heights, and fired by order from the Commanding Officer at Bordenton; upon which the Militia who are to be first previously notified of the intention, are immediately to Assemble at Cranbury under cover of the Continental Troops with four days Provins. and by Arms, and obstructions in the roads, give every possible opposition to the March of the Enemy.

The Second division which is also to March at the sametime, may take the Rout by Trenton (under pretence of not interfering with the first division at Bordenton thence) by Somerset Court House, Springfield, great-falls, Peramous, Kakeate, &ca. to Kings Ferry.

The third division, also Marching at the sametime and throwing out the same Ideas may advance by the way of Coryells, Morristown, Pompton, Sufferans &ca. to Kings Ferry where Boats are to meet and transport them. These movements may be countenanced, and covered, by the whole Army advancing to the white Marsh or edgehill. The Rout of each of the two last divisions to be precisely pointed out, and their Marches and halting

days assignd that it may be known to an hour when they will arrive at the North River; the day before which the Troops at New Windsor &ca. are to take Post at some proper Incampment on the other side, to be marked out by proper hands; from whence, after a little refreshment, and arrangement, the whole are to advance, and take post near the Enemy's Lines, and Works at Kings bridge. This, undoubtedly, will draw the Enemy's whole force to that place, or nearly so, leaving the City of New York Staten, and long Island, bare of Troops; to remedy this, the Shipping will, unquestionably, be disposed of to the best advantage; but whether they can afford effectual cover to those places, or not, is a matter of doubt. If they can, no disadvantage to them will follow their withdrawing the Troops from those Posts. If they cannot, their force becomes divided; their attention distracted, by a care for different objects; and easy descents may be made on the two Islands whilst the City itself through conscious security may be liable to surprize by a rapid move of the Boats from Peekskill to Philips or that Neighbourhood, for Troops to imbark, and run down under cover of a dark Night, upon the ebb tide, with mufled oars.

If nothing can be effected by the surprize, or a Coup de Main, it remains to be considered how far the Works are to be carried by regular approaches; and what may be the consequences of spending so much time as must be involved in the operation. To advance by regular approaches to Fort Independance will, I conceive, be tedious and laborious, on acct. of the roughness of the ground, and must also be expensive in the article of Ammunition. A Bridge should be in readiness to throw over Harlem River; but unless the City, or Fort Washington could be previously possessed; or there should be force of Men and Artillery sufficient to besiege Forts Independance and Washington at the sametime, Troops on the Island might be endangered

without answering any valuable purpose, as the Enemy could draw their supplies by Water under cover of Night, maugre any post we could take there.

If upon the whole then our operations are to be confined to regular approaches, first to Fort Independance, then to Fort Washington, and lastly to the City, it is incumbent on us to consider, what time it will take to effect these, and what will be the probable loss on our side in the operation's. The first depends upon the nature of the Ground, and the skill with which the Works are conducted. and the second, from the time, and manner of them. But, a matter of no small moment, is, to judge with some degree of accuracy, of the effect that these operations of ours will have upon the Enemy in Philada. To suppose that General Howe will lay quiet there till his reinforcements arrive, if he thinks New York in danger is to suppose what I have not the smallest conception of; and therefore I rather believe that he will pursue one or the other of these two measures; either to reinforce it strongly, leaving a bare Garrison in Philadelphia, or weakly, with some of his most indifferent Regimts. (fit enough however for Garrison duty); and with the Flower of his Troops, aim a stroke at this Army, and our Stores; and endeavour by vigorous exertions, to spread Terror and dismay through the State. If he should adopt the first measure, what chance shall we have of success at New York? and what good will result from the Manœuvre? unless, fortunately it should be a means of transferring the War to New York, thereby disconcerting General Howe's plans, and placing things in a more eligable situation by removing him from a Country of supplies, and ourselves to a Country of support, on the other hand, if he should pursue the secd. Plan, prove successful, and the enterprize on New York unfortunate, will

not the World condemn the undertaking as ill judged, and impolitic, it being a well known fact, that little is to be expected from the spirit of the People of this state, in case of such a Manœuvre of the British Troops, and much to be apprehended from their disaffection.

THE THIRD PLAN

Has advantages and disadvantages attending it, on the one hand, no advantage is attempted to be taken of the Enemy, in their weakest State, but they suffered to remain in peace, boasting their powers and expectation, and spreading their baneful influence far and wide, till their reinforcements enabled them to take the field with some degree of eclat; and, if considerable, to form new expeditions, to which may be added the disgust, and dissatisfaction of the Public and their concomitant evils. On the other hand, we are also getting strength in the Continental line, by recruits, Draughts, &ca., and shall have time to train and discipline our Officers and Men; making the number even if it should prove small, formidable. We shall have leizure to appoint our Officers, arrange the Army, and recover from the disordered State we are now in for want of these and knowing upon what establishment the Army will be placed. We should, moreover, be able to form our Magazines, examine into the State of our Provisions, and know how far it would be in our power to feed, and supply a promiscuous number before they were assembled, avoiding a considerable expence and infinite waste, which must be incurred with Militia in order to attempt that which must be precarious in the Issue; and ruinous if it failed. We Could also make this a strong and formidable Post; too formidable to attack, and too dangerous for the Enemy to leave in their Rear, if they should incline to advance into the Country.

More reasons might be urged for, and against the three Plan's here proposed, much also might be said on the state of our currency, badness of our credit, the temper of our People, their expectations, and their fear of seeing one capital place after another fall into the hands of the Enemy, without an attempt to rescue them. The blockade of our Ports, high prices of Commodities &c. are also worthy of great attention; but, as these are matters which must have occurr'd to every one, before whom these considerations are proper to be laid, there needs no particular discussion of them, in this place although in the ultimate determination, they are worthy of the closest attention; for altho reason and sound policy (founded on a due regard to circumstances) must be the basis of our opinions, yet popular expectations should always be complied with where injury in the execution is not too apparent; especially in such a contest as the one we are engaged in, where the Spirit, and willingness of the People must, in a great measure, take place of coercion.

General Sullivan might (to use Gen. Howe's phraze) make demonstration of a descent upon Rhode Island, which would prevent any succour from that Quarter to New York, or expose the Garrison there exceedingly.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, April 1, 1778.

Parole Morristown. Countersigns Marblehead, Munster.

Some Brigades were late in sending their men on the Parade this morning; The General is willing to attribute this to the difference in Watches, and to the end that greater punctuality may be observed in future with respect to time, the Adjutant

[20] These "Thoughts" are undated. Ford prints them at the end of May, but it seems probable that these matters were considered earlier in the year than this. The "Thoughts" may have been submitted to the Congress committee of conference at camp even earlier than March.

General is to regulate his Watch by the Clock at Head Quarters, the Brigade Majors by his and the Adjutants by their Brigade Major.

The Guard at the Bridge is in future to consist of a Captain, two Subs, three Serjeants and thirty six Rank and File whereof one Sub, one Serjeant and sixteen rank and file are to be posted on the other side; 'Tis expected that the guard will be very attentive to their duty and suffer no soldier to pass without written leave from the Commanding officer of the Regiment he belongs to.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 1, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the honour to address you upon the 29th ulto. I have not been able to learn, with any precision, whether the transports that arrived brought any considerable number of Troops. A Hessian Deserter says there were only a few German convalescents on board. If so, the Fleet with 2500 [troops] mentioned in my last, is not arrived; supposing they were bound to Philadelphia.

Genl St. Clair arrived yesterday from Boston, and as he seems very anxious to have his matter determined one way or the other, I beg leave to recall the attention of Congress to my letter of the 27th. Febry. upon the subject. Having received no information, since that time, which serves to direct my judgment as to the charge which it will be proper to exhibit against General St Clair, I have only again to request that Congress or the Committee will be pleased to point out the particular charges upon which the Court shall proceed. I could wish that this matter might not be delayed on several accounts. General St. Clair is in a very delicate Situation and feels it sensibly. He was kept inactive great part of last Campaign, and probably will the whole

of this, except his trial can shortly be brought on, as it will be almost impossible to find time to hold a Court after the scene of Action opens. If he should be acquitted, he would render very essential Service, especially at this time when we have so few General Officers. If condemned, his place may be immediately filled. It will besides take him some little time to prepare for his defence after he knows the particular Charges alledged against him. I have the honor &c.[21]

To THOMAS McKEAN[22]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 1, 1778.

Sir: I was yesterday favd. with your letter of the 13th March. I should be ready to afford every probable means of procuring honest testimony, to the two persons now under confinement for passing counterfeit Continental Money. But it cannot be supposed that General Howe would permit persons to come out of Philadelphia to give evidence in a matter, which by being traced fairly back would fix the issuing counterfeit Money upon some of his own party. A thing which he has affected to treat as not having the least foundation in truth. Besides I very much doubt whether he would not consider the suffering persons to come out to give evidence in our Courts, as in some measure acknowledging their authority and jurisdiction, which he has ever cautiously avoided.

Upon the whole Sir, I think it will be to no purpose to send in for the evidences required, who, if they were permitted to come out would only endeavour to make it appear that the prisoners did not know the money was counterfeit; Whether they did or did not I should suppose the jury will be able to determine from Circumstances. I am etc.[21] [H.S.P.]

[21] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[22] Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

To LORD STIRLING AND OTHER GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, April 1, 1778.

Gentlemen: I transmit you herewith three papers, indorsed No. 1. 2. and 3, which I apprehend will be necessary for your consideration in the cases of rank, that will be before you to day, agreeable to the orders of Yesterday.[23]

The paper No. 1. and the paragraphs 1 and 7 in that indorsed No. 3, and proceedings of Congress. No. 2. is the opinion of a Board in a case that happened between the two periods when the Resolutions of Congress were adopted, and besides this, there have been other corresponding opinions and proceedings on similar points, or such as did not differ substantially from it. These matters I mention, as Boards appointed in disputes about rank and precedence, owing to peculiar circumstances, have not always been composed of all the General Officers. The Board will be pleased to return the papers again, when they are done with them. I have the Honor etc.[24]

To COLONEL WILLIAM GRAYSON, LIEUTENANT COLONELS ROBERT HANSON HARRISON AND ALEXANDER HAMILTON, AND ELIAS BOUDINOT, ESQUIRE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 1, 1778.

Gentlemen: The inclosed Resolutions of Congress came to my hand this instant, and as they are essentially necessary for your Government I have sent them immediately by Express. The first four Resolves are absolute and therefore you are obliged to insist upon the terms therein directed. But do not

[23] These orders are not found in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.
[24] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

let the last embarrass you or impede your Business. I have so perfect a reliance upon your judgment and upon your prudence that you may depend upon my confirming whatever you may agree to. I am etc.[25]

To CAPTAIN HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, April 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: By your favor of yesterday I am made acquainted with the feelings of your mind on the subject of my proposal communicated to you by Colo. Hamilton, the undisguised manner in which you express yourself cannot but strengthen my good opinion of you. As the offer on my part was purely the result of a high sense of your merit, and as I would by no means divert you from a Career in which you promised yourself greater happiness, from its affording more frequent opportunities of acquiring Military fame, I entreat you to pursue your own inclinations, as if nothing had passed on this Subject, and to be assured of the good wishes of, Dear Sir Yours &ca.[26]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 2, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received yours of the 15th. March with a general Return of the Ordnance, Arms and Military Stores at Springfield. I beg you will be as industrious as possible in getting the New Arms cleaned and put in order, and having all the old that are worth repairing made fit for service. You need not wait until the whole are compleated, but keep sending them forward as they are finished.

[25] The original, signed by Washington and in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*. It was evidently returned to the Commander in Chief by the commissioners.

[26] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

I am apprehensive that the direction of my former letter has led you into a mistake, as you seem to think you have the appointment of Commissary General of Military Stores. If so, it is but proper that I should set you right. Nothing more was meant than to direct to you as the principal Commissary of Stores at Springfield. I am confident that you have ever exerted yourself for the good of your Country, and if it will be any satisfaction to you, I can assure you that your conduct has always met with my approbation. I am &ca.[27]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, April 2, 1778.

Parole Norwich. Countersigns New Market, Newtown.

A soldier from each Brigade acquainted with driving a Waggon to be paraded tomorrow morning at Guard mounting and to be employ'd in the Waggon Master General's department 'till the Waggoners inlisted for that Purpose come into Camp.

The Inspector of 1st. Pennsylvania Brigade will command the Parade tomorrow; he will bring with him two Adjutants of his Brigade and when the Parade is over remit the Command for next day to the Inspector of 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade and his two Adjutants who are desir'd to attend the Parade tomorrow for that purpose; The same method to be observed in regular rotation; The Inspector General purposes exercising the officers of 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade at ten oClock tomorrow and at 11 o'Clock those of General Poor's Brigade.

As the Stumps and brush in front of the New Lines afford an excellent obstacle to the approaches of an Enemy, it is expressly forbid that any part of it should be burnt by the fatigue parties or any others for the distance of extreme Musquet range

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in front of the Lines, of which all officers commanding Regiments are to take particular notice. There is a sufficiency of wood within the lines to furnish Stakes for the works.

Colo. Josias Carvel Hall tried by a General Court Martial held at Wilmington the 20th. ultimo by order of Brigadier General Smallwood whereof Colo. Richardson was President, on the Charge of refusing to comply with a General order issued on an Emergency and calculated to aid the service which at that juncture could not be otherwise remedied, and for unofficerlike behavior in threatning to blow out the brains of any officer who should head the party to execute the same was acquitted in the following terms:

The Court with respect to the first Charge exhibited against Colo. Hall are of opinion that the order issued in that instance was not military, nor conveyed thro' a military Channel. That the General by conveying it thro' the hands of the Quarter Master in the nature of an Impressment, not even addressed to Colo. Hall, was an actual confession that he had not a right to expect or exact a compliance with the order by virtue of his superior Command; and with respect to the second charge, altho' the Court does by no means approve of Colo. Hall's intentions or threats of resisting by force the officer sent to execute the order, yet as they can easily account for it from the keen and sensible feeling of a person in his situation, and as a few moments of cool reflection determined him to act otherwise, we acquit him of unofficerlike behavior, and upon the whole are unanimously of opinion that he is not guilty of the charges exhibited against him and therefore acquit him with honor.

It is with much concern the Commander in Chief thinks himself obliged in propriety to disapprove of the determination; He is clearly of opinion that the order issued thro' Colo. Sherriff[28] Division Quarter Master was regular and obligatory; regular because General Smallwood as commanding Officer of a detach'd Post must be supposed to be officially vested with

[28] Col. Charles Sheriff, Deputy Quartermaster General.

every power necessary for the good of it and consequently that of impressing horses on an Emergency and because the Division Quarter Master was the proper Channel thro' which it should operate agreeable to the practice of Armies and to the true spirit and design of General orders; Obligatory, because it was the orders of a superior and Commanding officer and from the face of the evidence appears to have been founded in the necessity of the Case and calculated to promote the service.

Colo. Hall's refusal to comply with the order was a blameable opposition to the Command of his superior Officer acting in the line of his duty, and the violent threats thrown out against any person who should have a party to execute it were at least highly indelicate and improper. Colo. Hall is released from his arrest.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President (March 23rd). Major Thomas Forrest[29] tried for sending Colonel Crane Commanding Officer of Artillery an insolent and unwarrantable Letter; It appeared to the Court that Major Forest was President of a Court Martial when he wrote the Letter he was arrested for and that it was done by order of the Court, they are of opinion that he is not personally liable for writing the letter, at the same time are of opinion, having considered the Circumstances, that the letter is not insolent or unwarrantable. The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion and orders Major Forrest to be discharged from his arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, April 3, 1778.

Parole Oakham. Countersigns Otis, Oxford.

The works of the New Line being very carelessly executed in many Parts, and the Representations of the Engineers to

[29] Of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

the Officers commanding fatigue Parties hitherto been of no Avail, the General calls upon the several Brigadiers to inspect the Parts which have been allotted to their several Brigades and order their defects to be remedied which appears to be principally owing to the Stakes and those of the exterior face being placed too perpendicularly.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Ogden was President March 24th. 78, William Morgan, an Inhabitant of the State of Pennsylvania, tried for coming out of Philadelphia stealing a horse and attempting to carry him back to the City, found guilty of a breach of a resolution of Congress dated October 8th. 77 and extended by another and sentenced, two thirds agreeing, to be kept at hard labor during the Contest with Great Britain, not less than thirty miles from the Enemy's Camp and if he is caught making his Escape to suffer Death.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Vose was President March 31st. 1778. Lieutent. Anderson of 11th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for behaving in a manner unbecoming the Character of an officer and Gentleman, found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, being a breach of 21st. Article, 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharg'd from the service. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences and orders them to take place.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Valley forge, April 3, 1778.

Sir: Having receiv'd information that the Recruits from North Carolina have passed through the Small pox, at George Town in Maryland; and it being indispensably necessary that our force should be collected without a moments delay; and Marched, those who have lately come out of the above disorder,

with judgment, to prevent the ill effects thereof; you are to dispatch a careful field Officer from your Brigade if to be spared with a copy of this order, to see these duties punctually performed. No arguments can be necessary, in our present circumstances, to impress the Officer you send, and those he is to conduct, with the necessity of using as much dispatch as is consistent with the health of the Men. I am etc.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, April 3, 1778.

Sir: By command of His Excellency, I am to desire, you will send a corporal and six Dragoons, with a Trumpeter to Head Quarters, without loss of time. They are wanted to escort the Commissioners on our part who are to meet on the subject of a General Cartel. You need not be told they must be picked Men and horses, must make the best possible appearance, must be very trusty and very intelligent. They should also be of the same regiment.

The General reminds you again of the necessity of keeping your Officers close to their quarters and duty; and of letting no attention be wanting to put the cavalry under your command, on the best footing you can, both with respect to condition and discipline.

There is a certain Mr. Bankson late of the Continental marines, who has a family at Princeton. We suspect him to be a spy to Mr. Howe, though he offers himself as one to us. We wish to find out his true history. He left this camp the 24th. of March, on pretence of making a visit to his family, and is now returned with renewed offers of service. It is doubted whether he has not, in the mean time, been at Philadelphia. The General wrote some days since to Governor Livingston, requesting he would take measures to explore Mr. Bankson's conduct

and views. He directs you immediately to see the Governor and learn from him, if he has been able to make any discovery, and to take cautious methods to ascertain whether Bankson has been at home, since he left camp, how long, and when he left home, in short any thing that may throw light upon his designs. Let him hear from you as soon as possible on the subject. Manage the business with caution and address. Yours Affectionately.[30]

To COLONEL JOSIAS CARVIL HALL

Head Quarters, April 3, 1778.

Sir: However painful it is to me to signify my public disapprobation of a sentence solemnly pronounced by a Court Martial, it is a disagreeable sensation from which my duty forbids me to exempt myself in particular instances, such a one is that which makes the subject of your favour of the 26th. Ulto.[31] A refusal to obey the commands of a superior Officer, especially where the duty required was evidently calculated for the good of the Service, cannot be justified, without involving consequences subversive of all Military Discipline. A precedent manifestly too dangerous would be established, of dispensing with orders, and subordination would be at an end, if men's ideas were not rectified in a case of this kind, and such notice taken, as has been on my part.

As far as the matter personally regards you, I feel additional concern, but I can by no means discover that necessity of retiring from the Service in support of a mistaken opinion, which you remotely hint at. On the contrary, from the Crisis at which our affairs have arrived and the frequent defection of Officers seduced by views of private interest and emolument to abandon the cause of their Country. I think every Man who does not

[30] The letter to Colonel Moylan is signed "A Hamilton, A DCamp."
[31] Hall's letter, dated Mar. 26, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

merely make profession of Patriotism is bound by indissoluble ties to remain in the Army. My advice in which I flatter myself you will coincide, after a dispassionate review of this matter, is therefore, that differences may be mutually forgot, and that the whole may subside, to which your love of the Service will I hope in no small degree contribute,[32] and I remain, etc.[33]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, April 3, 1778.

Sir: The Officer who will deliver you this, is sent by Colo. Grayson for the purpose of getting Cloathes for his Regiment, by him you will receive a Copy of a general order,[34] in which my desire of furnishing all those Corps not appertaining to any particular State is expressed. You will readily conceive the justice of this, when you consider that the Troops from particular States are, or shortly will be provided with every necessary by them, when the Sixteen Regiments, and others in the same situation, must rely solely on the Continental Stock. I have therefore to request that you will pay particular attention to supplying these, and for your Government in the matter refer you to the general order on the Subject. I am, etc.[35]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 3, 1778.

Sir: Captain Lee of the light Dragoons and the Officers under his command having uniformly distinguished themselves by a conduct of exemplary zeal, prudence and bravery, I took occasion on a late signal instance of it to express the high sense I entertained of their merit, and to assure him, that it should not

[32] Colonel Hall continued in the service until January, 1781.
[33] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[34] Orders of Feb. 23, 1778.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

fail of being properly noticed. I was induced to give this assurance, from a conviction, that it is the wish of Congress to give every encouragement to merit, and that they would chearfully embrace so favorable an opportunity of manifesting this disposition. I had it in contemplation at the time, in case no other method, more eligible, could be adopted, to make him an offer of a place in my family. I have consulted the Committee of Congress upon the Subject, and we were mutually of opinion, that the giving Capt. Lee the command of two troops of Horse on the proposed establishment with the Rank of Major, to act as an independent partisan Corps, would be a mode of rewarding him, very advantageous to the Service. Capt. Lee's genius particularly adapts him to a command of this nature, and it will be most agreeable to him, of any station, in which he could be placed.

I beg leave to recommend this measure to Congress and shall be obliged by their decision as speedily as may be convenient. The Campaign is fast approaching, and there will probably be very little time, to raise and prepare the Corps for it. It is a part of the plan to give Mr. Lindsay[36] the command of the second Troop and to make Mr. Peyton,[37] Capt. Lieutenant of the first.[38] I am, etc.[39]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, Valley forge, April 4, 1778.

Sir: You are to visit all the Hospitals of which I have given you a list, and such others in the States of Pennsa. and Jersey

[36] Lieut. William Lindsay, of the First Continental Dragoons. He had been wounded in a skirmish near Valley Forge in January, 1778; was made a captain of Lee's Legion Apr. 7, 1778; resigned in October of that year.

[37] Lieut. Henry Peyton, of the First Continental Dragoons. He was made captain-lieutenant of Lee's Legion Apr. 7, 1778; a full captain in July, 1778; major in February, 1780; killed at Charleston, S. C., in May of that year.

[38] Congress approved Washington's recommendations by its resolves of Apr. 7, 1778.

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as may have been omitted, if there are Continental Soldiers in them.

You are to bring me an exact acct. of the state of each hospital with the number of Men therein; distinguishing the State, Regiment, and Company they belong to; and, as nearly as possible, those who died in, and have been discharged from them. For this purpose you are authorized to examine, if necessary, the Books of the Directors, Surgeons, Commissaries &ca. You are to make a minute enquiry into the management of the Sick; the care and attendance given them; their wants; &ca. and report the same to me with your opinion of the number and proper place or places to fix the Hospitals at for the purposes of accommodating the Sick, the more convenient superintending of them; and reducing the expence by lessening the number of Physicians, Surgeons &ca. &ca., which are now imployed and may be necessary in the present divided state of the Hospitals.

You are to inform yourself truely of the number of Soldiers employed as Guards, Tenders of the Sick, Waiters on Officers, Surgeons, &ca., and, if it shall appear to you that any are improperly employed order them to their respective Regiments and in such a manner as to be known whether the order is complied with or not. The Arms and accoutrements at each Hospital is also to become an object of your attention.

Herewith you will receive a Copy of the Instructions given to the Officers sent to the different Hospitals. Enquire how far they have been complied with, and, if you should discover any inattention or neglect in any of them, order them immediately to Camp with proofs of their Mis-conduct if you should think a Court Martial proper.

Above all things, you are to cause every Officer and Soldier at any of the Hospitals who are fit for duty, and not detained at them by order, or to answer any valuable purpose to repair to

Camp immediately, and join their respective Corps; this you will likewise do by all such as you may meet with in your circuit under the like circumstances.

Your expences, in the course of this tour of duty, will be borne by the public; an Acct. of which you will render to the Auditers; œconomy, and every dispatch which you can use consistent with the valuable purposes of your journey will be expected, as the Season is fast advancing and every Officer will be found necessary at his post in the line.

Note, If at any of the Hospitals you shall visit, there should be found Soldiers unfit for Service, and whose appearance affords little hope of their ever becoming useful to the States in that line you are at liberty to discharge them provided it is agreeable to their own desires.

A List of the Officers Names who are at the different Hospitals.[40]

At Princeton	Captn. Jonathan Phillips[41]
At Easton	Captn. John Buel
Bethlehem	Colo. Humpton
Allentown	Captn. Francis Child
Ephrata	Captn. Albert Chapman
Leditiz	Ensign Robert Foster
Warwick	Captn. Andrew Irvine
Shaffers Town	Captn. James Bancroft
Lancaster	Colo. Geo. Gibson, Lt. Edwd. White.

[40] This list was copied by Varick on the sheet containing Washington's "Note" with the direction: "(to be recorded.)" Varick copied it from the original, dated Apr. 3, 1778, in the *Washington Papers,* to which Alexander Scammell, Adjutant General of the Continental Army, appended the following: "Major Furnald who was at Reading is gone on Furlough. As the Number of sick is much diminished at that place shall send a Capt up to succeed him." (Furnald was Maj. Tobias Fernald, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment.)

[41] Phillips was of the First New Jersey Regiment. Buell may have been John Hutchinson Buell, though he was only a lieutenant on this date. Humpton then commanded the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. Child was of the Sixth North Carolina Regiment. Chapman was of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. Foster was of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment. Irvine was of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment; he had been wounded at Paoli, Pa., in September, 1777. Bancroft was of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. Gibson then commanded a Virginia State regiment. Lieut. Edward White is not identifiable; he may have been either the White in the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, or the White of Patton's Additional Continental regiment.

*To THE OFFICERS COMMANDING AT THE SEVERAL HOSPITALS

Valley forge, April 4, 1778.

Sir: Genl. McIntosh is upon a visit to the several Hospitals to inspect into the œconomy and management of them, and the Military order and government observed at each. Any orders which you may receive from him are strictly to be obeyed, as coming from Sir, Your, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Sir: Commissioners from me are to meet others from General Howe on Monday next at Newtown, to settle a Cartel for a general exchange of prisoners. During the sitting of the Commissioners none of our parties are to enter the Town, and you are therefore to give immediate notice to all the Officers under your command to pay strict obedience to this order. The British Commissioners will probably come part of the way on Sunday, they will be attended by an escort of Horse, and care must be taken not to offer the least insult to their flag. I am &ca.

P. S. If you fall in with any of the Continental Parties communicate the above order to them.[42]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 28th. March and 1st. of April. Not being able to spare any ready made Cartridges just at this time, I have sent over an equivalent in loose powder and Ball.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I would have you deliver the negro or any of the inhabitants taken in Arms, to the Civil power of the State, their laws are severe and I would rather have them punished agreeable to the Civil than by military law. I can give you no other directions than to watch the motions of the Enemy and to cover the Country as well as you can if they make an incursion. Our situation does not admit of sparing more Continental Troops.

If the situation of the Tories at Billingsport is such that you can make a stroke at them and rout them it will be very desirable and may answer many valuable purposes, but I would not have you attempt it at any great Risque. I am, etc.[43]

To COLONEL DAVID MASON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 21st. and 23d. of March. I am convinced that your silence has not been owing to any want of respect or neglect of duty, but to having nothing material to communicate, and when that is the case, I will always willingly dispense with your not writing.

I some time ago sent orders to the different Hospitals in Virginia, to have no more men inoculated there, as it was determined to have it done upon their arrival in Camp. You will therefore be pleased in future to direct the drafts to march the most direct Road to Camp, taking care to avoid the Towns where the small pox has been.

I will not allow you to receive the Resignation of any Officer in Virginia, whose Regiment is here, they must make their Resignation to me and make it appear that they are not indebted to their Companies or to the public for recruiting money or in any other way. If any therefore, who have gone home upon furlough, and wish to resign, do not return and make their

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

resignations in due form, they may depend upon being dealt with in a very disagreeable manner.

By the Articles of War, none but General Officers have a right to inflict the sentence of a Court Martial which affects life. If therefore, there should be a condemnation, and no General Officer in the State, the proceedings must be sent to me for approbation.

I am surprised to hear that Men have been received as drafts or substitutes who are not capable of doing the duties of Soldiers. This is imposing upon the public, and the Officer who received them ought to be answerable. If the district that furnished any such will not take them and replace them with able bodied men they had better be discharged at once, as they will consume public Cloathes and Stores and be of no advantage. I am sorry to hear of the indisposition of Mrs. Mason, whose complaint I hope will be releived by the warm weather. After having seen the drafts and reinlisted Men upon their march, I desire you will join your Regiment, and assist in training it, and endeavouring to inculcate that spirit of discipline into both Officers and Men which the Baron Steuben, a very able German Officer is introducing into our Army. I am &ca.[44]

To COLONEL JOHN H. STONE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find your own account of the State of your Wound contradict the favorable one which I had received from others. Your desire to quit the Service because you cannot be longer useful is certainly laudable, but perhaps you judge your case desperate before you have given it sufficient tryal. Good and moderate weather, in which you can take exercise, may have an effect beyond your hopes and I would therefore

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

advise you to defer your Resignation at least a month or six weeks longer. If at the expiration of that time you still find yourself unlikely to recover you can put your present resolution into practice. If you are obliged to do it, I shall regret that the service has lost so good an Officer. I am, etc.[45]

To COLONEL WILLIAM GRAYSON AND LIEUTENANT COLONELS ROBERT HANSON HARRISON AND ALEXANDER HAMILTON, AND ELIAS BOUDINOT, ESQUIRE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Whereas a proposition was made by me, on the 30th. day of July 1776, to His Excellency General Sir William Howe, and acceded to by him, on the first day of August following stipulating an exchange of prisoners, "Officer for Officer of equal rank, Soldier for Soldier, and Citizen for Citizen"; And whereas differences have arisen on the construction and execution of this agreement; and it has been found by experience to be inadequate to all the desirable purposes for which it was intended, not being sufficiently extensive and definite to comprehend the diversity of circumstances incident to the state of Captivity, or to ascertain the various modes of relief applicable to all.

In order to adjust all such differences, to prevent others in future, so far as may be practicable, and to fix the exchange and accommodation of prisoners of War, upon a more certain, liberal and ample foundation; You are, in virtue of full powers to me delegated, to meet such Commissioners of suitable rank, as are or shall be appointed on the part of General Sir William Howe, and who shall come duly authorised to treat on the

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

subject[46]; At Newtown in the County of Bucks on the sixth day of this month, and such place afterwards as shall be mutually agreed upon.

With them to confer, determine and agree upon a Treaty and Convention for the exchange of Prisoners of War and for all matters whatsoever, which may be properly contained therein on principles of Justice, Humanity and mutual advantage, and agreeable to the customary rules and practice of war among civilized nations: For all which this shall be your sufficient Warrant, and your engagements, being mutually interchanged, shall be ratified and confirmed by me.[47]

To MAJOR JOHN JAMESON

Head Quarters, April 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find by yours of the 24th. March that you were not likely to be successful in the purchase of Horses as you expected. Upon a supposition that you would have remained in Virginia, I had ordered Colo. Temple[48] to join his Regiment, but if it will be more agreeable to him to stay and to you to return to the Army I am content. I am, etc.[49]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, April 4, 1778.

Sir: I was sorry to learn an objection had been made to the residence of my Commissioners at German Town, during the

[46] *Cf.* The powers granted to Robert Hanson Harrison, in Washington's letter to Harrison, Mar. 4, 1777, *q. v.*

[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman, countersigned by John Laurens, whose draft is also in the *Washington Papers.* A previous draft, by Hamilton, dated March 28, is also in the *Washington Papers,* appointing Germantown as the meeting place on March 31.

[48] Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple, of the First Continental Dragoons. He transferred to the Fourth Continental Dragoons in December, 1779; served to the close of the war.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

continuance of the negotiation, as it served to give interruption to a business, which we are mutually interested should proceed without more delay, than the nature of it requires. I had no idea, but that the Gentlemen on both sides were to remain constantly at German Town 'till the conclusion of the treaty. The distance between my lines, or any post of sufficient security near them and that place, rendered the daily return of those on my part intirely inexpedient, not only on account of the inconvenience to themselves; but because it must have necessarily retarded, to a very great degree, the progress of the negociation.

It is perfectly agreeable to me to fix upon some place not liable to the exceptions you mention. Newtown appears to answer this description, as well as any other I now recollect. I have no Objection to its being changed at any time, if requisite, by the concurrence of the Commissioners. It is of course to be understood, that the place of treaty shall be neutral 'till it is terminated. Monday next, at five O'Clock in the afternoon, if you think proper, will be the time of meeting.

It gives me pleasure, that you have directed General Lee's releasement on parole, not only for his own sake, but in consideration of its tendency to reconcile differences, and facilitate an object, in which the interests of humanity are so nearly concerned, as that which we now have in contemplation. You may rely on it, that Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers will be sent in as speedily as possible.

Lieut. Col. Meade, one of my Aids, with a small escort of Horse, will meet General Lee at your Picket near Schuylkill Bridge, on Sunday Morning. I am, etc.

P. S. I take the liberty to inclose a letter for General Lee, which I shall esteem it a favor may be forwarded him.[50]

[50] The drafts, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton, are in the *Washington Papers*. The text follows the Harrison draft, which differs from Hamilton's in capitalization only.

To LOUIS A. J. B. CHEVALIER DE CAMBRAY DIGNY

Head Quarters, April 4, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 26th. February, informing me of your having letters from Doctor Franklin, and that you are desirous of serving in the Continental Army. It will save you unnecessary travelling and expenses, to apprise you that Congress alone can place you there, and consequently that your personal application to them, is the first step to be taken by you in prosecuting this business. If they should determine in your favour, it will give me pleasure to render your situation in the Army as agreeable as possible. I am, etc.[51]

To CAPTAIN DENIS NICOLAS COTTINEAU DE KLOGUENE[52]

Head Quarters, April 4, 1778.

Sir: I have received your obliging letter of the 26th. February with the Inventory of your Cargo, and congratulate you on your safe arrival in America. The delay of your Sales incident to the compliment which you were so polite as to pay me, has probably been much greater than you were aware of, and I should not be surprised if in the mean time, from an idea of your letters having miscarried, you should have been induced to break Bulk and dispose of your Cargo. However, in case your good intentions should have led you to persevere in your first resolution 'till now, and that you may not be a loser by them, I have transmitted to Congress a Copy of your Invoice. The Committee of Foreign affairs will probably give Orders for the purchase of the principal part of your Cargo.

[51] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[52] Of the merchantman *Ferdinand*. He afterwards was captain in the Continental Navy and commanded the U. S. S. *Pallas*.

I shall be very happy to have it in my power to render you any services during your stay in America, and to prove to you how sensible I am of the consideration which you have been pleased to shew me; that your success may equal your expectation, is the wish of, Sir, etc.[53]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 4, 1778.

Sir: I have now the honor to acknowledge your several letters of the 21st, 29th and 30th ulto. with their inclosures, which have been duly received.

It gives me pain to observe, they appear to contain several implications, by which my sensibility is not a little wounded.

I find myself extremely embarrassed by the Steps I had taken towards an Exchange of prisoners and the formation of a general Cartel, making more ample provision for their future accomodation and relief.

The Views of Congress seem to be very different from what I supposed them, when I entered into my late engagements with General Howe. Their Resolution of the 30th ulto. pointedly requiring a strict adherence to all former ones upon the subject, will in all probability render them impracticable.

I considered some of their Resolutions as dictated on the principle of retaliation, and did not imagine the terms they contained would be insisted on, in negotiating an agreement calculated to remedy the evils which occasioned them. In most respects they might be substantially complied with, but there are some points to which an exact conformity must of necessity destroy the Idea of a Cartel. One is, the obliging the Enemy to pay Gold and Silver on equal terms for continental Currency, estimating the Articles supplied them at their actual prices with

[53] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

us, as seems to be the design of the Resolve of the 19th. December. Another is, that subjecting the inhabitants of these States, taken in Arms against them, to trial and punishment agreeable to the Resolve of the 30th of the same month.

I am well aware that appearances ought to be upheld, and that we should avoid as much as possible recognizing by any public Act, the depreciation of our currency; but I conceive this end would be answered, as far as might be necessary, by stipulating that all money payments should be made in Gold and Silver, being the common Medium of Commerce among Nations, at the rate of 4/6 for a Spanish milled dollar &c. by fixing the price of Rations on an equitable Scale, relatively to our respective circumstances, and providing for the payment of what we may owe, by sending in provisions and selling it at their market. The Rates of Money and the prices of provisions and other Commodities differ every where, and in treaties of a similar nature between any two States, it is requisite for mutual convenience, to ascertain some common Ratio, both for the value of Money in payments and for the Rates of those Articles on which they may arise.

It was determined, on mature consideration, not to concede any thing expressly that should contradict the Resolution of the 30th Decemr. but at the same time, if it is designed to be the rule of practice, it is easy to perceive it would at once overturn any Cartel that could be formed. Genl. Howe would never consent to observing it on his part, if such a practice were to exist on ours. Though the law ought not to be contravened, by an express article admitting the exchangeability of such persons, yet if it is not suffered to sleep, it is in vain to expect the operations of it will ever be acquiesced in by the Enemy.[54]

[54] The resolve of December 30 ordered "That all persons, inhabitants of any of these United States, who have voluntarily inlisted, or shall so inlist with or join the enemy of the said states, and have been or shall be taken in arms, be confined in close goals, subject to be delivered up to the respective states to which they belong,

The measures I have taken must evince that it is my determination to pay the fullest attention to the interests of Citizens and to the rights of General Lee in the treaty; and I think it but justice to the Gentlemen appointed to negociate it, to declare, that I know them to be so fully impressed with the importance of both of those objects, as to make them chearfully observant of the injunctions of Congress, so far as not to conclude any agreement, of which the exchange of Genl. Lee and the alternative respecting Citizens, are not essential parts. These points had been early determined on.

It is with no small concern that I have been obliged to trouble Congress upon the subjects of this letter, and should they appear to them in the same light they do to me, and they should think proper to remove the obstacles which now oppose the Business in hand, I must request they will be pleased to communicate their determinations, as expeditiously as possible, that the Commissioners may govern themselves accordingly and either proceed to forming a Cartel or to put an end to the negociation. Before the Resolves of the 30th came to hand, they had met and been in treaty two days, with a prospect of a favorable accomodation.

I am happy to inform Congress, that General Lee will be out on parole tomorrow, in place of General Prescot; and I have every reason to expect, if the negociation can be continued on admissible terms, that his *Exchange* will immediately follow

---

to be dealt with agreeable to the laws thereof, and that the commissary general of prisoners and his deputies be directed, from time to time, to transmit to the respective States the names of such of their citizens who have been made prisoners."

This placed the matter entirely in the hands of the States and naturally would have left no civilians available for exchange with the Continental authority. It had also been resolved by Congress (Dec. 19, 1777) that no exchange take place until all accounts for subsistence of prisoners between the United States and Great Britain be settled and the balance due the United States be paid. "The beauty of it is," wrote Alexander Hamilton to Governor Clinton (March 12), "on a fair settlement, we shall without doubt be in Mr. Howe's debt; and in the meantime, we detain his officers and soldiers as a security for the payment, perhaps forever. At any rate, it cannot take place all next summer."

the releasement of Col. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers. It is agreed that Lt. Colo. Allen shall be exchanged for Lt. Colo. Campbell.

The importunate applications of Colo. Lee[55] and Major Swasey[56] to leave the Service oblige me to lay the matter before Congress. Colo. Lee's letter upon the subject was transmitted me the 25th January, but hoping he might change his mind, I deferred writing to Congress on his request. He has renewed it again in urgent terms thro' Genl. Heath, and I have only to observe, that it is a painful circumstance to see Officers of their Merit leaving the Service. It is the case every day. I shall be obliged, by Congress informing me of the dates of the Resignations by the Colonels in the Virginia line. I have only received the date of Colo. Lewis's.

Inclosed is a Letter from Captain Cottineau of the Ship Ferdinand, with an Invoice of her Cargo. The letter only came to hand yesterday, and as it is of an old date, it is highly probable that the Goods are sold. If they are not, from the Captains desire to give the publick a preference in the Sale, Congress will have an opportunity of directing them to be purchased. Most of them would be proper for the Army. I have the honour etc.[57]

[55] Col. William Raymond Lee. His resignation is dated Jan. 24, 1778.

[56] Maj. Joseph Swasey, of Lee's Additional Continental regiment. He did not resign finally until in July, 1778.

[57] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. When received by Congress (April 7) this letter was referred to Francis Dana, Samuel Chase, and William Duer. This committee reported the draft of a reply (April 10) which underwent various modifications and amendments which were insulting to Washington. Thomas Burke, a Delegate from North Carolina, set himself to stop such a proceeding and when the fierce debate lasted far into the night of April 10, Burke "declared the states might vote as they pleased, he would upon his honor adjourn himself; and thereupon he immediately withdrew, by which means Congress could not proceed to business" [for lack of a quorum]. Mr. Edward Langworthy, a Delegate from Georgia, also departed. Congress sent a messenger to these two Delegates requesting their attendance. Langworthy replied that he would return presently; but Burke was less diplomatic. He sent word "Devil take him if he would come; it was too late and too unreasonable." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Apr. 10, 11, and 24, 1778, for the record of this Burke filibuster.) Burke returned to North Carolina, reported his action and grounds therefore to the State legislature, received the full commendation of that body and was returned as a Delegate to the Continental Congress.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, April 4, 1778.

Parole Plymouth. Countersigns Plympton, Pembroke.

The Brigade Commissaries are to make an exact return of the horns delivered into the Quarter Master General agreeable to the orders of 8th. of January last.

The Brigadier General of the day is to visit the Prisoners in the Provost during his tour of duty and to inquire into the manner of their treatment which he is to report with the number and kind of them and length of confinement when he gives in the General report of the Guard and occurrences.

This is to be considered as a standing order and to be punctually executed.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sabbath, April 5, 1778.

Parole Roxbury. Countersigns Rumney, Rindge.

On Monday 6 oClock in the morning the North Carolina Brigade to send a non-commissioned officer and ten Privates to relieve his Excellency's Guard for two hours only. The Brigade Inspectors, the Brigade Majors and all the Adjutants of the Army are to attend on the Grand Parade tomorrow morning at Guard mounting; if the weather should prove bad, they will attend the first fair day.

No Furloughs to be granted to non-commissioned Officers and Privates until further orders.

Those Regiments that are in want of shoes are desired to apply to the Cloathiers store for them. A few dozen of worsted stockings and some shoes fit for Officers may be had at the Clothiers.

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, April 5, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to inclose you a Letter to me from Mrs. Mary Pemberton,[58] requesting a passport for some waggons to be sent out, with articles for the use of her husband and others, who are now in confinement. As the persons concerned are prisoners of the state I did not think proper to comply with her request. I have assured her that I would transmit her letter to you, and did not doubt, but her application would meet with your ready concurrence. If you will be pleased to send the passports required to me, I will convey it by a flagg. The letter mentions one or more waggons: I dare say, you will extend the indulgence, as far as may be requisite and consistent with propriety. I have the honour, etc.[59]

To MRS. MARY PEMBERTON

Head Quarters, April 5, 1778.

Madam: It would give me pleasure to oblige you by granting the passport you desire; but as those for whose benefit it is intended, are prisoners of the State, I do not think myself at liberty to do it. I shall, however, transmit your letter to Governor Wharton and interest myself for the success on its contents. I have no doubt an application of such a nature will meet with his most cheerful concurrence. I am, etc.[60]

[58] Wife of Israel Pemberton. Her letter to Washington, dated Mar. 31, 1778, was in the Pennsylvania archives at Harrisburg in 1848. According to it, the Quaker prisoners were held at Winchester, Va.

[59] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original in the possession of Mrs. Ray Spear, Washington, D. C., to whom the editor is indebted.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, April 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: Inclosed are two Letters for Colonel Hay, which you will be so good as to forward immediately by Express. The presence of Colonel de la Radiere rendering the Services of Mr. Kosciouski,[61] as Engineer at Fishkill, unnecessary, you are to give him orders to join this Army without loss of time. I am &ca.

P. S. However desirous I am that Mr. Kosciousko should repair to this Army, if he is specially employed by order of Congress or the Board of War, I would not wish to contravene their Commands.[62]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 6, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 3d. instant inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial held upon William Seeds and Thomas Carter. As no Officer under the Rank of a Brigadier commanding in a seperate state has a power of appointing a general Court Martial. I am obliged to disapprove the sentences as illegal; but that the prisoner Seeds may not escape, I have inclosed you a power to constitute another Court which may consist of the same members if they are at hand. By the Resolve of Congress we are not empowered to try persons inhabitants of the States, if taken more than thirty Miles from the Head Quarters of the Army, you must therefore deliver up Carter to the Civil Authority. I hope Majr. Howell[63] may be able to effect

[61] Col. Thaddeus Kosciuszko, of the Continental Engineers. He was brevetted a brigadier general in October, 1783.

[62] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[63] Maj. Richard Howell, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

something against the Tories at Billingsport, who may probably be surprized by a vigilant Officer. If Cattle or provisions of any kind can be collected in any parts of the Country within the Enemy's reach, it ought by all means to be done. Some of the Commissaries should attend and give Receipts for what is taken. I am &ca.[64]

To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS

Head Quarters, April 6, 1778.

Sir: As the Services of Colonel Hay, Deputy Quarter Master, from the present appearance of things, will probably be very little wanted in the station in which he is at present, and will certainly be of considerable utility in this Army, You will order him to join it with all possible dispatch, unless from any reason which is unknown or does not occur to me, the general Service will essentially suffer by it. I am, etc.[65]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 6, 1778.

Sir: Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Pleasants and two other Ladies, connected with the Quakers confined at Winchester in Virginia, waited upon me this day for permission to pass to York Town, to endeavour to obtain the release of their Friends. As they were admitted by the Officer at the advanced picket to come within the Camp, I thought it safer to suffer them to proceed, than to oblige them to return immediately to the City. You will judge of the propriety of permitting them to proceed further than Lancaster; but from appearances, I imagine their request

[64] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[65] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

may be safely granted. As they seem much distressed, humanity pleads strongly in their behalf. I have the honour etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, April 6, 1778.

Parole Leonidas. Countersigns Lee, Logtown.

Lieut. Colo. Greene[67] is appointed to the Command of the 10th. and Lieutt. Colo. Davies[68] to the Command of the 14th. Virginia Regiments 'till further orders and are to be respected accordingly.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Vose[69] is Presidt. March 31st. 1778. Lieutt. Dunn[70] of Colo. Patton's Regt. tried for striking and ungentlemanlike behavior to Lieutenant Street[71] and acquitted.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders Lieutt. Dunn to be discharged from his arrest, at the same time observing that the frequent proceedings of Courts Martial presented to him which seem to originate more from personal prejudice and private animosities than real intention to promote the good of the Service, gives him very sensible pain; He wishes the Officers of his Army to consider themselves as a band of brothers cemented by the Justice of the Common Cause, that a perfect harmony might subsist among them and that they would settle all personal disputes among themselves in an amicable manner, ever being cautious not to trouble Courts Martial or the General with private dissentions or add papers to the public files which may hereafter reflect disgrace upon themselves and the Army.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original, also in Tilghman's writing, was in the Pennsylvania archives at Harrisburg in 1848.

[67] Lieut. Col. John Green.

[68] Lieut. Col. William Davies.

[69] Col. Joseph Vose, of the First Massachusetts Regiment.

[70] Lieut. Abner Dunn.

[71] Lieut. Benjamin Street, of Hartley's Additional Continental regiment.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, April 7, 1778.

Parole Sandown. Countersigns Saco, Sutton.

A General Court Martial of the Line whereof Brigadier General Poor is appointed President to sit tomorrow nine o'Clock at the Presidents quarters to try such persons as shall be brought before them, Colo. Stewart, Lieutt. Colo. Burr, Major Peters and a Captain from the Corps of Artillery, Woodford's, Scott's 1st. Pennsylvania 2nd. Pennsylvania, Glover's, Paterson's Muhlenberg's, Maxwell's, Huntington's, Varnum's and McIntosh's Brigades to attend as members.

Captain William Lewis[72] is appointed Brigade Inspector in General Muhlenberg's Brigade and Captain Corghan[73] in General Scott's; they are to be respected accordingly.

The Brigade Quarter Masters will immediately bring in the empty Ammunition boxes to the Park of Artillery and deliver them to the Commissary of Military Stores.

An exact return of Arms and Accoutrements to be made immediately according to the form which shall be delivered the Brigade Majors.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are desired to be very particular in their next weekly returns to account for all their officers and men, who are absent, sick, on furlough or Command and the places where that proper measures may be taken to call them in to join their respective Corps. The General enjoins upon them to be exceedingly exact to mention those officers in every department who detain any of

[72] Of the First Virginia Regiment. He became major of the Tenth Virginia Regiment in May, 1778; was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., and remained a prisoner to the close of the war.

[73] Capt. William Croghan, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to major in May, 1778; transferred to the Fourth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., and remained a prisoner on parole to the close of the war.

their soldiers as waiters or for any other purpose and every other particular circumstances relative to their absence as his fixed determination is that he will know the true state of his Army.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 23d. and 24th. ulto. Finding that Colo. Lee cannot be prevailed upon to remain in the service I have represented his case and that of Major Swazee to Congress and expect in my next to inform you of their acceptation of their Commissions. If Capt. Alden's circumstances are such, that he cannot conveniently continue in the Army, you may give him a discharge, first seeing that he has settled his Regimental Accounts and accounted for any public Money that he may have received for recruiting or other purposes.

I am exceedingly anxious to hear what steps the State of Massachusetts have taken to raise their Recruits, for what time, and what numbers are voted.[74]

It is shameful to see the number of Men that have been admitted to Furlough. In some Brigades they amount to nearly as many as the men present and fit for duty. I must beg you to issue positive orders for every man belonging to the Regiments of your State whose furloughs have expired, to join their Corps under pain of being treated as Deserters. Many Officers have likewise exceeded their terms and they should also be ordered to join their Regiments without loss of time.

[74]At this point the draft, which is in Tilghman's writing, has the following crossed out: "I have been informed that by some strange mode of calculation they make their deficiency only twelve hundred Men. The Returns are the only true tests, and by comparing the amounts of them when they were transmitted at the end of the Campaign with the amount of what 15 Regiments ought to be the beginning of this the deficiency will appear to be very much greater."

You must be sensible that the lateness of raising the Recruits can only be compensated by hurrying them to the Army after they are raised and I therefore depend much upon your assiduity in doing it. And I desire, that whenever an Officer sets out with a party of Men, that he may have a reasonable time allowed him for reaching Camp, which if he exceeds he must be accountable for. I would have this done to prevent unnecessary delay upon the Road. I am &ca.[75] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 29th. March and 3d. instant. The Fleet which arrived in Delaware, as mentioned in mine of the 31st. Ulto. came from New York, but they had very few Troops on board, so that if those Transports, which were at the Hook with the Troops, have sailed, I know not certainly where they are gone. General Lee, who came out of Philadelphia a few days ago upon parole, says he thinks they were to go to Rhode Island to replace some Troops which were to be brought from thence to New York.

The practicability of the enterprize mentioned in mine of the 31st. Ulto. will depend intirely upon circumstances and must be still as it was then left to your own good judgment and that of the Gentlemen with whom I desired you to consult. The sending on Van Schaicks Regiment must also depend upon the intelligence you receive from New York. If you find that the Enemy are not in a situation to make an attempt upon you, but still too strong for you to attempt any thing against them with a probability of success, I would have you in that case send the Regiment forward as quick as possible.

[75] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The number of Men in Parsons's Brigade admitted to Furlough amazes me. Their terms must certainly be by this time expired, and I beg that Genl. Parsons may exert himself in having them collected and brought to their Regiments, as all the Officers of other Regiments who have Men absent upon that account ought to do.

The Recruits who have not had the small pox and who are intended for the Regiments with this Army, ought not to halt or touch at the places where the Hospitals are. If they do they will more than probable take the infection and be seized with the distemper upon the Road. An Officer may be posted at some convenient place in Connecticut to give them directions in this matter. I am etc.[76]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, April 8, 1778.

Parole Thornton. Countersigns Taunton, Terrytown.

A renewal of the orders relative to the Cleanliness and proper appearance of soldiers who are to mount guard however great a reproach to the officers whose province it is, to attend to those points, is become necessary.

The Adjutants in whom the delinquency originates, as it is their duty in the first instance to inspect the Arms, Ammunition, Accoutrements and Dress of the men before they quit their regimental Parades, are particularly called upon.

The Brigade Majors are required minutely to examine the detachments assembled on the Parade of the Brigade in all the abovemention'd respects, and the Adjutants are to remain there 'till the men are march'd off in order to answer for any deficiency.

When the Guards are assembled on the Grand Parade the Brigade Majors and Field Officers of the day are carefully to

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

repeat the same examination of the Arms &c. and to order the Adjutant under arrest when any ill-appearance or deficiency may justly be attributed to his Negligence; Want of Uniformity in the soldiers cloathing and its indifferent quality so far from excusing Slovenliness and unsoldierly neglect in other respects ought rather to excite each man to compensate those blemishes by redoubled attention to the means which he has in his power; For instance, the soldier may always shave his beard, appear with clean hands and face and in general have an air of neatness which will be conspicuous under all disadvantages.

A Court of Inquiry whereof Lt. Colo. Hubley[77] is appointed President to sit tomorrow morning nine oClock at the President's quarters to examine into a complaint exhibited by an Inhabitant of this State against Captn. Chambers[78] of 12th. Pennsylvania Regiment. Majr. Ledyard[79] and a Captn. from Glover's, Conway's and Huntington's Brigades to attend as Members.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, April 9, 1778.

Sir: However contrary to my wish and inclination it is to refuse the requests of my Officers, there are cases in which duty requires a sacrifice of my feelings, it is upon this principle that I find myself under the disagreeable necessity of disapproving the application which you have made for leave of absence, for I cannot think myself warranted in suffering the Army to be deprived of its best bulwark, good Officers, at a time when we cannot from one moment to another, assure ourselves of inactivity on the part of the Enemy. General Huntington's leave

[77] Lieut. Col. Adam Hubley, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He transferred to the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in February, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

[78] Capt. Stephen Chambers. He retired in July, 1778.

[79] Maj. Benjamin Ledyard, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He was transferred to the First New York Regiment Apr. 29, 1778; resigned in March, 1779.

of absence was partly obtained because your stay was regarded as certain. If you were to go at this time, your Division would be without a single General Officer, when our circumstances rather demand the presence of them all.

For these reasons I hope you will renounce all thoughts of quitting Camp, and endeavour to conciliate your happiness with the public Interest and the good of the Service. I am &ca.[80]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE CAVALRY

Head Quarters, April 9, 1778.

Brigadier General Count Pulaski is hereby authorized to draught from each Regiment of horse, two Privates of his own choice, with their horses, Arms and Accoutrements, and one Serjeant belonging to Sheldon's Regiment.[80]

To THE COMMITTEE FROM CONGRESS

Head Quarters, April 9, 1778.

Gentn.: By a Resolve of Congress, the appointment of Officers to the Corps which Brigadier General Count Polaski is authorized to raise, has been referred to your decision in conjunction with me; as I know the superior confidence which a Commandant places in Officers of his own choice, I have given him my approbation of the Gentlemen whom he has nominated; it remains with you to decide in their favor, or have others substituted. I have the honour, etc.[81]

[80] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[81] In the writing of John Laurens. The letter was sent to Congress by the committee and read in that body on April 18.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, April 9, 1778.

Parole Frederick'sburgh. Countersigns Fairfax, Fayette.

In addition to the orders of yesterday for the purpose of effecting decency and cleanliness in the dress of the men, the Commander in Chief informs the Serjeants and Corporals of the Line and desires it may be deeply impressed upon them that unless they exert themselves to the utmost to bring about this desirable change (as far as the circumstances of cloathing will admit) and at the same time by a conduct and example which ought to distinguish them from privates, endeavor to preserve order, regularity and obedience, every delinquent amongst them without exception shall be reduced to the Ranks and others appointed 'till good ones can be had to discharge their respective duties properly. Nothing does, nor nothing can contribute more to the health of soldiers than a clean Camp, clean Cloathes and Victuals well dressed; these (however deeply involved in rags an Army may be) are to be effected by attention in the officers. The General therefore calls upon every officer from the Major General to the Corporal inclusively for their exertions hoping thereby with the blessing of God to prevent such number of deaths which unfortunately have happened since we came to this ground, and see a stricter attention to orders than heretofore has been paid. The Court of Inquiry whereof Lt. Colo. Hubley is President will sit tomorrow at his quarters to examine into the circumstances of Captn. McGowen's[82] mortally wounding a soldier of the 4th. Pennsylvania Regiment.

[82] Capt. John McGowan.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, April 10, 1778.

Parole Warwick. Countersigns Wrentham, Walpole.

Whereas many Inconveniencies may arise in settling the recruiting Accounts of the Army for want of the officers being acquainted with the mode of stating the said Accounts, the Commanding Officer of each Regiment and Corps is therefore requested to apply to the Auditors of the Army who will furnish them with blank forms by which that business will be much facilitated, and render the adjustment of their Accounts both simple and easy. In order that no difficulties may arise from a multiplicity of Accounts, the Auditors request that the officers commanding Regiments and Corps will cause the respective officers of their regiments &c. who have been employed in the recruiting service to produce to them their recruiting accompts which should be collected in Form of an Abstract, that the whole may appear at one view and thereby enable the Auditors immediately to acquit the said Commanding officers of Regiments and Corps from the several sums with which they respectively stand charged.

The increasing warmth of the Season requires that the greatest Care should be taken to keep the Hutts of the men clean, their beding air'd every day and the Streets and Alleys of the Camp free from all kind of Filth; The Commander in Chief therefore earnestly requests both the Brigade and Regimental officers of the day to see these duties regularly and punctually performed; All bones, putrid meat, dirty straw and any other kind of filth to be every day collected and burnt.

The detachment from Forman's Regiment now in Camp to be got in readiness immediately to join their Regiment in the Jerseys.

As marching men by files has an unmilitary appearance and a tendency to make them march in an unsoldierlike manner; All parties commanded by commissioned officers are to be march'd by divisions and every officer commanding a Guard or detachment will be very attentive to see that his men march properly and when relieved to march his guard &c. back to the Brigade to which they belong, if from several Brigades he will march them to the Grand Parade before he dismisses them.

At a General Court Martial whereof Brigr. General Poor was President April 8th. 1778. Colo. John Crane tried for a vexatious and groundless Arrest of Major Forrest and for speaking disrespectfully of Courts Martial to the Prejudice of Good order of the Service of the United States acquitted of a vexatious and groundless arrest against Major Forrest, but found guilty of speaking disrespectfully of Courts Martial to the Prejudice of Good Order of the Service of The United States being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reprimanded in Brigade Orders. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, April 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: In answer to yours of this morning, I have only to say that the matter respecting your Rank and that of Generals Woodford, Scott and Weedon has been most fully discussed at several times by Congress, the Committee of Congress, and a Board of General Officers, whose opinions all seemed to correspond. This contradicts the Report that Congress were at all events determined to give a preference to Genl. Woodford, as it appears to me that their determination was founded upon

the proceeding of the General Officers. Their report was short, because they had papers before them which fully evinced that the respective claims had been duly considered, and there was therefore no need of recapitulating all that had passed. You know my opinion, which has been given in a conversation between us. I cannot judge of the feelings of others, but my own should generally be regulated by the opinions of a set of Gentlemen, who I conceive have been actuated by the purest principles of impartiality and justice, and I do not think that any Officer will look upon a submission to their decision as dishonorable. I would not be thought to press you to a hasty decision upon this matter, but when you consider that we are upon the verge of the Campaign, you will think with me that no time is to be lost, because if a successor should be necessary, he will scarcely have time to be acquainted with the Brigade before they are called to action. I am &ca.[83]

To MAJOR MICHAEL RYAN[84]

Head Quarters, April 10, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of yesterday. You know very well that by the Rules of the Army which have been and now are in force, that no Officer could hold two appointments, unless by an express Resolution of Congress, and that therefore when you accepted the appointment of Brigade Major, you vacated your Rank in the line. You cannot produce an instance where a Brigade Major has returned to the line, except it may have been by the general concurrence of all the Regimental Officers

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[84] At the date of this letter a major in the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment while, at the same time, brigade major to Wayne's brigade. His regimental rank was deemed irregular and he was superseded on May 9, 1778; captain in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment to rank from Jan. 23, 1777; resigned in June, 1779; afterwards served as inspector general of Pennsylvania.

who would have been affected by it. When General Wayne was desired to give in a list of the Officers of Pennsylvania, who were intitled to promotions as Field Officers, he inserted you as youngest Major. The Gentlemen of my family, imagining that care had been taken to settle the matter properly, filled up the Commission, but no sooner was it issued, than there was a remonstrance from all the Captains against the legality of it. This brought on the inquiry, and the General Officers determined, as had been always the case, that by your acceptation of the Office of Major of Brigade, you lost the right of promotion in the line. You must be sensible that it is not in my power to violate a General Rule and to replace you in the Regimental line. But you certainly have Rank in the line of the Army, and while you chuse to continue in it are intitled to all the respect, and Honors of any other Major. Among other matters now before Congress, for the regulation of the Army, the peculiar case of Officers who have left the line to accept of the Offices of Adjutant, Brigade Major &ca. is fully stated, and I hope something will be done to make them compensation for the loss of Regimental promotion. I am &ca.[85]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 10, 1778.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your favor of the 4th Instt., inclosing a resolve of Congress of the same date, empowering me to call forth five thousand Militia from the States of Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. I thank Congress for the power; at the same time it is incumbent on me to assure them, that granting the practicability of collecting such a number, it would prove a work of time, difficulty and expence; to

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

evince which, I need only to recur to the experience of last Campaign on similar occasions, and to remind you that it was not possible to obtain 1000 Men, nor sometimes even one hundred from this State, altho the former number was required, and promised, for the purpose of covering during the Winter, the Country between Schuylkill and Delaware.

As this resolve appears to have been made in consequence of my Letters of the 24th and 29th Ulto. which were founded on conjecture, and in some degree misinformation; and as the execution of it would, exclusive of the inconveniences above mentioned, I am perswaded, have a tendency to injure the completion of the Continental Regiments, I shall call for a small part only of the number allowed; but could wish that Hartleys Regiment were ordered immediately to Camp, and the duties of it performed by Militia. In like manner I would propose that all remote guards should be composed of Militia and that the several purposes, for which men are drawn from the Continental Troops, should be answered by them. This would be the means of drawing together a considerable number of Men, who are in a manner lost to the Army; and of employing the Militia to the best advantage possible.

The great end of my letter to Congress of the 24th Ulto. seems to have been mistaken. My views were not turned to reinforcements of Militia. To know whether the old establishment of the Army or the new, as agreed upon by the Committee, is the choice of Congress and in what manner the Regiments of this State, and the additionals are to be reduced. Officers for the whole appointed &ca., were my objects. These are objects of the greatest moment, as they may, in their Consequences, involve the fate of America; for I will undertake to say, that it is next to impossible when the Season is so far advanced, properly to accomplish those changes, appointments and the dependant

arrangements for the ensuing Campaign. Should any convulsion happen, or movement take place, they will be altogether impracticable. Justice to my own character, as well as duty to the publick, constrain me to repeat these things; their consequences are more easily conceived than described.

It may be said by some Sir, that my wish to see the Officers of this Army under a more respectable establishment, is the cause of my Solicitude, and carrys me too far. To such I can declare, that my anxiety proceeds from the causes above mentioned. If my opinion is asked with respect to the necessity of making this provision for the Officers, I am ready to declare, that I do most religiously believe the salvation of the cause depends upon it, and without it, your Officers will moulder to nothing, or be composed of low and illiterate men void of capacity for this, or any other business. To prove this, I can with truth aver, that scarce a day passes without the offer of two or three Commissions; and my advices from the Eastward, and Southward are, that numbers who had gone home on furlough, mean not to return; but are establishing themselves in more lucrative employments. Let Congress determine what will be the consequence of this Spirit. Personally, as an Officer, I have no interest in their decision, because I have declared, and now repeat it, that I never will receive the smallest benefit from the half pay establishment, but, as a Man who fights under the weight of a proscription, and as a Citizen who wishes to see the liberty of his Country established upon a permanent foundation and whose property depends upon the success of our Arms, I am deeply interested. But all this apart, and justice out of the question, upon the single ground of œconomy and public saving, I will maintain the utility of it; for I have not the least doubt, that untill Officers consider their Commissions in an honorable, and interested point of view, and are afraid to

endanger them by negligence and inattention, that no order, regularity, or care, either of the Men, or Public property, will prevail. To prove this, I need only refer to the General Courts Martial which are constantly sitting for the trial of them, and the number that have been cashiered within the last three Months, for misconduct of different kinds. By Officers who are just returned from Massachusetts bay, I learn that there is not the least prospect of getting Men from thence, before the Month of June, if then, and indeed, that there is no reason to expect any number that will deserve the name of reinforcement, for the Continental Regiments this Campaign. The Towns being only called upon to furnish the deficiency of their last year's quota, so that all subsequent casualties are disregarded, and the fifteen Regiments of that State which may now perhaps want 4000 Men to compleat them, will receive only 500 if the Towns came within that number of their complement last year. What change the requisition of Congress of the [15th][86] Febry. may effect I shall not undertake to say, if it has not a Speedy and powerful operation our prospects in that quarter will be exceedingly unpromising. A Gentleman from New Hampshire some little time since informed me that matters were nearly in the same train there, notwithstanding a resolve for the completion of their Battalions and, the Inclosed copy of a Letter No. 1 from General Putnam,[87] whom I have desired to remain in Connecticut for some time in order to forward the Recruits from that State conveys his Ideas of what may be expected from thence. What New York, New Jersey, and No. Carolina have done, or are about to do, I know not. Pensylvania and Maryland have tried the effect of voluntary inlistments to

[86] The date is left blank in Washington's letter, but in the draft, in John Laurens's writing, it is given as the 15th.

[87] The copy of Putnam's letter is not filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, nor is the original found in the *Washington Papers*.

little purpose, and the first, in direct contradiction to the most pointed injunctions laid on the Officers, have their Recruits composed chiefly of Deserters who will embrace the first opportunity of escaping with our Arms.

Virginia, it is true, has proceeded to a draught; but the number, besides being in itself inadequate, has been lessened by desertion, and the deficiency of the Regiments on the other hand, being increased by death and desertion, their strength will probably fall very far short of the new establishment.

This Sir is not a flattering Picture of our Affairs, but the representation is just, and it is incumbent on me to exhibit it in my own defence, as notwithstanding all these unfavorable circumstances (and what is to me a certain prospect of being plunged into the Campaign before our arrangements are made, Officers appointed &c) great matters I perceive are expected from our activity this Spring; in proportion therefore will the disappointment be felt, by those who are Sanguine. For want of the ratification of Congress, the horse establishment, Companies of Sappers, Provost Marshalsey &ca. &ca. &ca. as agreed to by the Committee, and recommended for their consideration, are intirely at a stand; at a time when we ought to be deriving benefits from their execution. In a word, at no period since the commencement of the War, have I felt more painful sensations on account of delay than at the present, and urged by them, I have expressed myself without reserve.

By a Letter just received from General Weedon I am informed of his intention to resign, if General Woodford should be restored to his former Rank, which he had not then heard. General Muhlenberg is now ballancing on the same point; one therefore, if not two Brigadiers will be wanted for that State. The disadvantages resulting from the frequent resignations in the Virginia Line; the changes of commanding Officers to the

Regiments and other causes equally distressing, have injured that Corps beyond conception, and have been the means of reducing very respectable Regiments, in some instances to a mere handful of Men, and this will ever be the case till Officers can be fixed by something equivalent to the sacrifice they make. To reason otherwise, and suppose that public virtue alone will enable men to forego the ease and comforts of life, to encounter the hardships and dangers of War for a bare subsistence, when their companions and friends are amassing large fortunes, is viewing human nature, rather as it should be, than as it really is.

The Clothier Genl. of the Army as well as the heads of every other department, should be in Camp, near the Comr. in Chief; otherwise it is impossible that the operations of War can be conducted with energy and precision. I wish most sincerely that this, as not the least essential part of the business settled with the Comee. were decided and a thorough investigation were had into the conduct of this department, as it is a matter of universal astonishment, that we should be deficient in any article of Cloathing when it is commonly asserted that the Eastern States alone can furnish Materials enough, to cloath 100,000 Men. If this be fact there is a fatal error somewhere, to which may be attributed the death and desertion of thousands.

I shall make no apology for the freedom of this Letter. To inform Congress of such facts as materially affect the Service, I conceive to be one great and essential part of my duty to them, and myself. My agreement with the Comee. entitled me to expect upwards of Forty thousand Continental Troops, exclusive of Artillery and Horse, for the Service of the ensuing Campaign, including those to be employed in the defence of the North River; instead of these, what are my prospects? Major Genl. the Marquis de la fayette is arrived at Camp, and will resume the Command of his division. The Baron de Kalb is

expected in a few days. The Inclosure No. 2. is the copy of a Letter from Colo. Shreive[88] of the 2d Jersey Battn. containing an Acct. of the destruction of the Salt, and Salt Works at Squan and No. 3 of a Letter from General McDougall shewing the State of affairs in that department. With very great respect I have the honr. etc.

P. S. Your favor of the 8th Instt, inclosing the Act of Congress appointing Captn. Lee Majr. and Commandant of an Independt. Corps, is this momt. come to hand.[89]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 10, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of the 6th inclosing a passport for the Waggons with Stores for the Prisoners at Winchester,[90] which I immediately forwarded to Mrs. Pemberton.

I beg leave to introduce Major General Greene to you, who is lately appointed Qur. Master General. Upon looking carefully over the late law of this State, for regulating the providing of Waggons for the Service, he has found out some parts which he conceives might be amended so as more fully to answer the valuable purposes intended. He will lay the wished amendments before you and the Council for your consideration, and if you think with him that the Service will be benefitted by them, I have no doubt but you will recommend them to the Assembly, at the opening of the next Session.

There is a Grievance complained of by many people, inhabitants of this State, who attend the Army in Continental employ as Qr. Masters, Waggon Masters, Teamsters, &c. They are called

[88] Col. Israel Shreve.

[89] A copy of this letter, in the writing of John Laurens, corrected by Washington, is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter was read in Congress on April 13 and referred to William Duer, Samuel Chase, and Francis Dana.

[90] The draft gives Lancaster.

upon to do duty in the Militia, and if they do not appear are fined to the Amount of their substitute money. This they conceive to be very hard upon them, as they are in the service of the States and ought to be as much exempted as Officers or Soldiers. General Greene will represent this matter fully to you and point out an equitable mode of redress. He is interested in the matter, as the Persons who complain generally belong to his department. I have the honour etc.[91] [H.S.P.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

April 10, 1778.

Dr. Sir: Majr. Schull[92] leaving Camp without giving me a second oppertunity of speaking to him, prevented another offer which I had in contemplation; and which I am still disposed to make him if it can be done without carrying with it the appearance of importunity, and consequently embarrassment, if his Inclination leads him to a different pursuit.

The place I had in view for him was in my own family; assistant Secretary. The good character given me of this Gentn., added to the favorable opinion I have imbibed of his abilities, and prudent deportment, makes this a desirable object; and I should think myself fortunate in the success of it provided he could be brought into the Office with his own entire consent.

The pay will be Sixty Dollars and four Rations a Month. His expences trifling, as he will have the use of my Table and be found forage for his Horses.

I will now, without appologizing for the freedom I take, and the consequent trouble you will receive, request the favor of you to discover, if you can, whether the offer would be agreeable to Majr. Schull, or not, and let me know as soon as you can.

[91] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[92] Maj. Peter Scull.

If I had reason to believe that it would be agreeable to him to come into my family in the capacity above-mentioned, I would immediately write to him upon this subject. on the other hand, if I found he had the least unwillingness, I should decline all thoughts of it.[93] I am, &c.

To COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 10th. Feby. and 12th. March, to which I should have replied sooner had I not been taking some steps to inquire whether the Rank of Colo. of Engineers conferred upon you August 12th. 1776, would intitle you to take Rank in the Massachusetts line as from that time. I am inclined to think it would give great dissatisfaction to those Colonels who were elder Lieutt. Colos. than you were. They allow that you have Rank in the great line of the Army from the date of your appointment as Colo. of Engineers, but in the line of Massachusets they contend that you only rank from the time you were appointed to the Command of a Regiment by the State. There were so many of the Field Officers absent who are interested in the settlement of this matter that a Board of Genl. Officers who met to determine it could not effect it to their satisfaction and I therefore wish that you would let your claim rest until it can be more fully discussed. I am &ca.[94]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of yesterday inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial against sundry inhabitants for supplying the

[93] Scull declined the appointment offered, in a letter to Washington (April 14), a copy of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The original, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in Marietta College, Ohio.

Enemy with provision, and a Return of your Brigade. When you have gone thro' the trials of the whole, I would recommend it to you to send such as you think dangerous and who would join the Enemy if released, to the president, with a desire to confine them or put them to labour for five or six months, which will be the active part of the Campaign. Those whose general character has been good I would have released with an assurance of being hanged, if they are taken in such practices again, and perhaps it would be well to remit the Corporal punishment of all, especially if they are people who have any reputable friends in the Country. You will observe that the Resolve of Congress for trying inhabitants by law martial expired Yesterday, and therefore it will be needless to apprehend any more. If they are found going into Philadelphia with provision, you may take that and their Horses from them. I am &ca.[95]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 6th. Yours to Colo. Hamilton a few days before came also to hand. Your return of the Cavalry is really vexatious, but what can be expected when Officers prefer their own ease and emolument to the good of their Country or to the care and attention which they are in duty bound to pay to the particular Corps they command. In every Service but ours, the Winter is spent in endeavouring to make preparation for the ensuing Campaign.

I desire you will make strict inquiry into the conduct of every officer present and find out whether those absent have gone upon furlough regularly obtained: And if it appears that they have been negligent in point of duty or are absent without leave, arrest and have them brought to trial; for I am determined to

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

make examples of those to whom this shameful neglect of the Cavalry has been owing. If there has been any deficiency on the part of the Commissary of Forage, let the commanding Officer of Sheldon's make it appear in his own justification. I have given Lieutt. Craig[96] an order for the few Horse accoutrements that are in the hands of the Commissary of Stores. I am sorry that this Gentleman has lost his Rank, because you did not take care to procure him the Commission of eldest Lieutt. I certainly cannot interfere in this instance and give a preference to intentional Rank. You must remember, that it was not allowed to bear any weight in settling the Rank of the Colonels of Horse. Mr. Craig however says, that he for some time did duty as eldest Lieutt. and that the Rank never was disputed until the Commissions were issued, and that then those Officers who found their Commissions of older date claimed rank accordingly, I have no objection to having the matter laid before a Board of Field Officers of the Horse when a sufficient number are together, and let them examine Mr. Craig's pretensions and hear what the other officers have to alledge against them.

Capt. Jones[97] and Lieutt. Page[98] have not been in Camp to my knowledge. I am &ca.[99]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN PARKE[1]

Head Quarters, April 11, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of Yesterday. As you seem to think you have been treated in an unusual manner, I will give you my

[96] Lieut. John Craig, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He was promoted to captain in December, 1778, and served to close of the war.

[97] Capt. Cadwallader Jones, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was aide-de-camp to Lafayette from 1778 to 1781.

[98] Lieut. Carter Page, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was promoted to captain Apr. 10, 1778; aide-de-camp to Lafayette from June to November, 1781; served to close of the war.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[1] Of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

reasons for ordering Colo. Scammell to act as he has done. You had been repeatedly reported by Brigr. Genl. Scott, as absent without leave, and even when present inattentive to your duty; I therefore had you arrested, upon your arrival in Camp, that you might answer these charges. Finding that no person could support them, in the absence of Genl. Scott, who will not return under three or four Weeks, I thought it would be hard to continue you under the rigor of an arrest for so long a time, and therefore directed Colo. Scammell to release you from the Arrest; but at the same time to suspend you from command till the matter could be determined. I am sorry that peculiar circumstances render it impossible to bring on your trial as soon as I could wish; but I am determined not to admit any Officer, whose Character labours under the least suspicion of unmilitary behaviour to so important a command as that of a Regiment, much less of a Brigade. I am &ca.

P. S. As to the letters you wrote to Colo. Scammell, I have neither seen nor heard any thing of them.[2]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, April 11, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 26th. March, inclosing an elegant draft of part of Hudson's River. If your affairs are in such a situation that they will admit of your attendance upon the Army, I shall be glad to see you as soon as possible. Captn. Scull,[3] who is intended for one of your assistants, has been for some time employed in surveying the Country adjacent to the Camp. I am etc.[2]

[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[3] Capt. William Scull, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in July, 1778, and joined the Geographers Department.

To FRANCIS HOPKINSON AND JOHN WHARTON[4]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Gentlemen: I am favoured with yours of the 31st. Ulto. All the Articles which you send over, are to be directed to the Commy. Genl. of purchases or his deputy in Camp and they will give Receipts upon delivery.

I have never had an answer from General Howe respecting Captains Robinson and Galt. Our Commissioners are now setting at Newtown, to endeavour to procure a general release of prisoners, and to settle a more extensive Cartel than has hitherto subsisted. I am in hopes if they agree, that Captn. Galt may be redeemed notwithstanding his indiscretion. If Captn. Robinson is detained, I shall not fail to make a demand of *him* in a proper manner. I am etc.[5]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I have the honour of yours of the 4th instant. If Capt. Arnold[6] makes so many difficulties before he comes into the field, he will perhaps find more after he has entered, and I therefore would rather have him drop the scheme than take it up unwillingly.

Mr. Boudinot is at present at Newtown with the Commissioners, but I will send him that part of your letter which respects the illicit trade carried on under the Sanction of his flag Boats with provision and desire him to remedy the evil in the manner you point out. I will also desire him to remove the Prisoners of War from your Jails.

[4] Of the Continental Navy Board, at Bordentown, N. J.
[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[6] Capt. Jacob(?) Arnold, of the Morris County, N. J., Light Horse.

A Resolve of Congress, passed the 4th Inst., empowering me to call for 5000 Militia from the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Jersey. I would not wish to distress the States, but when there is an absolute necessity; but from the present poor prospect of an early reinforcement to the Continental Army, I fear I shall be obliged to make the demand. If I do, I am confident that your State, notwithstanding their former exertions will contribute their quota. I am &c.[7]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 11, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honour to inclose you a Resolve of Congress of the 4th instant empowering me to call for 5000 Militia from the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland and New Jersey. Much as the Army stands in need of Reinforcements, I would not wish to call upon the States for their Militia, in great numbers before there is an absolute necessity. I shall therefore only make a demand at present from Pennsylvania, of one thousand effective Rank and File including those at present in service under the command of General Lacey. I inclose you Copy of his Return of the 6th. instant for your Government. I wish this Body of one thousand Men to be sent into the field as expeditiously and for as long a time as possible. If they cannot be ordered out for a longer term than the tour prescribed by the law, I hope care will be taken to replace them regularly as their services expire. I have the honour etc.

P. S. Colo. Gibson informs me, that if the Militia would mount the Guards at Lancaster, he could send forward a considerable number of continental Troops. Be pleased to apply to him and know what number will be necessary, which may be considered as part of the 1000. above demanded.[8]

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, April 11, 1778.

Parole Armenia. Countersigns Alfred, Arnold.

The Commander in Chief earnestly calls on all officers to pay the strictest attention to the General order of 28th. of January last respecting their mens Ammunition and in addition to that order, He directs that whenever a non commissioned officer or soldier is detected in discharging his Piece or otherwise wasting his Ammunition the first Commissioned Officer he is brought before shall order him to be tied up immediately and receive thirty nine lashes on his bare back; and as many soldiers contrary to good order often straggle into the Woods or by places to avoid being detected, no soldier in future to be allowed to carry his Arms and Accoutrements out of Camp unless on duty, and whenever the report of a Gun is heard in the Vicinity of the Camp, the Commanding officers of Regiments are desired to send off parties under non Commissioned officers to apprehend the delinquent and bring him to immediate punishment.

The Commanding officers of Regiments and Corps will see that this order is read to their officers and men and the Commanders of Companies will be careful to inform all their men now absent of this order when they return to Camp.

At a General Court-Martial whereof Colonel Vose is President April 1st. 1778, Doctor Vacke[9] of 4th. New York Regiment tried for neglect of duty, disobedience of orders, behaving unbecoming a Gentleman and an officer, using menacing language to his Colonel and spreading false reports to his prejudice, found not guilty of either of the charges exhibited against him and unanimously acquitted with honor. Also Ensign Bloomfield[10]

[9] John Francis Vacher, surgeon of the Fourth New York Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[10] Ensign Jarvis Bloomfield. He had been promoted to lieutenant in November, 1777; was regimental adjutant in July, 1780; resigned in October of that year.

of 3rd. Jersey Battalion tried by the same Court for conducting in an unofficer, unsoldierlike manner in suffering himself to be surprised by the Enemy near their lines; After mature deliberation, the court are unanimously of opinion that Ensign Bloomfield is not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and that his conduct far from being unofficerlike merits applause and is worthy of Imitation.

The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing opinions of the Court, and orders Doctr. Vaske and Ensign Bloomfield to be immediately discharged from their Arrest.

At the same Court Ensign Kirk[11] of Colo. Grayson's Regiment tried for suffering Major Taylor one of the officers of the day to surprise him at his Picquet, for, permitting several of his guard to be asleep with their Accoutrements off and for not demanding either the Parole or Countersign after the Guard was paraded, found guilty of the charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding officer of his Regiment. The General approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours by Mr. Burrell, who I believe found his Son in more agreeable circumstances than he expected.

Upon a full consideration of all circumstances, I have determined to withdraw the main body of your division from Wilmington, and to leave a field Officer and two good Captains with about 150 Men who can be depended upon, to act as patrols from Wilmington to Duck Creek, and, in conjunction with the Militia, cut off the trade between the Enemy and the disaffected

[11] Ensign Robert Kirk. He was promoted to lieutenant Apr. 19, 1778; transferred to Gist's Additional Continental regiment in April, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

in the lower Counties.[12] I would have the Delaware Battalion and all the Recruits that have joined brought up, and orders left with the recruiting Officers of that State to send their recruits to Camp as fast as they are inlisted. My reason for this is, upon an information that the disaffected make a point of seducing the Recruits to desert and either harbouring them when they have done so, or sending them off to the Enemy.

I would have you begin to file off your Baggage and Stores immediately upon the Receipt of this, without giving the true Reason and when you have fixed upon a day to march (which I desire may be as soon as possible) give me notice, that I may order preparation to be made to receive your Men. You had better make a small circuit, than march directly across to Camp, to avoid all possibility of being interrupted.

The Stores lodged at Foy's Manor Meeting House should be removed unless you think them safe there. I am &ca.

P. S. I would not have you move till your Baggage and Stores are perfectly secured.[13] [CH. H. S.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: I do myself the pleasure to inclose you a letter from the president of Congress, advising you of the promotion of yourself, Lieutt. Lindsay and Cornet Peyton, I shall be glad to see you as soon as possible, that we may fix upon the other Officers for your Corps, and devise ways and means of procuring the additional Men, Horses, Arms and accoutrements. If Captn. Lindsay has not rejoined you, it would be well to inform him of his promotion, and desire him to come up. I am &ca.[14]

[12] Of Delaware.
[13] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, April 12, 1778.

Parole Bemus. Countersigns Burlington, Bennington.

The Court Martial whereof Colo. Vose is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow nine o'Clock A. M. at the usual Place whereof Colo. Craige is appointed President to try such persons as shall be brought before them: A Captain from each Brigade to attend as Members.

A Subaltern from 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade to attend at the Adjutant General's Office at three o'Clock this afternoon where he will receive his orders.

The Honorable Congress having thought proper to recommend to The United States of America to set apart Wednesday the 22nd. instant to be observed as a day of Fasting, Humiliation and Prayer, that at one time and with one voice the righteous dispensations of Providence may be acknowledged and His Goodness and Mercy toward us and our Arms supplicated and implored; The General directs that this day *also* shall be religiously observed in the Army, that no work be done thereon and that the Chaplains prepare discourses suitable to the Occasion. The Funeral Honors at the Interment of Officers are for the future to be confined to a solemn Procession of Officers and soldiers in number suitable to the rank of the deceased with Revers'd Arms; Firing on those occasions in Camp is to be abolished.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Vose was President April 6th. 1778; William McMarth, Matross in Captain Lee's[15] Company, Colo. Lamb's Regiment of Artillery was brought prisoner before the Court charged with desertion to the Enemy; After mature deliberation the Court are of Opinion that he is guilty of a breach of 1st. Article, 6th Section of

[15] Capt. James Lee.

the Articles of War and do sentence him to be hanged 'till he be dead.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders William McMarth to be executed next Friday, ten oClock A. M.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, Monday, April 13, 1778.

Parole Cuckold-town. Countersigns Croten, Canada.

The General Officers are desired to meet at Lord Stirling's quarters at ten o'Clock next Wednesday morning. The General Court Martial which was ordered to sit this day, will sit tomorrow at the time and place mentioned in yesterdays orders, and strict Enquiry will be made into the reasons of Non-attendance of any Member warned.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Vose was President (April 4th. 78), Philip Culp an Inhabitant of Pennsylvania tried for attempting to carry flour into Philadelphia, found guilty and sentenc'd to receive fifty lashes and to be employed in some publick work for the use of the Continent while the British Army continues in this State, unless he should choose to inlist into the Continental Service during the present War.

John Bloom an Inhabitant of this State tried at the same Court for attempting to carry flour into Philadelphia found guilty and sentenced the same as Culp.

At the same Court by Adjournment April 7th., Captain Benstead[16] Pay-Master of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for disobeying the orders of Captain Cox[17] by refusing to pay him when he paid the other officers of the Regiment. The Court having considered the Charge and the Evidence are unanimously of opinion that Captain Benstead is guilty of the charge

[16] Capt. Alexander Benstead. He retired in January, 1781.

[17] Capt. William Cox, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in July, 1778.

exhibited against him, but think that the orders of his Colonel justify his refusal to pay Captain Cox and therefore do acquit him. The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing sentences except the stripes in the two first, orders them to take place and that Captain Benstead be released from his arrest.

John Evans an Inhabitant of this State tried at the same Court for attempting to send Provisions into Philadelphia, found guilty of the charge exhibited against him, being a breach of a resolve of Congress and sentenced to be sent to Carlisle, there to be employed in some work for the benefit of the Publick during the Continuance of the Enemy in this State.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place.

Adam Gilcrest an Assistant Forage-Master tried at the same Court for abusing and threatning to take the Life of a soldier, found guilty of the charge exhibited against him; but as the nature of the insult received by him rendered instant Chastisement necessary, the Court are of opinion that he is pardonable.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Mr. Gilcrest to be discharged from his arrest.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: Since writing to you yesterday, I have been conversing with the Commissary General of purchases, who informs me that there are considerable quantities of provision at the Head of Elk and Charles Town, which will lay very much exposed, if you are suddenly withdrawn from Wilmington. I would therefore only have you send off what Baggage and Stores you conveniently can, and wait my farther orders for marching. In a late *general order* I recommended it to the Officers immediately to divest themselves of as much Baggage as

possible, and I would therefore think it would be most prudent for the Gentlemen of your division to send theirs home or near home and not trust it to frequent removals, by which a great loss has always been incurred. I am &ca.[18]

To COLONEL MATTHIAS OGDEN

Valley Forge, April 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favour of the 9th. Instant by Colo. Barber.

The liberation of our Officers from their confinement, is certainly a desirable object. Yet I am not satisfied, that we could fully justify our conduct in effecting it in the manner proposed. But, be this as it may, it appears to me, that the attempt, supposing it to succeed, would not be founded in principles of a large and general expediency. It would afford relief to a few men, and subject a far greater number, perhaps six times as many, to the inconveniences of a stricter and much more limited confinement, than they now experience. Our Officers, in the hands of the Enemy, are permitted to be on Long Island thro' favour, and for their better accommodation. If we by an attempt, should release twenty or thirty, every indulgence would be withdrawn from those remaining, and they and all future prisoners would be so closely and uncomfortably placed, that they would not be liable to the same accidents. Besides, a breach of Honor would certainly be objected against the Officers released; for it would be said, right or wrong, that they, at least, had consented to the measure, if not planned it. These considerations, without taking into view, how far the proceeding would be justifiable, are opposed to the scheme and induce me to decline it. Were it to be prosecuted, I certainly should have no objections to your conducting it. I am etc.[19]

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 9th. inclosing a petition from a number of respectable inhabitants of the lower Counties of your State. I wish it were in my power, immediately to afford them that relief and protection which they look for, but you know I can only make detachments from the Army, proportioned to the strength of the main body. I have ordered the few men of Colo. Forman's Regiment who are here, to join Colo. Shreve, which will make a small addition to his force, and it is my intention, if I can do it consistent with the safety of the Army, to send over another of the Jersey Regiments; but as this is a matter of great uncertainty, and will depend intirely upon my reinforcements; I would not wish that the people should count upon it. A few hundred Continental Troops, quiet the minds and give satisfaction to the people of the Country; but considered in the true light, they rather do more harm than good. They draw over the attention of the Enemy, and not being able to resist them, are obliged to fly and leave the Country at the Mercy of the foe. But, as I said before, the people do not view things in the same light, and therefore they must be indulged, tho' to their detriment. If four or five hundred Militia could be kept together, they, in conjunction with Colo Shreve's Troops, would cover the Country from incursions of small parties of the Enemy and would oblige them, if they moved at all, to do it in larger numbers than they choose to risque across the Delaware, except to accomplish some matter of great importance.

I think Col Mawhood's[20] Summons with proper comments upon it, and the barbarities really subsequent to it should be

[20] Col. Charles Mawhood, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army. He summoned the New Jersey Militia at Quinton's Bridge to lay down their arms, disperse, and return

published. Colo. Hand's[21] Answer does him and the Officers and Men under his Command great honour.

Mr. Boudinot has taken charge of the prisoners sent over, and has promised to have proper Steps taken to prevent the private trade carried on by the persons going in the Flag Boats. I have the honour etc.[22]

*To LORD STIRLING

[Valley Forge], Tuesday Evening,
[April (?) 14(?), 1778?]

My Lord: When your Lordship proposed meeting at General Knox's Quarters to deliberate on the Subject of my propositions, I readily assented, without attending closely to the matter, or considering how far it accorded with my idea's and views; I therefore, as it is by no means my intention to have the collective opinion of the Officers upon the points mentioned, would wish the meeting might be avoided, and that each Gentn. would give me his sentiments seperately, in writing, that I may compare one with the other, weigh and digest the whole, and take my measures accordingly.

Not knowing whether your Lordship did really appoint the meeting, or not, I now enquire, begging at the same time that it may not be held for the reason before mentioned, and others I could give your Lordship. I am, etc.[23] [N.Y.H.S.]

---

home, on which he would reembark his detachment and pay for all the cattle, forage, etc., he had seized. If the militia refused to disperse, Mawhood would arm the Tories and lay waste the country. He then listed the names of 17 of the Jersey inhabitants "as will be the first Objects to feel the Vengeance of the british nation." A copy of Mawhood's summons is in the *Washington Papers*, under date of Mar. 21, 1778.

[21] Col. Elijah Hand, of the New Jersey Militia. His answer to Mawhood is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[23] This undated note to Stirling appears to have been written while the Army was at Valley Forge. If this is correct, it has reference to Washington's circular to the general officers of April 20 on a plan of campaign, and antedates that circular by a few days.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 14, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 10th. instant inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial against William Seeds and Samuel Carter.[24] I confirm the sentence of the former and desire he may be executed at such time and place as you may think most convenient. I cannot confirm the Sentence against Carter until I have consulted Govr. Livingston upon the matter. Introducing martial law into this State, was intended to remedy the weakness of the Civil; but in the State of New Jersey where there is a law framed expressly for the purpose of trying inhabitants taking Arms on the side of the Enemy, I think such persons should be delivered to the Civil power. When I have the Governor's determination upon this matter, you shall hear from me. In the mean time secure the prisoner. I am &ca.[25]

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 14, 1778.

Sir: I have received yours of the 12th. containing an account of the Robberies committed by sundry Soldiers of your Corps.[26] I would have you by all means confirm your promise of pardon to those two who made the discovery. Colo. Humpton is certainly mistaken. I never gave him any power to punish by his own authority when he could not make up a Court, as it would have been delegating a power to him which I never thought I had the least power to assume. As a great number of Officers are passing and repassing Easton, detain some of them a day or

[24] These court-martial proceedings, dated Apr. 8, 1778, are in the *Washington Papers*. Seeds was a deserter from the Fourth New Jersey, a Continental line regiment; Carter, also a deserter, was a private in Col. Bodo Otto's New Jersey Militia regiment.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[26] Nicola's letter, with a list of the thieves and thefts, is in the *Washington Papers*.

two and constitute a Regimental Court Martial and bring the offenders to trial. I am, etc.[27]

*To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE SECOND CONTINENTAL DRAGOONS

Valley-forge, April 14, 1778.

Sir: I scarce know which is greatest, my astonishment or vexation, at hearing of the present low condition of your horse. To have them in good order against the period, wch. is now just at hand, you were exempted from the fatiegues of a Winters Campaign, and permitted to retire to the best quarters the Country afforded for the express purpose of recruiting them. I depriv'd myself of the advantages of their Services, which were essential both for the security of my Camp, and stopping the intercourse with the City, but for what purpose did I do this? Why to furnish the Officers and Men it seems with oppertunities of galloping about the Country and by neglect of the Horses reducing them to a worse condition than those which have been kept upon constant and severe duty the whole Winter. How you can reconcile this conduct to your feelings as an officer, and answer it to your Country I know not. I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, Tuesday, April 14, 1778.

Parole Denmark. Countersigns Delaware, Dartmouth.

Lieutenant McKenny[28] is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in Late Conway's Brigade 'till Major Stagg[29] returns and is to be accordingly respected.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[28] Lieut. John McKinney (McKenney), of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[29] Maj. John Stagg. He had been appointed to Conway's brigade in January, 1778; was Assistant Adjutant General from 1780 to 1781.

The Brigade Quarter Masters will apply tomorrow for their respective Proportions of Paper.

The Medecine Chest from General Greene's Division to be sent immediately to the Yellow Springs to be refill'd. A return to be made of such Regiments as have no Chests to Mr. Cutting[30] Apothecary General of the Middle Hospital who will supply them.

The General was very much pleased in a ride through the Lines yesterday to see what attention some of the Brigadiers had paid to his orders respecting the Neatness and Purity of their Camp. He wishes it had been general, but the case was otherwise and (notwithstanding repeated orders enjoining Cleanliness) the smell was in some places intollerable, owing to the want of Necessaries or the Neglect of them; He therefore and for the last time (without proceeding to Extremities) requests that all kinds of Dirt and Filth as well that in Front, Rear and between the Hutts as what shall be found on the Parade and before the doors be raked together and burned or buried as the Case may require.

The Regimental Quarter Masters are to see that Necessaries, where wanted are immediately dug and that fresh Earth be thrown into them every morning.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are to see that the Offal at the Slaughter Pens for their respective Brigades is buried daily; they will be answerable for the Neglect of these duties and will without Fail be arrested for the smallest inattention to them.

Centinels from the Quarter Guards are to be posted at proper places who are to make Prisoner of any soldier who shall attempt to ease himself any where but at a proper necessary and five lashes are to be immediately ordered him by the

[30] John Brown Cutting. He was apothecary general of the Middle Department until June, 1780.

Commanding Officer of the Regiment to which the delinquent belongs for the offence and disobedience of orders. That soldiers may not ignorantly offend against this order it is to be read to them frequently and the serjeants are to take Care that all New-comers are inform'd thereof or they will become answerable themselves. The General observing that many Hutts are without straw. The Quarter Master General will therefore provide it for the soldiers to lodge on.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Vose was President (April 6th. 1778) Doctor Sackett[31] Surgeon's-Mate of 14th. Virginia Regiment, tried first, For repeatedly neglecting to visit and procure necessaries for the sick of the Regiment, 2ndly. For absenting himself and going to the State of New York without leave, acquitted of the first charge, but found guilty of the second, being a breach of 5th. Article 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment to which he belongs.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow.

To CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY[32]

Head Quarters, April 15, 1778.

Sir: In a letter received from you some days past were inclosed the paroles of some Officers, these I have delivered to the Commissary General of Prisoners. Yesterday I received the Articles agreeable to the Bill sent me by Major Burnet[33] and by him, or when he sends down you shall receive the amount.

The men at present under your command belonging to Genl. Varnums Brigade, I cannot think of suffering to remain with

[31] Dr. James Sackett. He resigned Apr. 24, 1778.
[32] Of the United States Navy.
[33] Maj. Robert Burnett, aide-de-camp to Greene.

you, so long as you perhaps may wish, and have to desire that you will send them by a careful Officer to Camp by the first day of next Month. Their time of stay will be so short, that I cannot think it necessary or right that they should receive their Clothes until they join their Corps. I am &ca.[34]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 15, 1778.

Dr Sir: Some little time ago, one Samuel Carter an Inhabitant of the State of New Jersey was taken in Arms on the side of the Enemy by a party of Colo. Shreve's. The Colonel summoned a General Court Martial and tried one Seeds a deserter from the Continental Army and Carter. He sent the sentences of the Court to me for approbation, but as it was illegally constituted, I was under the necessity of disapproving the sentences for that reason; but that Seeds, who was a proper object to make an example of, might not escape, I sent Colo. Shreve a Commission to constitute a Court for his trial, but desired him to deliver Carter to the Civil Authority of the State, as I knew they had Laws fully competent to the punishment of offenders of such a nature. You will learn from the inclosed extract of Colo. Shreve's letter, what was his reason for trying Carter a second time by law Martial, and by the Copy of the proceedings of the Court, upon what grounds they condemned him. I have not yet approved or disapproved the sentence, because I am not fully satisfied of the legality of trying an inhabitant of any State by Military Law, when the Civil authority of that State has made provision for the punishment of persons taking Arms with the Enemy. A Resolve of Congress, passed the 8th October last and extended to the 10th instant, gave me power of trying all

[34] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

persons, taken within thirty Miles of the Head Quarters of the Army, carrying Provision to the Enemy, acting as Spies or Pilots for them, or any ways assisting them. Under this Resolve, the Court convicted Carter. I imagine this Resolve was passed with an intent to operate principally in Pennsylvania, where, as you know, the Civil Authority is extremely weak. I shall be happy to have your opinion upon this subject. I have the honour, etc.

P. S. I have just received yours of the 11th respecting Moss,[35] I would only mean to shield him from harm, upon a supposition that he had been no further concerned in going to the Enemy than to serve us; But if he has been playing the double part and his Villainy can be proved, he ought not to be screened. I know nothing more of his Sister than what he himself reported. She was never employed directly by us.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, April 15, 1778.

Parole Eastham. Countersigns Essex, Eden.

The men who are draughted for the Commander in Chief's Guard are to be included in the Pay Abstracts of the Regiments 'till the first of April after which they will draw pay as a distinct Corps, altho' return'd on command in their respective Regiments.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Craige was Presidt. April 14th. 1778, Lieutt. Ritter[37] of Colo. Proctor's Regt. tried for ungentlemanlike behavior and for going into the City of Philadelphia since the Enemy have taken Possession of it, acquitted of the Charge of ungentlemanlike behavior but found

[35] Moss (possibly John Morse) was reported to have acted as a spy for the Americans.
[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[37] Lieut. William Ritter. He resigned in March, 1779.

guilty of going into Philadelphia since the Enemy have taken possession of it, being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War, but on account of circumstances do only sentence him to be reprimanded in Brigade orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place.

At the same Court John Foster of Colo. Malcolm's Regiment tried for deserting to the Enemy, plead guilty and in consideration of his youth, only sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, April 16, 1778.

Parole Friburgh. Countersigns Fitzwilliam, Fitzgerald.

The Commander in Chief directs that only one Sutler be allowed to each Brigade, who shall have one Sutling Booth within the limits of the Brigade (and shall sell liquor at no other) where he shall sell his liquor at the following prices to the officers and men of the Brigade to which he belongs and on no Pretence to any other under penalty of having his whole stock seized and being rendered incapable of ever serving as sutler in the Army again. Whiskey, Peach Brandy, Apple-Brandy, Cordials of all kinds and any other home-made spirits at 15/ pr. gallon, pr. quart 4/, pr. pint 2/, pr. half pint 1/3. West-India spirit pr. quart full proof 15/, a bowl of toddy containing half a pint of spirit 7/6; no persons whatever besides such licensed sutlers or Commissaries sent by particular States

shall sell liquors of any kind in Camp or within seven miles of Camp under penalty of having their whole stock seized without payment for the use of the Army, except that the Quarter Master General is authorized to allow one or more houses of Entertainment to accommodate Travelers and Strangers who must necessarily be in the Vicinity of the Camp. The persons receiving their license for that purpose, giving sufficient security not to vend their liquors to any person belonging to the Army. The Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades are to report to the Adjutant General the names of the sutlers of their respective Brigades and when any change happens they are to report it accordingly.

A ration for the future shall consist of a pound and an half of flour or bread, one pound of beef or fish or three quarters of a pound of Pork and one gill of whiskey or spirits; or a pound and an half of flour or bread, half a pound of pork or bacon, half a pint of Peas or Beans one gill of whiskey or spirits. The Commissary is directed to issue rations to the Army from time to time agreeable to either of the foregoing Estimates according to the State of Stores in Camp.

William McMarth under sentence of death is reprieved 'till further orders.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Vose was President (April 8th. 1778), John Conner of the 9th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for, 1st. desertion to the Enemy; 2nd. taking the Oath of Allegiance to the King of Great Britain acquitted of the first charge, but found guilty of the second, being a breach of the 5th. Article, 18th. Section of the Articles of War, and as he did not return to his Regiment after leaving Philadelphia is an addition to his crime they sentence him to receive 50 lashes and rejoin his Regiment.

At the same Court Lieutt. Orr,[38] of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment, tried for ungentlemanlike behavior and conniving with Serjeant Hughes in secreting stolen Goods, secondly for countenancing him in carrying off and offering for sale a Molatto Slave belonging to Major Shaw, found guilty of the first charge exhibited against him being a breach of 21st. Article 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At the same Court, James Gorden, a soldier in 2nd. Virginia Regiment tried for, 1st. desertion a third time, 2nd. Forging a discharge, 3rd. reinlisting in 12th. Pennsylvania Regiment, found guilty of the several charges exhibited against him, being breaches of the 1st. and 3rd. Article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive three hundred lashes at three different times, one hundred for each crime.

The General approves the sentence and orders the execution of it, so far as extends to 100 lashes, at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

To COLONEL HENRY BEEKMAN LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, April 16, 1778.

Sir: I have just received your favour of this date, inclosing a Letter to the Marquis de La Fayette.

Your proposition to entrap some of the Enemy's parties, is a matter I could wish, and think it may be effected, and in order the better to enable you to attempt it, have directed the Commanding Officer of Colo. Morgans Corps, to repair as soon as he can to your post, and in conjunction with your force to form such plan as you may determine most likely to produce success.

[38] Lieut. William Orr.

I shall only say that I wou'd have you exceedingly cautious, and secret in the scheme. I am etc.

P. S. It will be necessary for you to inform Lt. Colo. Smith[39] of your design as his aid may be wanted.[40]

To COLONEL DAVID MASON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 1st. instant, inclosing the proceedings of a General Court Martial upon John Bates and others. I am under the necessity of disapproving the sentences, as the Court was illegally constituted, no Officer under the Rank of a Brigadier commanding in a seperate State, except authorized by me, having a right to constitute a general Court Martial, as I wrote to you in my last. But that the offenders may not escape the punishment due to their Crimes, I herewith inclose you a Commission empowering you to summon another Court for their trial. I am, etc.[41]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 17, 1778.

Sir: I have long been convinced that one great cause of the backwardness of the people to supply us with Articles in the Qr. Masters and Commissary's departments, has been owing to the imprudent choice of deputies in those departments, who have not only personally abused the inhabitants, but have defrauded them of great part of their dues. So glaring an instance, of one of those improper appointments, has lately presented itself to

[39] Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith, of Lee's Additional Continental regiment. He transferred to Spencer's Additional Continental regiment in April, 1779; adjutant and inspector to Lafayette from January to July, 1781; aide-de-camp to Washington from July, 1781, to December, 1783.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

me, that I thought it my duty to take the deputation away from the person to prevent his doing mischief, and as he was empowered to act by Mr. Thomas Edwards the Commissioner of Lancaster County, I thought it highly expedient to give you information of it, with the Character of Patrick Maguire, the person named in the inclosed extensive Commission. He was hired about twelve months ago, to act as Steward in my family, in which station he continued untill a few weeks past, when I was obliged to dismiss him. [and I have the greatest reason to believe, that during the whole time of his employ, he took every opportunity of defrauding me][42] He is given to liquor, and where he dares take the liberty, very insolent. He is totally unacquainted with the Country, or with the quality or value of the Articles wanted, and yet, you will pleased to observe, by his powers, that he is unlimited as to quantity, quality or price. He must have been a stranger to Mr. Edwards, as he had but lately come from Ireland when I hired him. I hope you will attribute this representation of facts to the true motive, which is, my desire of delivering the people from the oppression which they have too long laboured under, by being harassed and abused by persons of Mr. Maguire's stamp. I have the honour, etc.

P. S. I have received yours of the 13th Instant.[43]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 17, 1778.

Sir: The bearer Mr. Ernest[44] was introduced to me yesterday, by a Letter from Governor Livingston, an extract of which, so far as it relates to him, I take the liberty to inclose. From the Governor's account, Mr. Ernest is an honest man, warmly

[42] The clause in brackets is in the draft but not in the letter sent.

[43] In the writing of Tench Tilghman; the draft, dated Apr. 15, 1778, in the writing of Tilghman, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

[44] An inhabitant of New York.

attached to our fortune, and who, for the part he has taken has been persecuted with unusual severity. I know not what his talents are, but if they are such as qualify him for any services of a public nature, his persevering fidelity and distress seem to give him a claim to a favourable notice. I have the honor, etc.[45]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: Scarcely a day passes, but I am either applied to by different Officers for cloathing, or by persons for payment or some Business in the Cloathier Generals department. To the first, I can give no satisfactory answer, because I am intirely ignorant of the quantity which you have on hand or in expectation. To the last, I can only refer them to you, at such a distance, that they think it very hard to be at the expence of the money and time which they must necessarily expend in going to you [and which must ultimately, become a public expence, and in the aggregate amount to no trifling sum. In a word your absence, and the incompetency of a Clerk, to answer the various applications that are daily making, throws a load of business upon me which ought to be the burthen of your own Shoulders, and which were you present you would become more intimately acquainted with and know better how to provide for. For these reason's if you mean to continue in the Office I am obliged to insist that you shall reside with] the Army or so near it, that I can upon every application to me, for matters in your department, receive proper information from you. I should suppose, that an active deputy at Lancaster could superintend the making up the Cloathing at that place, and by making you weekly returns of the quantities ready to issue, orders might be given upon a certainty, and not put Officers to the expence and

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

trouble of going up and down to no purpose. I hear, by report, of great quantities of Cloathing purchased on continental account in every quarter. But where are they? [I cannot get as much cloth as will make Cloaths for my Servants, notwithstanding one of them, that attends my person and Table, is indecently, and most shamefully naked, and my frequent applications to Mr. Kemper[46] (which he says he has as often transmitted to you) in the course of the last two Months. I can easily under such an instance as this give credence to the complaints of others, when they assert that no attention is paid to their wants.] The greatest part lately supplied has been by particular States to their own troops.

I shall be glad to see you as soon as possible, and I beg you will bring with you as exact an account as you can make out, of the Quantities of Cloathing in your own Hands and those of your Agents in the different States, [and it is of essential importance that the Prices of Cloaths agreeable to the resolves of Congress of the [47] be fixed that proper Stoppages may be made and Officers and Soldiers know what they have to depend upon; at present the public are loosing and every body dissatisfied]. I am &ca.

P. S. Shoes, Shirts and linen Overalls should now be principally attended to.[48]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, April 17, 1778.

Parole Georgia. Countersigns Goshen, Gosport.

The Regimental Quarter Masters are directed to go into the Country and make Contracts with proper Persons for bringing

[46] Daniel Kemper, Assistant Clothier General.

[47] Nov. 26, 1777.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets have been added by Washington.

in Milk and other Necessaries for the sick. Such Contracts it is expected they will compleat by the 21st. instant, after which day no Passes are to be granted to any Persons whatever to go out of Camp for the Purpose of purchasing Provision of any kind.

Henceforward no officer, soldier or other Person belonging to the Army shall go or send out to purchase any of those Articles which are usually brought to Market or bargain for them any where else, than at the places appointed for Markets; Nor shall any of the Inhabitants expose their marketing for sale in any other Places. The Purchasers on Pain of being tried for Disobedience of orders and the Venders of forfeiting their whole stock brought in, and for the more effectual discovery of any breach of this order whoever gives Information of such breach will be intitled to the Articles thus illicitly sold or offer'd for sale, or their Value to be recovered from the purchasers. All Permits to go out of Camp are for the future to be granted only by Brigadiers or Officers commanding Brigades.

The Officer of the Guard at Sullivans Bridge is carefully to inspect the Passes offered there and make himself a Judge of their Authenticity.

Returns are immediately to be made to Lieutt. Colo. Meade at Head Quarters of all the parties that have joined their Regiments since the first of the present Month by the officers who march'd them to camp distinguishing the draughts from the reinlisted, and similar returns are to be made to him of such Parties as shall arrive hereafter immediately upon their coming to camp.

The Commanding officers of Regiments are reminded of the order of the 18th. of last March relative to Innoculation for the small Pox and their strictest attention to it is called for to prevent taking it in the natural way.

At a division Court-Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President (April 12th. 1778), Captn. Darrow[49] of Colo Prentice's Regiment try'd for abusing the Serjt. of General Varnum's Brigade and honorably acquitted.

At the same Court by Adjournment April 13th. Lieutt. Hill[50] tried for the same Crime and likewise acquitted; Also Adjutant Rogers[51] of Colo. Bradley's Regiment tried for the same Crime the Court having fully considered the Evidence on both sides unanimously acquit Mr. Rogers of the Charge and in justice to Mr. Rogers think themselves under obligation to declare it as their opinion, that in the whole of the dispute he acted no more than the part of a good officer and Gentleman.

The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing sentences and orders the aforemention'd officers to be immediately discharged from their Arrests.

The sentence against John Conner in yesterdays orders is approved and ordered to be put in execution tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have this moment received yours of Yesterday,[52] by Captn. Patton.[53] Suffering so audacious an insurrection as that you mention to go unpunished or to gain any head, will be of so dangerous a tendency, that I desire you will immediately take

[49] Capt. Christopher Darrow, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He was promoted to major Apr. 15, 1778; resigned in August, 1780.

[50] Lieut. Henry Hill, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He resigned June 30, 1779.

[51] Lieut. Hezekiah Rogers, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment and regimental adjutant to July, 1781. He was promoted to a captaincy, Second Connecticut Regiment, in December, 1782; aide-de-camp to General Huntington to June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[52] Smallwood's letter of April 17 is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[53] Capt. John Patten (Patton), of a Delaware regiment. He was promoted to major in December, 1779; taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

the most effectual means to suppress it.[54] As you have scarce any Baggage to incumber you, you may, if the case requires it, send what little you have, some where back of Wilmington under a proper guard, and march with all the remainder of the division against the insurgents. But as I suppose by the time this reaches you, you will have heard something more certain you can proportion your force to the occasion. If you can crush them at once and seize the Ring-leaders it will put an end to any further trouble.

I will direct the Commissary General to take the speediest methods of releiving Captn. Patton from the engagements which he has entered into for the public. The Act of Congress against persons supplying the Enemy with provision continued in force until the 10th. of this month; but if you succeed in your intended expedition, perhaps some more worthy of being made examples of may fall into your hands, and therefore I would have you suspend the execution of any of those convicted, till you see the issue of the disturbance in Kent. I shall be glad to have a line from you by return of the Express. I am &ca.

P.S. All communication between the City of Philadelphia and the lower Counties should be now totally stopped, if possible.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, April 18, 1778.

Parole Hillsborough. Countersigns Holland, Hancock.

In the return called for yesterday from the officers marching Parties into Camp, the General expects lists of the mens names in which distinction is to be made of the draughts, reinlisted and others. The officers are to ascertain the number that were committed to their care in the several States they marched from,

[54]The insurrection was a local Tory uprising on Jordans Island, about 10 miles from Dover. Smallwood suppressed it.

[55]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and account for the difference if any there be, between that and the number they bring to Camp. They are also to note against each man's name the Regiment to which he belongs and goes to. This order to be very strictly complied with.

Shoes and Stockings may be had at the Cloathiers store for the soldiers.

At a division Court Martial whereof Colo. Swift was President (April 11th. 1778), Serjeant Helmes of Genl. Varnum's Guard tried for insulting a number of Officers and attempting (with an iron Ramrod) to strike Lieutt. Hill, also for endeavoring to cause and excite a Mutiny, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him being breaches of the 3rd. and 5th. Articles of the 2nd. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reduc'd to the Ranks and to receive fifty lashes on his bare back. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Craige was President (April 15th. 1778), Samuel Harvy an Inhabitant of this State tried for endeavoring to supply the Enemy with Provision, acquitted and ordered to be immediately discharged from Confinement.

At the same Court by Adjournment (April 16th. 1778) Thomas Fitzgerald and David Rush, Inhabitants of the State of Pennsylvania tried for attempting to relieve the Enemy with provision, found guilty of a breach of a resolution of Congress, dated October 8th. 1777 and extended &c. and sentenced each to receive one hundred lashes, on his bare back.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I yesterday was favd. with yours without date. The season is already so far advanced, that however inconvenient it

may be, I plainly perceive we shall be obliged to bring our new raised Horse into the field without training. I am sorry to inform you that few of the Horse sent out last winter to recruit will be in any kind of condition, such has been the inattention of their Officers, and we shall for that reason be under the further necessity of using our fresh Horses immediately. You will therefore be pleased to send forward the Recruits, as fast as you can mount them; those who have not had the Small pox as well as those that have. They may be inoculated as soon as they join their Regiment, and should be cautioned carefully to avoid every place where the small pox is or has lately been. As the Recruits are to be sent to the Regiment, the Riding Master should remain there also, and as a Field Officer will be necessary to take the command, I desire that Major Jameson may come on and leave Lt. Colo. Temple to compleat the Cloathing of the Regiment. To pay for which you are to supply him with Money. Altho' the recruiting of men was not mentioned in your instructions, it was intended, and I am glad you have been going on with it. You found so great an advantage from having the Men of your Regiment mostly natives, and all of them of reputable Connections, that I need not urge to you the benefit we shall derive from having Men of that Class in the Cavalry, and I therefore hope you will be attentive in your Choice. I have not been able to obtain a correct General Return of Cavalry, but you need not be afraid of procuring too many Horses, Arms and Accoutrements. I am, etc.[56]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley-forge, April 18, 1778.

Sir: The Gazettes herewith inclosed, if you have not already been furnished with others of as late date, may afford you some

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

amusement, and therefore I take the liberty of sending them; being, with every sentiment of esteem and regard Sir, Yr. etc.

Among the many villainous arts practiced by the Enemy to create divisions and distrust, that of forging Letters for me is one.[57] [H.S.P.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 18, 1778.

Sir: On Thursday evening I had the Honor to receive your Two Letters of the 14th. Instant.

I am much obliged by the fresh assurances, which Congress are pleased to make me of their confidence, and they may be satisfied, that I wish nothing more ardently, than that a good and perfect agreement should subsist between us.

The negociation between the Commissioners is ended, without effecting a Cartel. Nor do I suppose, from the information I have received on the subject, that there is any good prospect, that one will ever be formed, or at least for a great while, on a liberal and an extensive plan. A report of the proceedings of the Commissioners on our part, at their several meetings, I take the liberty to inclose. The papers No. 1 contain the letters between General Howe and myself, stipulating the neutrality of German Town, our Respective powers, and the result of the meeting there. No. 2 the subsequent proceedings at Newtown.[58]

[57] This was, apparently, the first appearance in America of the reprints of the London issue of the so-called "Spurious Letters" of Washington.

[58] These inclosures are filed with Washington's letter to Congress. They are copies in the writing of various of Washington's aides of the following: Lieut. Thomas Eyre, of the Twenty-third Foot, British Army, to Howe, Jan. 2, 1777; deposition of Sergt. Thomas Wiggins, of the Sixteenth Light Dragoons, British Army; Washington's letter to Howe, Jan. 8, 1778; Howe's letter to Washington, Jan. 8, 1778; Howe's letter to Washington, Jan. 18, 1778; Howe's letter to Washington, Jan. 19, 1778; ration of prisoners in Philadelphia, Jan. 19, 1778; Washington's letter to Howe, Jan. 20, 1778; Washington's letter to Howe, Jan. 30, 1778; Howe's letter to Washington, Feb. 5, 1778; Washington's letter to Howe, Feb. 10, 1778; Powers of British Commissioners, Mar. 5, 1778; Howe's letter to Washington, Mar. 27, 1778; Powers of American Commissioners, Mar. 28, 1778; Washington's letter to Howe, Mar. 29, 1778; Report of American commissioners to Washington, Apr. 15, 1778; Resolves of Congress, Dec. 19, 1777, and Jan. 21, 1778 (broadside).

The old agreement, I presume, continues, and under it we must carry on exchanges.[59]

General Muhlenberg has communicated his determination to resign, but has promised not to leave his Brigade, till Congress shall appoint another General in his room, provided it is done in any reasonable time.

By postponing my call upon the Militia as mentioned in my last of the 10th, I did not mean to decline it altogether. I did not see the necessity of calling out 5000 for the sole purpose of defence; and in the present situation of things, I cannot perceive my way sufficiently clear for offensive measures, as I do not know when to expect the Recruits from the different States, nor what prospect the Commissary has of Provision. As we only get it yet from hand to mouth, assembling the Militia, unless for the purpose of defence, should be the last thing done, as they soon become impatient, and are very expensive in the articles of stores, Camp utensils, Provisions, &c.

The inclosed Draught of a Bill, was brought to Head Quarters Yesterday afternoon by a Gentleman, who informed me, that a large Cargoe of them had been just sent out of Philadelphia. Whether this insidious proceeding is genuine and imported in the Packet, which arrived a few days ago, or contrived in Philadelphia is a point undetermined and immaterial; but it is certainly founded in principles of the most wicked, diabolical baseness, meant to poison the minds of the people and detach the wavering, at least, from our cause.[60] I suppose it will obtain a place in the papers, and am not without anxiety, that it will have a malignant influence. I would submit it, whether it will not be highly expedient for Congress to investigate it, in all its parts, and to expose, in the most striking manner, the

[59] The powers given the British exchange commissioners by Sir William Howe were not sufficiently binding on Great Britain to satisfy the American commissioners, who possessed powers delegated to them from Congress. Howe declined to change his powers and the negotiations ended.

[60] See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 20, 1778, *post*.

injustice, delusion and fraud it contains. I trust it will be attacked in every shape, in every part of the Continent. I have the honor to be, &c.[61]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have the honor of yours of the first inst. informing me of the appointment of Mr. Hawkins, to the Office of purchasing Commissary in the State of Virginia. I have heard so good an account of his Character that I hope the most salutary effects will ensue. I hold myself infinitely obliged to the Legislature for the ready attention which they paid to my representation of the wants of the Army and to you, for the strenuous manner in which you have recommended to the people an observance of my request for fattening Cattle.

Congress have just made a change in the Commissary General's department by the appointment of Mr. Jeremiah Wadsworth of Connecticut, in the room of Mr. Buchanan.[62] Mr. Wadsworth is a man of most extensive influence in the Eastern States, has a thorough knowledge of the resources of those States, and possesses that most useful quality of great activity and address in business. I shall take the first opportunity of acquainting him with your appointment of Mr. Hawkins, that he may co-operate with him.

I have consulted Mr. Blaine[63] the purchasing Commissary in this district upon the Subject of your letter. He advises that no Cattle be immediately sent forward but those fit for present use

[61] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on April 20 and referred to a committee consisting of Gouverneur Morris, William Henry Drayton, and Francis Dana. On April 21 the committee brought in its report, approving the conduct of the American commissioners and Congress immediately adopted the report.

[62] William Buchanan.

[63] Col. Ephraim Blaine.

or in tolerable good order, as he observes, that it is almost impossible to fatten poor Cattle in any reasonable time after being drove a great distance. Such as are purchased in a part of the Country, which does not afford pasture, must of necessity be drove on; but those that the purchasers can provide for, had better be kept thro' the Summer and drove on in or about September, when there is plenty of grass upon the Road. Mr. Blaine recommends two Routes for the poor Cattle. The upper by Winchester, Red House, Watkins's Ferry and Carlisle. Mr. James Smith near Carlisle will provide for them. The other across Potowmack and thro' Frederick's Town. Mr. George Murdoch of Frederick Town will provide pasture for those brought that way. But he begs Mr. Hawkins may be pressed to send forward the Beef and Cattle as expeditiously as possible.

If the Money to pay the additional bounty to the reinlisted Men comes to my hands it shall be properly disposed of. I have the honour, etc.[64]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, April 19, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 16th. Instant.

Mr. Lowry[65] was never a principal commissary of ours, but only acted occasionally as a Deputy, for purchasing Provisions where he lived. I do not know, whether he was employed, at the time of his capture, even in this line. From this state of facts, you will readily agree with me, that I can not with propriety accede to your offer. However, in order to put the fair Lady, in whose case you so obligingly interest yourself, in the possession of her Husband, I would propose that an exchange should take place between Mr. Higgins and Mr. Lowry. I am

[64] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[65] Stephen Lowry, Assistant Deputy Commissary of Purchases in 1776.

ready, as far as depends on me, to comply with the Lady's wishes, and it remains with you to lend your aid for their completion.

I request, that your flags in future, may cross the Schuylkill near Philadelphia, and proceed to our out posts, by the Lancaster Road. By taking the route East of Schuylkill they may meet with accidents from parties of Militia, for which I cannot be responsible. I am, etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sabbath, April 19, 1778.

Parole Independence. Countersigns Ipswich, Jamaica.

The Sub-Inspectors will each superintend the discipline of the Brigades according to the following division (viz) Mr. Ternant, Woodford's, Scott's and McIntoshe's. Lieut. Colo. Brooks, 1st. and 2nd. Pennsylvania, Poor's and Glover's. Lieutt. Colonel Davies, Larned's, Paterson's, Weedon's and Muhlenberg's. Lieutt. Colo. Barber, Maxwell's, late Conway's, Huntington's and Varnums.

The Orderly-Office will be opened tomorrow at General Varnum's late Quarters between his and General Huntington's Brigades.

The Medicine Chests of General Paterson's and Larned's Brigades to be sent immediately to Mr. Cutting,[67] Apothecary General at the Yellow-Springs to be refill'd.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Craige was President (April 15th. 1778), Hugh Baker, Forage Master tried for pressing a horse from Daniel Yarnel without Authority for so doing, or returning the horse into the Continental Yard until Complaint was made against him, also for abusing Joseph

[66] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[67] John Brown Cutting, apothecary general, Eastern Department, 1777–1779; same for Middle Department, 1779 to June, 1780.

Smedly, an Inhabitant of Chester County and confining him under guard without any order or authority for so doing and taking his horse without giving a Receipt or shewing his Warrant for so doing, found guilty and sentenced to be discharg'd from the service and to have as much of his Pay stopped as will satisfy Mr. Smedly for the loss of his horse.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, April 20, 1778.

Parole Kensington. Countersigns Kingston, Kittery.

Passes signed by Doctor Cochran, Director of the Flying Hospital to any in his department are to be deemed valid.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 20, 1778.

Sir: With your Letter of the 17th and its inclosures, I was duly honoured on Saturday afternoon.

When I addressed you on the 18th, I was doubtful whether the draught of the Bill then transmitted was not spurious and contrived in Philadelphia; but its authenticity, I am almost certain, is not to be questioned.[68] The information from Philadelphia seems clear and conclusive, that it came over in the Packet, with Lord North's Speech on the introduction of it into Parliament. I inclose a paper containing his speech which just came

[68] The drafts of the *Conciliatory Bills* were referred to Gouverneur Morris, William Henry Drayton, and Francis Dana, who brought in a report (April 22) which, after a long analysis of the bills, recommended: "that these United States cannot, with propriety, hold any conference or treaty with any commissioners on the part of Great Britain, unless they shall, as a preliminary thereto, either withdraw their fleets and armies, or else, in positive and express terms, acknowledge the independence of the said states." The report, drawn up by Gouverneur Morris, was unanimously adopted.

to hand. This Bill I am persuaded will pass into a Law. Congress will perceive by the Ministers Speech, that it aims at objects of the greatest extent and importance, and will no doubt, in one way or other, involve the most interesting consequences to this Country. I have the honor etc.[69]

To THE GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, April 20, 1778.

QUESTIONS FOR THE CONSIDERATION OF THE GENERAL OFFICERS

There seem to but three general plans of operation, which may be premeditated for the next Campaign: one the attempting to recover Philadelphia and destroy the enemy's army there: another the endeavouring to transfer the war to the Northward, by an entreprise against New York, and a third the remaining quiet, in a secure, fortified camp, discipling and arranging the army, 'till the enemy begin their operations, and then to govern ourselves accordingly; Which of these three plans shall we adopt?

If the first, what mode of execution shall we pursue, and what force will be requisite, estimating the present numbers of the enemy in Philadelphia at 10,000 men, exclusive of marines and seamen whose aid may be called in? Shall we endeavour to effect the purpose by storm, by regular approaches, or by blockade, and in what particular manner?

If the seconds, shall we attempt to take New York, by a *coup de main,* with a small force, or shall we collect a large force and make an attack in form? In either case, what force will be necessary, estimating the number of the enemy in and about New York at 4000 men, and what disposition shall we make so as to

[69] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

effect the entreprise, and, at the same time, to protect the country here and secure our stores?

If the last, what post shall we take, so as to keep the army, in a state of security, to afford cover to the country and to our magazines, and to be in a situation to counteract the future motions, of the enemy?[70]

The Commander in Chief thinks it unnecessary to make any comments, on these questions, as the General officers, will, no doubt, fully weigh every circumstance proper to be considered, and sensible of the importance of the objects, to which their attention is called, will make their opinions the result of mature deliberation.[71]

To JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE[72]

Head Quarters, April 20, 1778.

Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 18th. I am to inform you, that the Resolution of Congress by which offenders of the

[70] In response to the above queries the various general officers submitted written opinions, which are in the *Washington Papers*. Wayne, Paterson, and Maxwell approved an attack on Philadelphia. Knox, Poor, Varnum, and Muhlenberg favored an attack on New York. Stirling favored both New York and Philadelphia. Lafayette, Steuben, and Duportail deemed any operation against the British inadvisable, but that the army should be strengthened and better trained. Greene concurred in this, but thought an attack on New York might be made and sketched out a general plan for the operation.

[71] Copy is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On April 18 Congress resolved: "That General Washington be authorized and directed forthwith to convene a council, to consist of the major generals in the State of Pennsylvania, and the general officer commanding the corps of engineers, and with the advice of the said council to form such a plan for the general operations of the campaign as he shall deem consistent with the general welfare of these states: That Major Generals Gates and Mifflin, members of the Board of War, have leave to attend the said council." This resolve reached Washington's hands April 22, adding another to the occasions on which the Commander in Chief anticipated the officious action of Congress. On April 27 Congress authorized Washington to call the commander of the artillery to the council. It should be noted that General Knox had been included among those whose opinion was asked on the above questions.

In response to the resolve of April 18, Washington called another council for May 8. (See Council of War, May 8, 1778, *post*.)

[72] County lieutenant of Bucks County, Pa.

description of those whom you have sent here, were subject to Trial by Court Martial, is expired. And that even while it remained in force, it was not so extensive as to include all the cases which you mention. The Crimes of the two prisoners sent, being intirely of civil cognizance, the only method of bringing them to Trial, will be sending them to Lancaster, where they will be delivered to the Civil Magistrate. Capt. Rue is therefore directed to send them under the guard which conducted them hither, and to prepare the evidence which may be had in support of the charges laid against them. I have already given my opinion on the subject of dismantling the Gallies, in concurrence with the Sentiments of Govr. Livingston and Commodore Hazelwood. It is understood that those Gallies only are to be dismantled that are destitute of crews.

With respect to your future treatment of the Tories, the most effectual way of putting a stop to their traiterous practices, will be shooting some of the most notorious offenders wherever they can be found *in flagrante delicto.* This summary punishment inflicted on a few leading traitors will probably strike terror into others and deter them from exposing themselves to a similar fate. I am &ca.[73]

To JOHN BANISTER[74]

Valley Forge, April 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: On Saturday Evening, I had the pleasure to receive your favour of the 16th. Instant.

I thank you very much, for your obliging tender of a friendly intercourse between us; and you may rest assured, that I embrace it with chearfulness, and shall write you freely, as often

[73] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[74] Virginia Delegate to Congress.

as leisure will permit, of such points as appear to me material and interesting.

I am pleased to find, that you expect the proposed establishment of the Army will succeed; though it is a painful consideration, that matters of such pressing importance and obvious necessity meet with so much difficulty and delay. Be assured the success of the measure is a matter of the most serious moment, and that it ought to be brought to a conclusion, as speedily as possible. The spirit of resigning Commissions has been long at an alarming height, and increases daily. [Applications from Officers on furlough are hourly arriving, and Genls. Heath, of Boston, McDougal on the No. River, and Mason of Virginia are asking what they are to do with the appliants to them.]

The Virginia Line has sustained a violent shock in this instance; [not less than Ninety havg. resigned already, to me], the same conduct has prevailed among the Officers from the other States, though not yet to so considerable a degree; and there are but too just Grounds to fear, that it will shake the very existence of the Army, unless a remedy is soon, very soon, applied. There is none, in my opinion, so effectual, as the one pointed out.[75] This, I trust, will satisfy the Officers, and, at the same time, it will produce no present additional emission of Money. They will not be persuaded to sacrifice all views of present interest, and encounter the numerous vicissitudes of War, in the defence of their Country, unless she will be generous enough, on her part, to make a decent provision for their future support, I do not pronounce absolutely, that we shall have no Army, if the establishment fails: But the Army, we may have,

[75] Retirement of officers on half-pay after the war. The committee from Congress at camp agreed with Washington on the justice and necessity of this and reported in favor of it to Congress. The Massachusetts and other New England Delegates strongly opposed the principle.

will be without discipline, without energy, incapable of acting with vigor, and destitute of those cements necessary to promise success, on the one hand, or to withstand the shocks of adversity, on the other. It is indeed hard to say how extensive the evil may be, if the measure should be rejected, or much longer delayed. I find it a very arduous task to keep the Officers in tolerable humour, and to protract such a combination in quitting the service, as might possibly undo us forever. The difference between our service and that of the Enemy, is very striking. With us, from the peculiar, unhappy situation of things, the Officer, a few instances excepted, must break in upon his private fortune for present support, without a prospect of future relief. With them, even Companies are esteemed so honourable and so valuable, that they have sold of late from 15 to 2,200 £ Sterling, and I am credibly informed, that 4,000 Guineas have been given for a Troop of Dragoons: You will readily determine how this difference will operate; what effects it must produce. Men may speculate as they will; they may talk of patriotism; they may draw a few examples from ancient story, of great atchievements performed by its influence; but whoever builds upon it, as a sufficient Basis for conducting a long and [bloody] War, will find themselves deceived in the end. We must take the passions of Men as Nature has given them, and those principles as a guide which are generally the rule of Action. I do not mean to exclude altogether the Idea of Patriotism. I know it exists, and I know it has done much in the present Contest. But I will venture to assert, that a great and lasting War can never be supported on this principle alone. It must be aided by a prospect of Interest or some reward. For a time, it may, of itself push Men to Action; to bear much, to encounter difficulties; but it will not endure unassisted by Interest.

The necessity of putting the Army upon a respectable footing, both as to numbers and constitution, is now become more essential than ever. The Enemy are beginning to play a Game more dangerous than their efforts by Arms, tho' these will not be remitted in the smallest degree, and which threatens a fatal blow to American Independence, and to her liberties of course: They are endeavouring to ensnare the people by specious allurements of Peace. It is not improbable they have had such abundant cause to be tired of the War, that they may be sincere, in the terms they offer, which, though far short of our pretensions, will be extremely flattering to Minds that do not penetrate far into political consequences: But, whether they are sincere or not, they may be equally destructive; for, to discerning Men, nothing can be more evident, than that a Peace on the principles of dependance, however limited, after what has happened, would be to the last degree dishonourable and ruinous. It is, however, much to be apprehended, that the Idea of such an event will have a very powerful effect upon the Country, and, if not combatted with the greatest address, will serve, at least, to produce supineness and dis-union. Men are naturally fond of Peace, and there are Symptoms which may authorize an Opinion, that the people of America are pretty generally weary of the present War. It is doubtful, whether many of our friends might not incline to an accommodation on the Grounds held out, or which may be, rather than persevere in a contest for Independence. If this is the case, it must surely be the truest policy to strengthen the Army, and place it upon a substantial footing. This will conduce to inspire the Country with confidence; enable those at the head of affairs to consult the public honour and interest, notwithstanding the defection of some and temporary inconsistency and irresolution of others, who

may desire to compromise the dispute; and if a Treaty should be deemed expedient, will put it in their power to insist upon better terms, than they could otherwise expect.

Besides, the most vigorous exertions at Home, to increase and establish our Military force upon a good Basis; it appears to me advisable, that we should immediately try the full extent of our interest abroad and bring our European Negotiations to an Issue. I think France must have ratified our Independence,[76] and will declare War immediately, on finding that serious proposals of accommodation are made; but lest, from a mistaken policy, or too exalted an Opinion of our powers, from the representations she has had, she should still remain indecisive, it were to be wished proper persons were instantly dispatched, or our envoys, already there, instructed, to insist pointedly on her coming to a final determination. It cannot be fairly supposed, that she will hesitate a moment to declare War, if she is given to understand, in a proper manner, that a reunion of the two Countries may be the consequence of procrastination. An European War, and an European Alliance would effectually answer our purposes. If the step I now mention, should be eligible, despatches ought to be sent at once, by different conveyances, for fear of accidents. I confess it appears to me, a measure of this kind could not but be productive of the most salutary consequences. If possible, I should also suppose it absolutely necessary, to obtain good intelligence from England, pointing out the true springs of this manœuvre of Ministry; the preparations of force they are making; the prospects there are of raising it; the amount, and when it may be expected.

It really seems to me, from a comprehensive view of things, that a period is fast approaching, big with events of the most

[76] The treaty of alliance with France had been signed Feb. 6, 1778, but the news of this had not yet reached America. This, of course, recognized the United States as an independent sovereign nation.

intersting importance. When the councils we pursue and the part we act, may lead decisively to liberty, or to Slavery. Under this Idea, I cannot but regret, that inactivity, that inattention, that want of something, which [unhappily, I have but too often] experienced in our public Affairs. I wish that our representation in Congress was compleat and full from every State, and that it was formed of the first Abilities among us. Whether we continue to War, or proceed to Negotiate, the Wisdom of America in Council cannot be too great. Our situation will be truly delicate. To enter into a Negotiation too hastily, or to reject it altogether, may be attended with consequences equally fatal. The wishes of the people, seldom founded in deep disquisitions, or resulting from other reasonings than their present feeling, may not intirely accord with our true policy and interest. If they do not, to observe a proper line of conduct, for promoting the one, and avoiding offence to the other, will be a Work of great difficulty. Nothing short of Independence, it appears to me, can possibly do. A Peace, on other terms, would, if I may be allowed the expression, be a Peace of War. The injuries we have received from the British Nation were so unprovoked; have been so great and so many, that they can never be forgotten. Besides the feuds, the jealousies; the animosities that would ever attend a Union with them. Besides the importance, the advantages we should derive from an unrestricted commerce; Our fidelity as a people; Our gratitude; Our Character as Men, are opposed to a coalition with them as subjects, but in case of the last extremity. Were we easily to accede to terms of dependence, no nation, upon future occasions, let the oppressions of Britain be never so flagrant and unjust, would interpose for our relief, or at least they would do it with a cautious reluctance and upon conditions, most probably, that would be hard, if not dishonourable to us. France, by her supplies, has saved us from

the Yoke thus far, and a wise and virtuous perseverence, would and I trust will, free us entirely.

I have sent Congress, Lord North's Speech and two Bills offered by him to Parliament. They are spreading fast through the Country, and will soon become a subject of general notoriety. I therefore think, they had best be published in our papers, and persons of leisure and ability set to Work, to counteract the impressions, they may make on the Minds of the people.[77]

Before I conclude, there are one or two points more upon which I will add an Observation or two. The first is, the indecision of Congress and the delay used in coming to determinations in matters referred to them. This is productive of a variety of inconveniences; and an early decision, in many cases, though it should be against the measure submitted, would be attended with less pernicious effects. Some new plan might then be tried; but while the matter is held in suspence, nothing can be attempted. The other point is, the *jealousy* which Congress unhappily entertain of the Army, and which, if reports are right, some Members labour to establish. You may be assured, there is nothing more injurious, or more unjustly founded. This jealousy stands upon the common, received Opinion, which under proper limitations is certainly true, that standing Armies are dangerous to a State, and from forming the same conclusion of the component parts of all, though they are totally dissimilar in their Nature. The prejudices in other Countries has only gone to them in time of *Peace,* and these from their not having,

[77] Lord North's *Conciliatory Bills* arrived in New York on Apr. 14, 1778, and were published on the 15th by Governor Tryon, accompanied by a declaration certifying that they were genuine copies of the drafts sent to him by Lord George Germain. Tryon added: "To prepare the way for the return of peace, the above bills were read in the House of Commons on the 19th day of February last, in pursuance of unanimous resolve of the House on the 17th of the same month; and I have his Majesty's command to cause them to be printed and dispersed, that the people at large may be acquainted with their contents, and with the favorable disposition of Great Britain towards the American colonies." Lord North's speech, on presenting the bills to Parliament, was published at the same time.

in general cases, any of the ties, the concerns or interests of Citizens or any other dependence, than what flowed from their Military employ; in short, from their being Mercenaries; hirelings. It is our policy to be prejudiced against them in time of *War;* and though they are Citizens having all the Ties, and interests of Citizens, and in most cases property totally unconnected with the Military Line. If we would pursue a right System of policy, in my Opinion, there should be none of these distinctions. We should all be considered, Congress, Army, &c. as one people, embarked in one Cause, in one interest; acting on the same principle and to the same End. The distinction, the Jealousies set up, or perhaps only incautiously let out, can answer not a single good purpose. They are impolitic in the extreme. Among Individuals, the most certain way to make a Man your Enemy, is to tell him, you esteem him such; so with public bodies; and the very jealousy, which the narrow politics of some may affect to entertain of the Army, in order to a due subordination to the supreme Civil Authority, is a likely mean to produce a contrary effect; to incline it to the pursuit of those measures which that may wish it to avoid. It is unjust, because no Order of Men in the thirteen States have paid a more sanctimonious regard to their proceedings than the Army; and, indeed, it may be questioned, whether there has been that scrupulus adherence had to them by any other, [for without arrogance, or the smallest deviation from truth it may be said, that no history, now extant, can furnish an instance of an Army's suffering such uncommon hardships as ours have done, and bearing them with the same patience and Fortitude. To see Men without Cloathes to cover their nakedness, without Blankets to lay on, without Shoes, by which their Marches might be traced by the Blood from their feet, and almost as often without Provisions as with; Marching through frost and Snow, and

at Christmas taking up their Winter Quarters within a day's March of the enemy, without a House or Hutt to cover them till they could be built and submitting to it without a murmur, is a mark of patience and obedience which in my opinion can scarce be parallel'd.]

There may have been some remonstrances or applications [to Congress], in the stile of complaint from the Army [and slaves indeed should we be, if this privilidge was denied], on Account of their proceedings in particular instances; but these will not Authorize nor even excuse a jealousy, that they are therefore aiming at unreasonable powers; or making strides, dangerous, or subversive of Civil Authority. Things should not be viewed in that light, more especially, as Congress, in some cases, have relieved the injuries complained of, and which had flowed from their own Acts.

I refer you to my Letter to yourself and Colonel Lee which accompanies this,[78] upon the subject of Money for such of the Old Virginia Troops, as have or may reinlist.

In respect to the Volunteer Plan I [scarce know what opinion to give at this time.] The propriety of a requisition on this head, will depend altogether, on our operations. Such kind of Troops should not be called for, but upon the spur of the occasion and at the moment of executing an Enterprise. They will not endure a long service; and, of all Men in the Military Line, they are the most impatient of restraint and necessary Government.

[As the propositions, and the Speech of Lord North must be founded in the despair of the Nation of succeeding against us, or, from a rupture in Europe that has actually happend, or that certainly will; or from some deep political Manœuvre; or from

[78] This letter is dated April 23. (See Washington's letter to Francis Lightfoot Lee and John Banister, Apr. 23, 1778, *post.*)

what I think, still more likely, a composition of the whole, would it not be good policy, in this day of uncertainty and distress to the Tories to avail ourselves of the occn. and for the sevl. States to hold out Pardon &ca. to all delinquents returng. by a certain day? They are frightned, and that is the time to operate upon them. Upon a short consideration of the matter it appears to me that such a measure wd. detach the Tories from the Enemy, and bring things to a much speedier conclusion and of course be a mean of saving much public treasure.]

I will now be done, and I trust that you excuse not only the length of my Letter, but the freedom with which I have delivered my sentiments in the course of it upon several occasions. The subjects struck me as important and interesting, and I have only to wish, that they may appear to you in the same light. I am etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, April 21, 1778.

Parole Londonderry. Countersigns Lexington, Laurenz.

No Pay Master is to be discharged but by the Commander in Chief or Officer Commanding in a separate department and none of them are to apply for discharges without first obtaining and producing from the Pay Master General, Auditors of Accompts and Officers Commanding the Regiments they belong to ample Certificates of their having settled their Accompts properly with the Publick and their Regiments; This to be considered as a standing order.

The Colonels and commanding officers of Regts. are to make it an invariable rule to review their respective Regiments once

[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

every week, look into the state and condition of the mens Arms Accoutrements and Cloaths and know precisely the State of them and where every man is.

The Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades are to do the same in their respective Brigades at least once a fortnight; In a word it is expected from both that every possible Care and Attention will be paid to keep their men together and the Arms, Cloaths and Accoutrements belonging to them in good order. These are also to be considered as standing Orders, but not supercede the daily Inspection of the subordinate Officers agreeable to former orders.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Major Haws[80] was President April 19th. 1778, Lieutt. John Coffer and Charles Lewis Brodwater[81] of the 10th. Virginia Regiment tried for obtaining a Certificate from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment that they were not in debt to the Continent and after obtaining said Certificate unlike Gentlemen and without Right or Justice went to the Virginia State Store procured a quantity of goods designed only for the use of such officers and soldiers from that State as remained in the service.

After mature deliberation on the evidence produced the Court are of opinion that Lieutenants Coffer and Brodwater are guilty of a breach of the 21st. Article of the 14th. Section of the Articles of War and that they be discharged from the service and compelled to deliver the Cloathing into the store which they drew since they obtained a Certificate of their not being in debt to the Publick and that their resignations be taken from them by the Commanding Officer of their Regiment.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it immediately to take place.

[80] Probably Maj. Samuel Hawes, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He is stated to have been promoted to lieutenant colonel Mar. 1, 1778.

[81] Broadwater (Brodwater).

*To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Valley-forge, April 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: Mr. Boudenot, at Commissary Loring's request, met him at Germantown yesterday; from whence he is just return'd, after having agreed on a final exchange of yourself, and other Officers, with that Gentn. That delay may not produce danger, I shall send in a Flag to morrow for your parole. When obtaind, I shall most cordially, and sincerely, congratulate you on your restoration to your Country and to the Army. I could not however refrain till this happy event shld. take place, rejoicing with you on the probability of it and to express my wish of seeing you in Camp as soon as you can possibly make it convenient to yourself after you are perfectly at liberty to take an active part with us; of which I shall not delay giving you the earliest notice.

I have received your favor of the 13th. Instt. from York Town the contents, shall be the subject of conversation when I have the pleasure of seeing you in circumstances to Mount your hobby horse, which I hope will not, on trial, be found quite so limping a jade as the one you set out to York on.[82] I am, &c.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, April 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I transmit you a Philadelphia Paper, containing the draught of two Bills introduced into Parliament

[82] Lee's letter said: "I perhaps ought to make an apology to you for a liberty I have taken, but if it is viewd in a proper point of view I am in hopes it can neither be considered a step of indelicacy towards you, nor by General Howe as any violation of the parole I have given.

"You must know that it has long been the object of my studies, how to form an army in the most simple manner possible. I once wrote a treatise, tho I did not publish it, for the use of the Militia of England by reading Machiavel's *institutions*, and Marshal Saxe, I have taken it into my head that I understand it better than almost any Man living, in short, I am mounted on a hobby horse of my own training, and it runs away with me indeed I am so infatuated with it, that I cannot forbear boasting its excellencies on all occasions to Friends or Enemies. you must excuse me therefore, if I could not refrain recommending the Beast to some Members of Congress."

Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

by Lord North, and his speech upon the occasion.[83] Their authenticity in Philadelphia is not questioned, and I have not the smallest doubt, but there will be some overtures made us similar, or nearly so, to the propositions held forth in the draughts. You will see their aim is, under offers of peace, to divide and disunite us; and unless their views are early investigated and exposed in a Striking manner and in various Shapes by able Pens, I fear they will be but too successful, and that they will give a very unhappy, if not a ruinous, cast to our affairs. It appears to me, that we have every possible motive to urge us to exertion. If they are still for War, and of which there can be no doubt, since they are straining every sinew and nerve to levy troops, it behoves us to be prepared. If for peace, our preparations are equally essential, as they will enable us to treat with honour, dignity and, I trust, to freedom. There are many important concessions in the speech and which I hope will be improved to our advantage. If your leisure will possibly permit, I should be happy that the whole should be discussed by your Pen. I am, etc.

Dear Sir: After I had inclosed the foregoing letter, and when I was just about to dispatch it by Express, I received your favours of the 17th and 20th inst. with Governor Tryon's Letters, both of the same import. I inclose you a Copy. The inclosures alluded to are the draughts of the two Bills. Can you conceive any thing equal to the Shifts and Stratagems of the British Ministry? If we conduct our affairs with firmness and wisdom, we must do well. The Resolution, so called in Towne's Paper, must be an arrant forgery,[84] as I never had the least intimation of it; and to

[83] A copy of the *Pennsylvania Gazette* (Apr. 24, 1778), containing Lord North's speech on his concilitary motion, draft of a bill declaring the intentions of Parliament concerning the exercise of the right of imposing taxes in America, and the draft of a bill to appoint peace commissioners is in the *Washington Papers*.

[84] In the *Philadelphia Evening Post*, published by Benjamin Towne. These spurious resolves of Congress were also published in Gaine's *New York Gazette* Mar. 9, 1778.

suppose such a one could have passed, is to suppose almost the existence of an impossibility. The forgery is calculated for the most wicked purposes, to excite an opposition in the people to the Measures for drafting and to render them ineffectual. There is nothing the Enemy will not attempt to carry their ends.

The only proceedings of Congress, for drafting, that I have seen, were passed the 26th Febry. and are a recommendation to the several States—

To fill up their respective Regiments by drafts from the Militia to serve 9 Months after they appear at the places appointed for their Rendezvous, dischargeable before the end of that Period, in proportion as recruits, inlisted for three Years or during the War, may join the Regiments in which they are.

What a contrast between these proceedings and the Forgery! I shall transmit the paper to Congress immediately, that they may pursue proper steps for counteracting this wicked, infernal publication.

As these propositions and the Speech of Lord North must be founded in the despair of the Nation of succeeding against us, or from a rupture in Europe that has actually happened or that certainly will, would it not be good Policy to avail ourselves of the occasion and for the several States to hold out Pardon &c to all delinquents returning by a Certain day? It appears to me, upon a short Consideration of the matter, that such a measure would detach the Tories from the Enemy, and give them a further shock. I am etc.[85]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. instant. I am perfectly satisfied with your delay of the enterprise proposed to you, as I am certain it has been founded upon substantial reasons.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Congress having, by their Resolve of the 15th. inst., directed Genl. Gates to resume the command of the Northern department and to repair forthwith to Fishkill for that purpose; I imagine he will proceed immediately thither. Upon his arrival there, I must desire you to return to this Army and take command of your division.

As Colo. La Radiere and Colo. Kosiusko will never agree, I think it will be best to order La Radiere to return, especially as you say Kosiusko is better adapted to the genius and temper of the People.

It is painful to reflect upon the number of valuable Officers who have been obliged to quit the Service on account of the disproportion between their pay and every necessary of life. I do not yet know what Congress will determine as to the new arrangement and provision for the Army, but if the Gentlemen mentioned by you are such as will be an acquisition to the Service, I would wish you to endeavour to persuade them to remain untill they see what Congress will do. If they cannot be prevailed upon to wait till that time, you will see that they are not indebted to their Regiments or to the public and give them discharges. I am, etc.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, April 22, 1778.

Parole Massachusetts. Countersigns Maryland, Middlesex.

The Forage Master General is without delay to appropriate a sufficient number of Wheat fields in the Vicinity of Camp to serve as Forage Ground; to allot to each Brigade an extent proportion'd to it's Strength which is to be clearly mark'd out and to make a report of the whole at Head Quarters and to the

[86] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Washington Headquarters Museum, Newburgh, N. Y.

Quarter Master General as well as a particular Return to each Brigade Forage Master for the Portion assigned to his Brigade.

The Commanding Officers of Brigades are to give strict orders to prevent mutual Encroachments by exceeding the limits assigned to each.

Lieutenant Cyrus De Hart is appointed Pay Master to the first New-Jersey Regiment *vice* Mr. Aaron Ogden (resigned) and is to be respected as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, April 23, 1778.

Parole Normandy. Countersigns Naples, Norway.

A most scandalous Performance has made it's appearance in the Philadelphia Evening Post of this Month bearing all the marks of a genuine Act of Congress setting forth that those brave men who have inlisted or have been drafted to serve in the Continental Army for any limited time are nevertheless to be detained during the War between these United States and Great Britain.

The Commander in Chief assures the Army that this Publication is as false as it is wicked and is intended to induce those who have already inlisted or have been draughted to desert and to intimidate others from engaging into the service of their Country.

Our Enemies finding themselves unable to reduce us by the force of their Arms are now practicing every insidious Art to gain time and disunite us, but the General hopes that men who have strugled with every difficulty and encountered every danger are not to be conquered by Artifices which are so easily exposed; It is necessary to give warning to such weak men as might otherwise be deluded by the traiterous promises of the Enemy that under Pretence of sending Deserters from this Army Passage free to Great Britain or Ireland there to be set at large, they confine them on Ship board with a view either

to force them into their service as Seamen or transport them as Recruits to some Garrison.

The Medicine Chests from Poors and Glover's Brigades are to be sent to Mr. Cutting, Apothecary General at the Yellow Springs immediately to be refilled. From the 1st. and 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigades next Saturday.

A Flagg will go to Philadelphia the 28th. instant whatever Articles are to be sent in to our Prisoners there must be left with the Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners at David Havards previous to that time.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL[87]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 23, 1778.

Sir: I was yesterday favored with yours of the 20th. Instt. informing me of your arrival at Morris Town. Give me leave to congratulate you upon the prospect of your exchange, which will be immediately effected, Mr. Boudinot having given orders to his Deputy to accompany you to Elizabeth Town, where I expect you will meet Lieut. Col. Allen.

I am sorry that a variety of Obstacles have prevented your Exchange before this time, but I can assure you, that no proposition has ever been made in your favor but has been acceded to on my part. I wish you a happy sight of your family and Friends, and am etc.[88]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, April 23, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to transmit you a Letter, which I received yesterday from Governor Tryon,[89] including the draughts of

[87] Of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[89] Tryon wrote: "Having been honored with His Majesty's Instructions to Circulate the Inclosures; I take the liberty to offer them to you, for your Candid Consideration,

T H E

PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE.

FRIDAY, APRIL 24, 1778.

YORK-TOWN.

The following is [illegible] Philadelphia News-Paper, of April 17, published by James Robertson.

By [illegible] War, [illegible] here on Tu[illegible]day last, in [illegible] days from England, [illegible] from [illegible] the Commander in Chief [illegible] have been favoured with [illegible] from which we have extracted the [illegible]

LONDON, Feb. 19.

THE [illegible] went into a committee on [illegible] day [illegible] was over, upon the [illegible] Lord North relative to America; and [illegible] the chairman [illegible] chair, a motion was made, "That leave be given to [illegible] in a Bill, to enable his "Majesty to appoint Commissioners to treat, consult, "and agree on the means of quieting the disorders now "subsisting in certain of the colonies, plantations, and "provinces of America." Also,

"A Bill for declaring the intentions of the Parliament "of Great-Britain concerning the exercise of the right "of imposing taxes on the colonies, plantations and pro- "vinces of America."

The question was then put and agreed, and the Bills ordered to be brought in by Lord North, the Attorney and Solicitor-General, Sir Grey Cooper, &c.

FEBRUARY 19.

Lord NORTH's SPEECH, on his CONCILIATORY MOTION, on Tuesday last, from a Member.

THE proposition which I have the honour to offer to this House is for two acts of Parliament. I will now open the contents of them fu[illegible], and will then refer them to a Committee of the whole House. At the opening of the present session, on the first day, during the debate on the Address to his Majesty, I told the House, that in my opinion terms might be made with the colonies, short of unconditional submission, and that the time of making them was the moment of victory. I said this, thinking that the victory gained by Sir William Howe was more [illegible] was, and ignorant at the time of the disaster which had fallen on General Burgoyne's army. When the news of that melancholy event arrived, I was struck, that the time of proposed terms was past, and that the first point to be done was the raising of new levies, and a new force. The consequences of that misfortune were unknown; the general idea was, that the victorious army would march to Philadelphia, and that, flushed with victory, a general engagement might have happened, which would have been decisive. I thought it necessary, therefore, to wait till the end of the campaign, till I had a knowledge of all the events of it; it is ended, and nothing decisive has happened. The forces of Washington are not sufficient to make him quit his defensive plan. Our army is great, our navy is great, our men in health, in spirits, and well supplied; but the resistance of America is greater, and the war has lasted longer, than was at first apprehended, much longer than any friend to this country could wish, and I do not think that it will end this campaign. I think that our forces are sufficient to compel America to accept of reasonable terms; but I make my proposition on this ground, that it is better to offer a concession to the colonies now, which may end the contest within the year, than to continue the war for three or four years longer, though with the assurance of complete conquest. In the present situation of affairs only three propositions can be made.

I. To strengthen our force, and continue the war upon the present plan.

II. To recal it from America. And,

III. To offer terms of conciliation to her.

The first proposition is attended with too great an expence of men and money; an expence which conquest itself would not balance. The second is, to subscribe to the independency of America. The third is that which appears to me to be the best and wisest. I never thought of proposing an ultimatum to America. In a contest which contains so many nice and difficult points, so many matters which demand future remedies, without any person present on the part of the colonies, that would be impossible and impracticable. Whatever you give, unless it is first settled and agreed on by persons authorised by the colonies, might be given in vain. The danger also of publishing such an ultimatum would be great; every word would be critically examined by jealous powers, and receive an invidious and false construction, or unjust comment. Every proposition would be blasted before it reached America. If it got there entire, the Colonies, by refusing one condition, would destroy all. I wish, therefore, for an open conference with America. I think that there is so much affection still left in that country towards [illegible], that barely to enter on a discussion is more than half the business. My plan is to open such a discussion. I shall therefore propose, 1st. An Act of Parliament to vest Commissioners with very ample powers for this purpose. The powers must be ample; limited powers can produce no good. They must be ample, as to the persons with whom they treat, and as to the objects concerning which they treat. As to the persons the present commissioners have great powers; but the present act must be full, and clear, containing no doubt; no doubt whether they shall treat with the Congress, with rebels, with persons actually in arms; whether with a General Assembly of all the colonies, or with the assembly of a particular colony. The only rule to guide the commissioners must be, whether the persons with whom they treat are authorised so to do. I shall therefore propose, that such persons shall be described in the most general words. There should be no etiquette; the time for that is past. As to the objects of the treaty, they should be as generally described. The commissioners should be enabled to treat on all grievances existing, or supposed to exist in the laws of the colonies, or in the statutes of this realm; on all matters, provisions or things, and on all aids and future contributions to be furnished by the colonies; for I have reason to think, from the declarations of the colonies, that they are willing to contribute their share to the public support. This will make the tye stronger between us. Those who derive an advantage from a state, ought to contribute to the burdens of it. The execution of these powers must receive the subsequent sanction of Parliament; but there are some points in which the opinion of the commissioners must prevail immediately, as the granting of general and particular pardons, or a cessation of hostilities. They must have also another immediate power more great and extensive, founded on the example of an act passed in the reign of Charles II. the power of suspending acts of Parliament. The colonies have demanded to be put in the situation they were in 1763. I doubt they will never be placed exactly in the same situation, but perhaps they may be placed in one not much less advantageous. The statutes since that year are many; many of them are beneficial to the colonies; many necessary for their dependance as to trade; and many ought to be repealed, all perhaps should be revised. I would give the Commissioners full power to take them all into their consideration, and to suspend such as should be repealed. There is another provision, which is, perhaps, a matter of convenience only; they should have a power of appointing Governors in these colonies where his Majesty was used to appoint them. I shall propose to limit the duration of this act to June 1, 1779. If I was to stop here the plan would be certainly defective; defective in not offering an inducement to the colonies to treat with us. They must give up their claim of independency; but to induce them to do this, they must be certain of something fixed and decided. If it is necessary to hold out an inducement to all the colonies collectively, it is equally necessary to hold it out to each colony in particular. Though some may not renounce their independency, some may; and it will not be said, that if the Commissioners cannot treat with all, they shall not treat with any. The colonies must have some other inducement than mere hopes. Before the war broke out, I offered a conciliatory proposition to America: I offered it before the sword was drawn. The ground upon which I made it was, that it was just the colonies should contribute to the support of Government, but that their taxation by Parliament occasioned jealousies in them of our attempting to throw the burden off our own shoulders upon them, and of endangering the security of their Assemblies. This proposition was unfortunate; it was rendered suspicious by the supposition of a variety of cases; it was misrepresented or misunderstood. I thought it necessary to show them, that we were not fighting for taxation, for I never thought that such taxation would be very beneficial to us. The stamp was the best duty that could be laid; and even that would not have produced much, so great was the aversion to it. My intent of making this proposition was, to prevent the war, by preserving our rights, and freeing them from their jealousies. In many of the Assemblies there was an inclination to have accepted it, but they referred it to the Congress. The Congress treated it as unreasonable and

THE PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE CONTAINING LORD NORTH'S CONCILIATORY SPEECH OF FEBRUARY 19, 1778

the Two Bills, I forwarded before, with his certificate of the manner in which they came to his hands; accompanied by his more extraordinary and impertinent request, that thro' my means the contents of them should be communicated to the Officers and Men of this Army. This Engine of Ministry, from Governor Livingston's account, is very industriously circulating Copies of these Draughts, in obedience to their and his Royal masters mandates. The Letter which I inclose, and a Triplicate came to hand at one time. Some future conveyance, it is probable, will present me the Duplicate.

I would also take the liberty to inclose you the Evening Post No. 475 which Governor Livingston was so obliging as to send me yesterday. Were we not fully satisfied from our experience, that there are no artifices, no measures too black or wicked for the Enemy or there adherents to attempt, in order to promote their views, we might be astonished at the daring confidence, in defiance of the opinion of the World manifested in a publication in this paper, purporting a Resolution of Congress of the 20th Febry. This proceeding is infamous to the last degree, and calculated to produce the most baneful consequences, by exciting an opposition in the people to our drafting system, and embarrassing, at least, the only probable mode now left us for raising Men. I think it of great importance that the Forgery should be announced in the most public manner, and I am the more induced to this opinion, from Govr. Livingston's account of the disagreeable operation it has had, and is still likely to produce, if not contradicted. If it is, and with a few strictures, I should hope that it will excite in the breasts of all our Countrymen, a just and generous contempt of the Enemy for such a dirty wicked proceeding.

---

and to recommend that through your means, the Officers and Men under your Command may be acquainted with their Contents." Tryon's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Tryon, Apr. 26, 1778, *post*.)

I was last night honored with your favor of the 18th Inst. with the proceedings alluded to. A general plan of operations for the campaign is indispensibly essential to be settled. I have thought much upon the subject and some propositions respecting it were put in the hands of all the General Officers here on Tuesday Evening, for their consideration. I also intended to send a Messenger this day to meet General Gates, supposing him to be on his way to Hudsons river, and to request his call at this Camp, that we might enter into a full and free discussion of the point. There is not a moment to be delayed, in forming some general system, in my opinion, and I only wait the arrival of Generals Gates and Mifflin to summon Council for the purpose. I have the honour etc.

P. S. It is confidently reported and I have little doubt of the truth of it, that Sir Wm. Howe is recalled, and that Genl. Clinton is to succeed him in command.[90] I also have the pleasure to transmit a list of sundry Officers exchanged on the 21st Inst.[91]

To FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE AND JOHN BANISTER[92]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 23, 1778.

Gentlemen: I have the honor of yours of the 16th instant. I know of no more eligible mode of remitting the 30,080 dollars for payment of the additional Bounty to the reinlisted Men of the Virginia Regiments, than by giving a special order to the paymaster General to pay that Sum to *me* or *my* order. I only beg, that the Gentlemen of the treasury Board may be reminded, that as pay is due the greatest part of the Troops from the month of January, they should look upon the 30,000 m

[90] Howe's request to be relieved was accepted and Germain's letter directing him to turn over the command in America to Sir Henry Clinton is dated Feb. 4, 1778. It was received by Howe on April 9.

[91] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[92] Virginia Delegates to Congress.

dollars as extra, and therefore send a sum besides adequate to the exigencies of the Army. I am &ca.[93]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: In the affair of Princetown the winter before last, a box was taken from the enemy, which by appearances was supposed to contain a quantity of hard money. It was put into a small ammunition cart, on the spur of the occasion and has ever since disappeared. I am informed there were some suspicions at the time against one Crane,[94] a Capt. Lieutenant in the artillery, who it was imagined had converted the box and its contents to his own use.

The inclosed letter to Mr. Hamilton, gives some reason to believe those suspicions were not without foundation; and if any method could be fallen upon to detect the villainy and recover the money, or some equivalent for it, it would not be amiss. I am not able to give you any clew to the discovery further than to refer you to Mr. Kip[95] whom I have desired to communicate to you all the information he may be possessed of on the subject. Crane it seems lives in Orange County, within your government. I am, etc.[96]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 24, 1778.

Sir: It being indispensibly necessary that some general plan of operation should be settled for the present Campaign; and perceiving that Congress have been pleased to appoint you to

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[94] Capt.-Lieut. Joseph Crane(?), of Knox's Continental Artillery.

[95] In the draft Kip is stated to be a deputy quartermaster general at Pompton, N. J., but this was crossed off.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

command on the North River. I am to request, if you should not find it too inconvenient, that you will make a digression from your route thither, and favor me with a call at this Camp, that we may enter upon a discussion of the point, and form some general System. The propriety of this measure, particularly at this advanced period, will be so obvious to you, that it is unnecessary to add upon the subject. I am, etc.[97] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 24, 1778.

Sir: In conformity to a Resolve of Congress,[98] of which the inclosed is a Copy, I am to inform you that a Council of War at which I request your attendance, will be held at this place to deliberate and determine upon the measure recommended by Congress.

As the meeting of the Council, will depend upon the arrival of General Gates, to whom I have written, you will be pleased to enquire of him when he will be here, and regulate yourself accordingly. I am &ca.[99]

To BARON DE KALB

Valley Forge, April 24, 1778.

Sir: It is essential that there should be an immediate meeting of General Officers to consult and advise upon some measures of great importance; I am therefore to request your speediest return to Camp that you may make a part of the Board. I am etc.[1]

[97] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[98] The resolve of Apr. 18, 1778. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Another draft of this short letter, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, is in the *Washington Papers.* It expresses the same ideas in different language.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. Another draft of this short letter, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers.* It expresses the same idea in different language.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: A council will be held here, as speedily as possible, to settle a plan of operations for the ensuing campaign, which, I should be glad, you could make it convenient to attend. General Gates and Mifflin are to be members of this council, on the arrival of whom at camp, it will be entered upon. As it is a business of great importance and requires dispatch, if it will suit you to be present, you will be pleased to repair immediately to Head Quarters. I am etc.[2]

*To THOMAS TURNER[3]

April 25, 1778.

Sir: Altho' I am not much accustomed to accept presents, I cannot refuse one offered in such polite terms as accompanied the Pistols and furniture you were so obliging as to send me by Captn. Fauntleroy. They are very elegant, and deserve my best thanks, which are offered with much sincerity. The favourable Sentiments you are pleased to entertain of me, and the obliging and flattering manner in which they are expressed add to the obligation. I am etc.

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Valley Forge, April 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your obliging favour of the 18th. Instant, only Yesterday evening. I thank you much for the explanatory hints it contains, and could have wished it had come to hand a little sooner. I have many things to say to you, but as

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[3] Turner lived on the Rappahannock River in King George County, Va. His father, who died in 1758, had been a friend of Washington.

the Express, who will deliver you this, is going with dispatches that will not admit of delay, I shall content myself with taking Notice of one matter, that appears to me to require immediate remedy.[4]

The resolution of Congress directs the Council to be formed of Major Generals and the Chief Engineer, who, you say, is to be a Member *officially*. By this, the Commanding Officer of Artillery is negatively excluded, who by the practice of Armies, and from the very nature of his appointment, is more *officially* a Member than the other. According to my Ideas, both, or neither, ought to be there; or, if an official preference is due to one more than the other, it is to the Commander in the Artillery line. I do not know what motives induced the discrimination in this instance; but I should suppose, it will at least be felt; and I will further add, though prejudices may be entertained by some against General Knox, there is no department in the Army, that has been conducted with greater propriety, or to more advantage, than the one in which he presides; and owing principally, if not wholly, to his management. Surely whatever plans may be come into, the Artillery will have no small share in the execution.

[You say *all will yet be well;* I wish it heartily, but am much mistaken, if there are not some secret and retrograde Springs in motion to disprove it.]

[4] Morris wrote (April 18): "All will yet go well. We have determined to send Gates to Hudson's River where he is to command very largely. But he is to receive Instructions, which shall be proper. You are directed to call a Council of *Major Generals* in which the Chief Engineer is *officially* to be a Member and to which by a subsequent Resolution Genls. Gates and Mifflin were *ordered* to repair. As these Gentlemen ought not to receive Orders *immediately* from Congress they are as you will see permitted to leave the Board of War upon *your* Order. This *Amendment* was for that Reason acquiesced in *nem con* . . .

Apropos, of your Council of War. Should you determine on any Thing, which considering the Course of human Affairs is I confess rather improbable Let Congress know Nothing about it. A Secret should never be trusted to many Bosoms. I will forfeit any Thing except Reputation that it will not be *well* kept even by those necessarily confided in."

Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

I wish you could announce the provision for Officers concluded. It seems to me the basis of all our operations. Resignation after resignation is taking place; not here only but of Officers acting East of Hudson's river, &c.[5] I am etc.[6]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 25, 1778.

Sir: I beg leave to inform Congress, that the report of the Commissioners coming, according to intelligence received yesterday by a Person of Philadelphia, is confidently believed, and it is there thought, that they will very soon arrive.[7] I think it almost certain, that the matter will not be delayed, as the conduct of Ministry in not sending them immediately after their former propositions has been much reprobated; and as it may be of much importance to improve the first impressions of the people upon the occasion.

Lord Amherst, Admiral Kepple and General Murray are said to be the persons appointed, and it is likely they are vested with both civil and military powers. The information was thro' the channel of a sensible, intelligent Man well known and of

[5]Morris's reply to this letter (May 1) states: "Knox will attend the Council. Conway hath resigned, and his Resignation is accepted. The Affairs of the Army are necessarily delayed by the foreign Affairs, which have broken in upon us. As to the Half Pay Matters stand thus the Questions have been carried but by an Entry on the Minutes there is an agreemt. that a final Question shall be put whether it be finally determined in Congress, or sent to the several States. When a Motion is made for the Purpose The yeas will be Massats. Rhode Island, Connec. Jersey, and South Carolina The Nays will be N York Maryland Virginia, and Georgia. Pensilvania is in a mighty flimsy Situation on that Subject having indeed a mighty flimsy Representation. I wish Boudinot were here. Delaware is absent who is with us as is N. Carolina also absent. New Hampshire is absent, who is against us. This is to go by Gates." (A vote was taken in Congress on May 13, and Morris proved a good prophet. The half-pay was defeated as he prophesied, but Delaware voted against it.)

Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[6]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The sentence in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[7]British peace commissioners to America. They were Frederick Howard, Earl of Carlisle, William Eden, and George Johnstone. They arrived in Philadelphia early in June, 1778.

esteemed credit. He is connected with the British Army, having two or three Brothers in it. I shall transmit the earliest accounts, I may receive from time to time on this very interesting subject. I have the honour etc.[8]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, April 25, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 16th. inclosing a list of the prisoners taken by the Enemy near Coopers Ferry. The disposition which you have made of the troops under your command, I suppose is founded on a knowledge of the Country, and calculated to fulfil the objects of your detachment. Your Quarter master is furnished with an order for the number of Arms required and will get them at Trenton or Easton.

I congratulate those brave Officers who you say are likely to recover in spite of their many wounds and remain. Sir. Yours &ca.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, April 25, 1778.

Parole Persepolis. Countersigns Peekskill, Peru.

The Court Martial whereof Colo. Craige is President is dissolved, and another ordered to sit in a Hut near General Varnum's Brigade, Genl. Huntington's late quarters next Monday ten o'Clock in the forenoon for the Trial of all Prisoners brought before them. Colo. Febiger[10] is appointed President. Each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court.

[8] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[9] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[10] Col. Christian Febiger, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

Lieut. Colo. Gibson of the 13th. is appointed to the Command of the 6th. Virginia Regiment till further orders.

Edward Harris, Serjeant in one of the Virginia Regiments by applying at the Auditors Office may hear of something to his advantage. If he is absent his officers are desired to send Information to said Office where he is.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM TRYON[11]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 26, 1778.

Sir: Your letter of the 17th.[12] and a triplicate of the same were duly received. I had had the pleasure of seeing the Draughts of the two Bills, before those which were sent by you, came to hand; and I can assure you, they were suffered to have a free currency among the officers and men under my command, in whose fidelity to the United States, I have the most perfect confidence. The inclosed Gazette, published the 24th. at York Town, will show you, that it is the wish of Congress they should have an unrestrained circulation.

I take the liberty to transmit you a few printed copies of a resolution of Congress of the 23d. instant, and to request, you will be instrumental, in communicating its contents, so far as it may be in your power, to the persons who are the objects of its operation.[13] The benevolent purpose, it is intended to answer, will, I persuade myself, sufficiently recommend it to your candor. I am, etc.[14]

[11] He resigned the royal governorship of New York, Mar. 21, 1778.

[12] Tryon's letter of April 17 was forwarded to Congress by Washington, April 23, and is filed with that letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[13] The resolve of April 23 recommended to each State to issue a proclamation offering pardons, as it might judge expedient, to its inhabitants who had levied war against the State, or aided or abetted the enemy, who should surrender themselves before June 10. Congress ordered 500 copies of this resolve printed in English and 200 in German, and Washington was desired to take measures to circulate them through the Tory troops with the British Army.

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Valley Forge, April 26, 1778.

Sir: I received yesterday your favour of the 15th Instt. with the papers alluded to.

Your reasoning upon the subject of Deserters attending Flags, is certainly right, and not to be disputed. Their appearing in that character is an additional crime, and it is the practice of War, in such instances, founded in principles of common reason and the delicacy of truces, to execute them immediately. This is the custom in general cases. How far the circumstances, which attended the enlistment of Job Hetfield,[15] require a discrimination in his favor, is a point, perhaps, of some difficulty. I find by inquiry, of General Maxwell, that he was inlisted and Sworn; but yet, that there was a sort of coercion, which might distinguish it from an act perfectly free and voluntary. Upon the whole, I think, his detention and confinement justifiable, which I would prefer to capital punishment. At the same time, you will permit me to observe, that, from the expediency of Flags and the necessity of such an intercourse between Warring Powers, it is the constant usage for the party detaining, executing, &c. to inform the other side of the reasons.

I am sorry, I do not recollect the mode suggested by the Committee, for paying for the Horses. None of the Gentn. are now here, and therefore I shall take the earliest occasion to transmit an extract of your letter to Congress and to forward you their Answer. It is certain without Money things go on heavily if they go on at all.

As the Season for Action is fast advancing and it is necessary for me, in forming plans, either offensive or defensive, to know, with some degree of certainty, what succours might be obtained

[15] The name was Hatfield, many members of this family being notorious Tories.

from the Country in any emergency, I request that you will inform me, as soon as you can, what number of *well armed* Militia (I say well armed, because the Continent cannot supply them) Jersey could afford, if called upon? How long they might be retained in service, and how soon drawn into the Field after requisition. I would wish the estimate to be as accurate, as you can well make it, and if imperfect in any instance, that it should rather fall short of the Number that may be obtained, than exceed. I do not mean by this, to relinquish my hopes of your filling your Battalions, and I trust the Legislature will no longer defer Measures necessary for effecting so important and interesting a Work. It is our misfortune never to have our forces in the Field, till the Enemy have received their reinforcements.

I have taken the freedom to commit to your care a letter for Major Genl. Tryon, which you will be pleased to send by a Flag to Staten Island, or to such other post; as you may deem most proper. I transmit you a Copy of our Correspondence, which, on his part, is pretty Similar, it is probable, to His addresses to your Officers. Determined that I should get some of his obliging letters, he made out a first, a Second and a third, all of the same tenor and date. I am persuaded you will be under some difficulty, which to admire most, his impertinence, or his folly. I am etc.[16]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, April 26, 1778.

Sir: The Season for action is advancing very fast, and it is highly necessary for me, in forming any plans, * * *[17] It is of very great importance, that your estimate should be well

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[17] The omitted portion is identical with that part of Washington's letter to Gov. William Livingston relating to the same matter, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

considered, that the experiment may not disappoint any expectations or projects which may be formed in consequence. I have the honour etc.

P. S. Be so good also, as to let me know in how short a time after requisition is made, they could be drawn into the field.[18]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Sabbath, April 26, 1778.

Parole Rariton. Countersigns Rumney, Raymond.

The Commander in Chief has been informed that it is a common Practice for soldiers to go about the Country and make use of his name to extort from the Inhabitants by way of sale (or gift) any necessaries they want for themselves or others. He strictly enjoins it upon officers to take the most effectual measures to put a stop to a practice so daring and infamous and assures all concerned that if any Persons shall be detected in the Commission of it they will be punished with every Circumstance of disgrace and Severity.

Elihu Marshal, Adjutant of the 2nd. New-York Regiment, is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in General Poor's Brigade 'till further orders and is to be respected accordingly. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to wait on the Commander in Chief at Head Quarters precisely at ten o'Clock tomorrow morning.

Wanted immediately for public service the following Workmen (viz) Two good Smelters, two ditto Miners, four Axmen, One dresser to tend the Stamp-Mill to work and burn ore and a good Smith for which a handsome Salary will be given. Any Person out of the Army that can be well recommended for the above Purpose by applying to Major John Clark at the Auditors Office will meet with Encouragement.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and John Laurens.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, April 27, 1778.

Parole Simsbury. Countersigns Solon, Scott.

Lieutt. Colo. Fleury[19] is to act as Sub-Inspector and will attend the Baron Stuben 'till Circumstances shall admit of assigning him a Division of the Army. Each Sub-Inspector is to be attended daily by an Orderly-Serjeant drawn by turns from the Brigades of his own Inspection that the necessary orders may be communicated without delay.

A few Continental Lottery Tickets to be sold at the Orderly-Office. The drawing of the Lottery will commence the first of next month.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, April 27, 1778.

Sir: I had the Honor, yesterday afternoon, to receive your Letter of the 24th, continued to the 25th, with its important inclosures.

Congress will be pleased to accept my sincere thanks for the fresh instance of confidence, manifested in their Resolution of the 23d and other proceedings, and they may rest assured, that whatever powers are intrusted to me, shall be unvariably directed to promote the interest of these States.[20] If in any case there should be a misapplication or failure in the execution, they will be the effect of mistake and not of design.

I shall take measures for distributing the report of the Committee on Lord North's Bills, and the Resolutions of the 23d, inviting delinquents to their allegiance, and to the protection of these States. This proceeding appears to me founded in great,

[19] Lieut. Col. François Louis Teisseydre, Marquis de Fleury, of Continental Engineers.

[20] "Resolved, That the powers vested in General Washington by the resolutions of 17 September, 8 October and 10 December, 1777, be renewed and extended to the 10 day of August, 1778." These were the so-called plenary powers.

good policy, and I should hope, that it will be attended with many valuable consequences; but this can only be proved by the event.

Tho' I wish most heartily for the aid of General Lee in Council, and upon every other occasion, Yet as the time of his return is uncertain, or at least will be several days before it takes place; and as it seems to me, that there is not a moment to lose in forming some general system for our Operations, I should think it inexpedient for General Gates to delay coming to Camp, 'till his arrival. After a plan is digested, there will be a great deal of time expended before things will be in a proper train for the execution. The season is fast advancing, and the period which may be most favourable for any designs we may form, will presently arrive.

I take the liberty to transmit an Extract of a Letter from Genl. Heath, which will shew Congress, that he is pressed on all sides for money. Governor Livingston too is apprehensive, he will be under embarrassments on account of the purchase of Horses, in consequence of the recommendation of the Committee. Their Letter to him, by some means, has been mislaid in the Assembly, and he does not know exactly, the mode prescribed for the payment. I cannot inform him myself, or do what perhaps is more necessary, furnish him with money, and therefore hope that Congress or the Committee will.

I have written Major Genl. Tryon a few lines, in answer to his Letter, a copy of which is inclosed. I have the honour etc.[21]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 27, 1778.

Sir: I have lately been informed by a Gentleman, actuated solely by a regard to the public good, and by an apprehension

[21] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

that we might fall short in the indispensible article of musket Cartridges particularly, that there are not, in his opinion, a sufficient number of Workmen kept employed, in the Elaboratories of Carlisle and Lebanon, to answer the exigencies of the Campaign. As the hint was thrown out to me, probably supposing that the publick Works were under my direction, I thought it my duty instantly to communicate it to you, that due inquiry might be made, and the Commissary General of Military Stores ordered to enlarge his plan, if it should be found insufficient. While an enquiry of this nature is on foot, perhaps it would be well to extend it to the Elaboratories to the Eastward, and see what progress they are making. I shall not add upon the importance of this subject or apologize for giving you this trouble, as you are so well acquainted with the real, as well as accidental expenditure of ammunition in the course of a Campaign, and the fatal consequences attending a scarcity of it. I have the honour etc.[22]

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 22d instant. I take the hint in the friendly light in which it was meant, and thank you for your attention to a matter of the utmost importance. I shall write to the Board of War, and, without mentioning names, let them know that there is not that activity and exertion in the Conductors of our Elaboratories, that the advanced season demands. Some allowance must be made, when you consider that our Works were removed the last Winter from Allen Town and Easton to Lebanon and Carlisle, and that it took some time

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It is addressed to General Gates, as president of the Board of War.

to have them properly fitted for Business; but as that has been compleated, there can be no excuse for not going on briskly now.

The management and direction, of the Elaboratories out of Camp, belongs intirely to the Board of War, and I cannot therefore with propriety send an Officer to superintend them, but I have no doubt that the Board will immediately look into the matter, and give necessary orders upon my representation. I am &ca.

[P. S.] Quare have you ever received a Letter from me, in answer to yours by Colo. Armand?[23]

To SAMUEL CHASE

Head Quarters, April 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 20th instant, I have received. The practice of seizing and confining the friends to America, in the civil line, however barbarous it may be, is a favourite engine of policy with the enemy; from which, I believe it will not be easy to make them depart. Their object is to deter men from taking an active and leading part in our governments; the firm establishment of which they foresee, will be fatal to their views. Whether the measure of seizing their friends with us, to redeem ours in their power, would put a stop to the practice is extremely doubtful. There are few persons among us, whom they esteem of sufficient consequence to desist on their account, from anything which they look upon as advancive of their interest.

With respect to Mr. Bedford, if the exchange you mention was under my direction, I should chearfully consent to its taking place. But Mr. Cook is not, that I know of, a military prisoner; consequently not subject to my disposal. I apprehend he

[23] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington. From the original in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted.

must be a prisoner to this state, and therefore it lies with them to determine whether he shall be exchanged for Mr. Bedford. I am etc.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, April 28, 1778.

Parole Tripoli. Countersigns Toulon, Tunis.

The Medicine Chests from Scotts and Woodford's Brigades to be sent to the Yellow Springs tomorrow where they will be refilled by the Apothecary General, Mr. Cutting.

The sentences against David Rush and Thomas Fitzgerald mentioned in orders of the 18th. instant are commuted to one month's constant fatigue each.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to prevent their men from stragling that they may be ready to turn out on the shortest notice.

It is expected that the several Brigades will be completed as soon as possible with forty rounds pr. man: The Brigade Quarter Masters will make out returns immediately for that purpose; They must be signed by the Commanding Officers of Brigades.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, April 29, 1778.

Parole Ulysses. Countersigns Ulster, Ulm.

Major Ledyard[25] is removed from the 4th. to the 1st. New York Regiment.

Each Officer who mounts guard will in future bring his Name, Regiment and Brigade wrote on a Piece of Paper, which he will deliver to the Brigade Major of the day when he is

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[25] Maj. Benjamin Ledyard. He resigned in March, 1779.

appointing the Officers to the several guards. Strict compliance with this order is expected, as it will shorten the duty of the Parade.

Those Regiments that are in need of Shoes may be supplied by applying to the Cloathier Genl. Store.

In order to prevent any disputes which may hereafter arise among the Officers of the Virginia line relative to the distribution of the draughts from that State, the following mode is henceforward to be observed. The Draughts are upon their Arrival in Camp to be brought to that Brigade to which the Officer who conducts them from Virginia belongs. They are to continue with that Brigade for the space of twenty four hours that they may have time to inform themselves of the situation of the different Regiments in the Line and where their Relations, Friends and Acquaintances are; After the Expiration of the twenty four hours they shall be respectively brought before the Officer commanding the Brigade and make their free Election of Corps which shall be binding and obligatory provided the Regiments they choose shall not be fully completed; in that case they are to have another Choice. While the draughts continue in the Brigade at which they first arrive they shall draw provisions by order of the Commanding Officer and if they have not had the Small-Pox, they shall be innoculated by the Surgeons of the Brigade; These orders are constantly to be made known to the Draughts upon their arrival, and if any Officer is convicted of making use of any undue means to induce the draughts to join his Regiment or Company he may depend upon being called to a severe Account.

Complaint having been made by Mr. Dewees[20] Proprietor of the Valley Forge that the soldiers pull down the houses and

[20] William Dewees.

break the fire bays at what is called the new Forge at the Valley Creek; The Commander in Chief strictly forbids all Persons from further damaging the said buildings and Works which he hopes will be punctually attended to especially when they consider the great loss which Mr. Dewees has already suffered by the Enemy and by the great waste which our Army has been under the Necessity of commiting upon his Wood and other Improvements.

As some Inconveniencies have attended the general order of the 17th. instant by confining the purchase of Milk and other Necessaries for the use of the sick to the Regimental Quarter Masters; instead of that mode a discreet Serjeant and a few men according to the number of sick in each Regiment are to be sent out daily to purchase those Articles with Passes from the Officers Commanding Brigades respectively.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 18th instant, and am pleased to hear that your prospect of procuring Recruits and Draughts for the Army bore a more favourable appearance than when you wrote before. I must beg you to forward on all those for the Regiments at this Camp as fast as possible.

I expect in a few days a general plan of operations for the Campaign will be settled; if one similar to that which you mention should be fixed upon, your assistance will still be wanting in Connecticut to arrange and forward the Militia which we shall have occasion to draw from that State, and therefore wish you to continue there till you hear from me. I am etc.[27]

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Valley Forge, April 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your two favors of the 6th. and 13th. Instt. have been duly received.

I am glad to hear that General Burgoyne is gone, and wish his departure had been much earlier. At the time of his Capture he certainly must have entertained very favourable impressions of our force, and perhaps in point of good policy he should have been allowed to depart, before they were in the smallest degree done away, and before he could have obtained any accurate Ideas of our affairs. He must yet, in vindication of his conduct, speak largely of our Powers.

I received a quantity of Wax from Reading, which I presume, was what you sent.

The resignation of so many good Officers is a painful circumstance whether it proceeds from choice, or necessity. You must indulge Captain Sewal,[28] taking care that his recruiting and Regimental accounts are previously settled.

It is astonishing that Officers will, in direct violation of the Resolution of Congress, my recruiting instructions and the most evident principles of policy, founded in experience, persevere in inlisting Deserters from the British Army. Supposing it might be done in any case, yet there is every possible objection to the measure in the instance of Deserters from General Burgoyne's Army. These Troops did not originally come into our hands thro' choice, they were conquered, brought to our possession by compulsion. Those apprehensions of punishment in case of return, which may operate on the minds of *Deserters,* they feel nothing of. So far from the most distant chance of punishment They will be applauded by the Commanders of the

[28] Capt. Stephen Sewall, of Lee's Additional Continental regiment. His resignation is dated July 1, 1778; he served as aide to General Glover from August, 1778, to July, 1782.

British Army, for their fidelity and attachment to their Prince, and their inlisting with us, will be considered as a high stroke of policy and the only probable mode they could adopt to effect their escape. We are counting on Men, who cannot be confided in, and who will embrace the earliest opportunity to leave us and strengthen the Enemy, at the expence of Arms, Cloathes and bounty on our part. But very few, if any, of those who Deserted from General Burgoyne and who came on with the two detachments under Lieutenant Colo. Smith,[29] now remain with him, they are gone. In like manner, a detachment from Colo. Henley,[30] which marched from Boston 60 strong arrived here two or three days ago with 13 Men only, and had it not been for a detachment of New Hampshire Troops, it is highly probable, one of 'em would not have been seen. Thirty of the 60 are now in Easton Jail, having formed a plan at that place to go off in a body. The rest except 13 had escaped before. If we would wish to reinforce the Enemy with the whole of Mr. Burgoynes Army, we can not pursue a mode that will be more effectual or more certain, than to inlist it in our service; but it may be done with less injury by sending them the Men, unarmed, without Cloathes and without paying them an exorbitant bounty. If nothing else will restrain Officers from pursuing such a pernicious, ruinous practice, they must be made to pay for all expences and losses occasioned by it. Indeed there is nothing that can compensate for the injury.

Colo. Heister,[31] who was intended to be the object of the flag to Halifax, so far as the Board of War directed, is returned. He arrived at Philadelphia a few days ago, and was discharged.

You seem to be pressed hard for money. The price of articles has got to such a pitch, that it will be difficult to furnish the

[29] Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith.
[30] Col. David Henley.
[31] Daniel Heister. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Mar. 14, 1778, *ante*.)

necessary supplies. I have transmitted an extract of your Letter to Congress upon this subject.

I would wish you to communicate to the General Assembly, that part of this Letter which relates to the inlisting of Deserters. It is more than probable, Men under that description may be made up in the Quotas furnished by some of their Towns. I am, etc.[32] [MS. H.S.]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, April 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 21st. instant. I am as much at a loss as you can possibly be how to procure Arms for the Cavalry, there are 107 Carbines in Camp but no Swords or Pistols of any consequence. General Knox informs me, that the 1100 Carbines which came in to the Eastward and were said to be fit for Horsemen were only a lighter kind of Musket. I believe Cols. Baylor and Bland have procured Swords from Hunter's Manufactory in Virginia, but I do not think it will be possible to get a sufficient Number of Pistols, except they are imported on purpose. I long ago urged to Congress the necessity of importing a large quantity of Horse Accoutrements from France, but whether the order was ever given, or whether they have miscarried in the passage I do not know.

I suppose the Horses purchased by Govr. Livingstons order in Jersey, will be immediately delivered to the different Regiments. Cols. Baylor and Bland will send on those purchased in Virginia without loss of time, and I am informed that a considerable number are purchased and purchasing in this State. Necessity will oblige us to bring them into the Field very raw, as I look upon it too late to think of engaging the Connecticut

[32] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Militia Horse, neither do I think the number you mention could be procured. If the Enemy wait for reinforcements, it will probably be a considerable time before the Campaign will be active and fatiguing, and if the Officers are attentive great progress may be made in training while the duty is easy. I am &ca.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Valley Forge, April 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favord with yours of the 27th. Instt.

I had received the Resolution of Congress of the 23d. extending my former powers. From your representation of the character of John Derrick, he seems a proper object to make an example of. You will be pleased to transmit me the proceedings of the Court Martial against him, that I may determine upon them. This I do not desire from the smallest doubt of the most conscientious rectitude and propriety of conduct on your part, being satisfied that this will ever be the case, but from an idea on reconsideration of the matter, that the powers delegated to me by Congress are of a personal nature, and should according to common usage in similar cases, at least in instances where life is concerned, be exercised and carried into execution by a personal decree. You are not to infer from hence, that you are not to order Court Martials for the Trial of Offenders in the predicament of John Derrick, and who have or may violate the Resolutions you mention, but only that the proceedings in such cases, where Capital punishments are denounced, must be sent to me for approbation or disapprobation.

I have sent to the Commissary of Military Stores upon the subject of Arms, and find that the Arms which were at Faggs Manor have been ordered away and are now on the road to the

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Armourers to be repaired. At present you cannot be provided with either Arms or Armourers.

I must request that you will transmit me immediately a Return of the Troops under your command and that you will do it every Friday, that it may come into the General Return on Monday. I have at this instant a pressing occasion for it.

I have the happiness to congratulate you on the most interesting and important intelligence just received. The La Sensible a Frigate of 36 Guns belonging to his Most Christian Majesty, has just arrived at Falmouth, Casco Bay, in 35 days from France, which she left the 8th. of March, with dispatches from our Envoy at the Court of Versailles, informing as pr. Letter from the Gentleman who has gone to Congress with the dispatches, that the Court of France has recognized us free and Independent States. That Britain is in a greater ferment than she ever was since the Revolution, and that all Europe is getting into a flame. This fortunate event I presume will be announced by Congress. A Ship of 36 Guns sailed 6 Weeks before with the intelligence, but springing her Mast at Sea was obliged to put back. I refer you to Lt. Colo. Fleury for further particulars. Hence you may account for Lord Norths speech and two Bills. I am, etc.[34]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Valley Forge, April 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: On Monday I received your favor of the 22d Inst.

I should be extremely sorry if the incursions you apprehend, should take place. From the defeats and disappointments the Indians met with the last campaign, when pushed on and supported by a formidable regular Army, we had reason to hope, that they would remain peaceable, at least for some time.

[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

However, there is no reasoning with precision from the past to the future conduct of these people. Their own disposition to ravage, with the artifices of the Enemy may possibly induce them to commit some outrages in order to alarm and divert a part of our force, from the points at which it will be materially wanted. I have not seen the Resolution which you mention, but I imagine Genl. Gates, who is to command immediately the whole northern department, will dispose of the Troops acting there, in such way, as the exigency of affairs may seem most to require. Securing the north river is an object of the first magnitude and appears to be a principal one in the opinion of Congress, yet his instructions extend to the protection of the northern and Western frontiers of the State against any ravages that may be attempted. I expect him here in a Day or two, when I shall communicate to him your apprehensions. This proceeding may be placed to the account of our generosity, but it certainly cannot to that of policy or our true interest. It appears to me, that no period in this contest has demanded our exertions equal to the present one. Upon every rational principle, we should have, if possible, more than a respectable Army on foot. Britain is setting every engine to work against us. She means to try us by force and by fraud, and in proportion to our abilities in the field, will be our success in resisting both. I am, etc.[35]

To PIERRE PENET

Valley Forge, in Pensylvania, April 30, 1778.

Sir: I received, not long since, your [polite and obliging] favour of the 12th. of November last, accompanied by your agreeable presents to Mrs. Washington and myself, for which we beg you will accept our acknowledgements.[36] It will [I am

[35] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[36] Penet was in Nantes, France, on the date of this letter.

perswaded] enhance the pleasure you feel on the occasion to be informed, that the extra shoulder and sword knots are destined for Generals Arnold and Lincoln; Gentlemen, who were wounded, while rendering very distinguished services, in the last actions, between our Northern army and General Burgoyne's troops.

With my sincere thanks for polite expressions of regard to me, and wishes for the speedy and prosperous termination of the war, in which we are engaged, and with assurances of real esteem. I have the honour, etc.[37]

*To HENRY LAURENS

Valley-forge, April 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I thank you much for your obliging favor of the 27th.

I think with you, that a most important crisis is now at hand; and that there cannot be too much wisdom in all our Councils for conducting our affairs to a safe and happy issue. There should in my opinion, be a full representation of the States in Congress, which I have often regretted has not been the case for a long time past. I also concur with you in Sentiment, that Gentlemen any where, whose abilities might be of essential service in case of treaty with the British Commissioners, ought to be called forth for the purpose. It will be a work of infinite importance and the result may lead to happiness or to misery; to freedom, or to Slavery.

The enemy are determined to try us by force, and by fraud; and while they are exerting their utmost powers in the first instance, I do not doubt but they will employ men in the second, versed in the arts of dissimulation, of temporising, negotiating, genius's.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

It appears to me, that nothing short of Independance can possibly do. The injuries we have received from Britain can never be forgotten, and a peace upon other terms would be the sourse of perpetual feuds and animosities. Besides, should Britain from her love of tyranny, and lawless domination attempt again to bend our Necks to the yoke of slavery, and there is no doubt but she would, for her pride and ambition are unconquerable, no Nation would credit our professions, nor grant us aid at any rate, their favors would be obtained upon the most disadvantageous, and dishonorable terms.

I sincerely wish the provision for Officers so long the subject of discussion, was established. It is certainly equitable, and in my opinion essential. Day after day, and hour after hour produces resignations; if they were confined to bad Officers, or to those of little or no character, they would be of little or no consequence. But it is painful to see men who are of a different cast, who have rendered great Services to their Country, and who are still, and may be most materially wanted, leaving the Army, on acct. of the distresses of their family, and to repair their Circumstances, which have been much injured by their zeal in the part they have taken in the defence of common Rights; the provision if adopted, would not produce present relief, nor a present expence, yet it would be a compensation in future for their misfortunes and their toils; and be some support to their injured constitutions. I will be done, after observing if the measure is to be submitted to the Legislatures of the several States for their concurrance, that the delay, supposing it should be assented to will I fear, be attended with effects that will only be regretted when too late. But the chance in such case, will be rather against the adoption; for there are but few of the Legislatures, who are impressed, or who can without difficulty be fully informed of the real state of things; and while this matter is held in suspence, every thing is at a stand,

and the most fatal consequences may result from it. I do not to this hour know whether (putting half-pay out of the question) the old or New establishment of the Regiments is to take place; how to dispose of the Officers in consequence; whether the instituting of the several other Corps, as agreed to by the Comee., and referred by them to Congress, is adopted or not; in a word, I have no ground to form a single arrangement upon; nor do I know whether the augmentation of the Cavalry is to take place, or was rejected, in order that I may govern myself thereby; equally unable am I to answer the incessant applications of the Officers of the Pensylvania, and additional Battalions, who knowing the intended reduction of some of those Corps, are held in suspence, unable what part to act. In short, our present situation (now the first of May) is beyond description, irksome and dangerous. But I will trouble you no further than to assure you that, I am, etc. [M.L.]

To THEVENAU FRANCY[38]

Head Quarters, April 30, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to enclose you a letter for Mr. Penet, which I request your care in transmitting to him, by the first proper conveyance. I congratulate you on the happy and interesting intelligence from France, which you will have no doubt heard, before this reaches you. I have the honor, etc.[39]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head-Quarters, April 30, 1778.

Sir: The extensive ill consequences arising from a want of uniformity in discipline and manœuvres throughout the Army,

[38] Jean Baptiste Lazarus Thevenau Francy. He was agent of Rodrique Hortalez & Co. (Caron de Beaumarchais) in America, and, on the date of this letter, was at York, Pa.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

have long occasioned me to wish for the establishment of a well organised inspectorship, and the concurrence of Congress in the same views has induced me to set on foot a temporary institution, which from the success that has hitherto attended it, gives me the most flattering expectations, and will I hope obtain their approbation.

Baron de Steubens length of service in the first military School in Europe, [and his former rank] pointed him out as a person peculiarly qualified to be at the head of this department; this appeared the least exceptionable way of introducing him into the army and one that would give him the most ready opportunity of displaying his talents. I therefore proposed to him to undertake the office of Inspector General which he agreed to with the greatest chearfulness, and has performed the duties of it with a zeal and intelligence equal to our wishes; he has two ranks of Inspectors under him, the lowest are officers charged with the inspection of brigades, with the title of brigade-inspectors; the others superintend several of these; they have written instructions relative to their several functions and the manœuvres which they are to practice are illustrated by a company which the Baron has taken the pains to train himself.[40]

[40] Ford prints the following extract from John Laurens's letter to his father, the President of Congress (Feb. 28, 1778), respecting Steuben: "I have had several long conversations with the Baron Steuben, who appears to me a man profound in the science of war, and well disposed to render his best services to the United States. In an interview between him and the general, at which I assisted in quality of interpreter, he declared that he had purposely waved making any contract with Congress, previous to his having made some acquaintance with the Commander in chief, in order that he might avoid giving offence to the officers of the army, and that the general might decide in what post he could be the most useful. . . . I think he would be the properest man we could choose for the office of inspector general, and there are several good assistants that might be given him. I have the highest opinion of the service he would render in this line, as he seems to be perfectly aware of the disadvantages under which our army has labored from short enlistments and frequent changes; seems to understand what our subjects are capable of, and is not so staunch a systematist as to be averse from adapting established forms to stubborn circumstances. He will not give us the perfect instructions, absolutely speaking, but the best which we are in a condition to receive. We want some kind of general tutoring in this way so much, that as obnoxious as Conway is to most of the army, rather than

The Brigade-Inspectors were chosen by the Brigadier and commanding Officers of Regiments in each brigade. The Inspectors are Lt. Colonels Barber of Jersey, Brooks of Massachusetts, Davis of Virginia and Mr. Ternant a french gentleman; the reason for employing him apart [from] his intrinsic merit and abilities, was his possessing the french and english languages equally, which made him a necessary assistant to the Baron de Steuben; he is content to serve without rank, until after an experiment of his abilities, Congress shall determine what he is entitled to.

Upon the arrival of Lt. Colonel Fleury in camp, as he was unemployed, and had exercised the office of Aid-Major in France, the Baron proposed to have him employed as an Inspector in which I readily acquiesced, as Congress had given him the rank and pay of Lieut. Colonel;[41] there may be other foreign Officers in continental pay, idle for want of being attached to some corps, of whose services we might avail ourselves in this way, which is the only method of disposing of them, unless they could be formed into a distinct corps.[42]

From the extraordinary fatigue and close attention required of the Officers employed in the inspectorship, I did not think it amiss to let them entertain hopes that Congress would allow some addition to the pay which they derive from their rank; and I take the liberty of recommending the measure. I would propose twenty dollars per month for the brigade-inspectors, and thirty for the inspectors, in addition to their pay in the line.[43]

take the field without the advantages that might be derived from a judicious exercise of his office, I would wish every motive of dissatisfaction respecting him for the present to be suppressed. The Baron proposes to take the rank of major general, with the pay, rations, &c. He does not wish for any actual command, as he is not acquainted with our language and the genius of our people."

[41] Washington wrote this phrase in the draft: "as Congress hath already bestowed on him the Rank and pay of Lt. Col."

[42] Washington wrote this phrase in the draft: "or form them into a distinct Corps."

[43] Washington wrote thus in the draft: "I think not less than 30 Dollars pr. Month to the Sub Inspectors and 20 to those of the Brigades will be sufft. Comn."

I should do injustice if I were to be longer silent with regard to the merits of the baron de Steuben, his knowledge of his profession added to the zeal which he has discovered since he began upon the functions of his office, lead me to consider him as an acquisition to the service and to recommend him to the attention of Congress; his expectations with regard to rank extend to that of Major General, his finances he ingenuously confesses will not admit of his serving without the incident emoluments; and Congress I presume from his Character and their own knowledge of him, will without difficulty gratify him in these particulars.

The Baron is sensible that our situation requires a few variations in the duties of his office, from the general practice in Europe, and particularly that they must necessarily be more comprehensive; in which as well as in his instructions he has skilfully yielded to circumstances.

The Success which has hitherto attended the plan, enables me to request with confidence the ratification of Congress, and is I think a pledge of the establishment of a well combined general System, which insurmountable obstacles have hitherto opposed. I have the honor to be, &c.[44]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Sir: I have had the honour to receive your dispatches of the 27th Inst.

In compliance with the request of Congress, I shall immediately call upon the Officers in the Army to take the Oath of

[44] In the writing of John Laurens; the draft, also by Laurens, is dated Apr. 28, 1778, and indorsed by him: "Copy to Congress 30th April." Washington, as noted, made several changes in Laurens's draft, which Laurens modified as above in the final signed letter sent to Congress.

Allegiance and Abjuration.[45] This I should have done, as soon as the Resolution passed, had it not been for the state of the Army at that time, and that there were some strong reasons which made it expedient to defer the matter.

My opinion upon the subject of a future provision for the Officers, hath been so fully and I trust, so necessarily and equitably urged, that I shall not add further respecting it, except my sincere wishes that the establishment was determined on. Nothing in my idea can be more just, and I am certain there is nothing more essential. The present unsettled state of the Army, is hurtful in the extreme.

Since my Letter of the 27th, I have received authentic information of the sailing of a very large number of transports from Philadelphia. Two hundred it is said. They went down the Delaware, the beginning of the Week, light and empty. I have not been able to learn any thing of their destination, nor can I form a conjecture upon the occasion, that is the least satisfactory.

With infinite pleasure, I beg leave to congratulate Congress on the very important and interesting advices brought by the Frigate L'Sensible. Genl. McDougall and Mr. Deane were so obliging as to transmit me the outlines of the good tidings.[46] As soon as Congress may think it expedient, I shall be happy to have an opportunity of announcing to the Army with the usual ceremony, such parts of the intelligence as may be proper and sanctified by authority. I have mentioned the matter to such

[45] On Feb. 3, 1778, Congress resolved that all officers, military and civil, should take an oath of allegiance to the United States, the form of which will be found in the *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date. This form is also to be found in the General Orders, May 7, 1778, *q. v.*

[46] Simeon Deane, brother to Silas Deane, was the bearer of the treaties of amity and commerce and of alliance between France and the United States. He came over in the French frigate *La Sensible*, arriving in Casco Bay April 13. He reached York, Pa., on Saturday, May 2. Congress had adjourned till Monday, but immediately convened, and the dispatches were read. The treaties were unanimously ratified by Congress on the afternoon of May 4.

Officers as I have seen, and I believe no event was ever received with a more heart felt joy. I have the honour, etc.

P. S. Just as I had finished my Letter above, I received the honour of your favor of the 28th, with the Resolutions and Packets alluded to.[47] I will take measures for dispersing the Printed Resolutions.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Sir: In compliance with your request, contained in your Letter of the 30th Ulto. I have delivered the Bundle of papers respecting the loss of Tyconderoga &c. transmitted me some time ago, which I hope will get safe to hand.[49] I have &c.[50]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 25th and 29th last Month. As I have never heard any thing from Genl. Heath respecting the exchange of Genl. Hamilton for Genl. Thompson since his letter of the 6th January, copy of which I transmitted to Mr. Peters[51] in mine of the 25th Janry, I concluded that the

[47] On April 28 the President of Congress wrote to Washington: "The bearer hereof is charged with a packet containing 500 Copies of the Oath of Allegiance and Abjuration and he is directed to call on Mr. Bailey, printer at Lancaster for 200 Copies of the Act for granting pardons printed in the German tongue." This last was the packet alluded to in the P. S. to this letter.

[48] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[49] These were the papers sent to headquarters by the committee appointed by Congress to collect evidence, etc., on the loss of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. This letter of Washington's in indorsed by Charles Thomson: "read 4. The papers mentioned herein put into the hands of the comee. appointed to draw up the charges agst. Genl. Schuyler, Sinclair &c. as the pry. informs." This committee had been appointed on April 29 and consisted of Roger Sherman, William Henry Drayton, and Francis Dana.

[50] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[51] Richard Peters, secretary of the Board of War.

exchange could not be effected; but that no means may be left untried to regain so valuable an Officer as Genl. Thompson; I will again write to General Heath, and desire him to propose his exchange for either of the three Brigadiers at Cambridge. I have before mentioned my willingness to exchange the Officers under the Convention, for any of ours of equal rank, but I imagine this is made a matter of great favour by Genl Howe, as many urgent Letters to him on that subject, from the Conventionists, have passed thro' my hands. I have just now one from Lord Napier[52] a Lieut. in the 31st Regt.

The state of our Elaboratories contained in yours of the 29th is sufficiently alarming, but would be much more so if we had not every reason to expect from the late glorious news from Europe, that the Enemy will not be in a condition to operate against us early. I make no doubt but every thing has been done and will be done, to put matters in the best state of preparation. I am exceedingly glad to hear that so active a Man as Mr. Henry[53] is universally represented to be, has succeeded Butler in the Armourer's department, which had been long shamefully conducted. I do not think a moment's time is to be lost, in opening the lead mine upon Juniata.[54] If the dispute of property is between individuals, the public should, in my opinion, take the matter in hand, keep an account of the produce and pay it to him who shall in future appear to have the best title. The Iron cartridge Cannisters should be by all means carried on. They will upon an emergency serve instead of the Cartouch Box and will always carry spare ammunition perfectly secure from Rain, and save tin of which the former ones were made. I have the honour &c.[55]

[52] Francis, Lord Napier, lieutenant in the Thirty-first Foot, British Army.
[53] William Henry, Superintendent of Armourers.
[54] The Juniata River, in Pennsylvania.
[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; it is addressed to General Gates, as president of the Board of War.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, May 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I return you my thanks for your favor of the 27th. Ulto. and heartily congratulate you on the important intelligence contained in it. As the matter is related in general terms, France appears to have acted with politic generosity towards us, and to have timed her declaration in our favour most admirably for her own interests and the abasing her ancient rival. One immediate good consequence I flatter myself will attend this intelligence, which is that the States will shake off their languor and be stimulated to complete their batallions. I am etc.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, May 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: A plan has been formed for establishing uniformity of discipline and manœuvres throughout the army by instituting an inspectorship, and the troops in camp have already derived evident benefit from the execution. Baron de Steuben a Prussian Officer of high rank and great experience acts as Inspector General and has under him two ranks of Inspectors, the first superintend several divisions of the Army, and the others with the title of brigade inspectors are charged each with the care of a brigade. Of the first class is Lieutt. Colo. Fleury, whom I send to Wilmington that the Division under your command may through his means receive the instructions which the Baron has introduced here. You will desire the Commanding Officers of Regiments to choose two active intelligent Officers to do the duty of brigade Inspectors; during their office they are to be excused from the duties of the line, and I presume

[56] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

that Congress will, in consideration of the exertions required of them, allow an addition to the pay which they derive from their rank. These Gentlemen will receive the Baron's written instructions relative to the most elementary points, from Colo. Fleury, who is perfectly acquainted with his System, as his success must in a great measure depend upon his being properly seconded by the Officers, you will make it a point that all who are well and not on duty attend at the hours of exercise. Your own presence, as often as it does not interfere with any important business, will give weight to the matter.

I will not expatiate to you on the advantages of good discipline and aptness to manœuvre in an army, but take it for granted that you are fully impressed with this utility, and that nothing on your part will be wanting to have them established in your Division. In order to correct the vicious step which our Soldiers have contracted, and introduce a natural march easy to the Soldier and calculated to gain ground, it will be necessary to discontinue the use of Music for some time.

I commend Colo. Fleury to your protection, his disposition and talents promise success in the task which he has undertaken, provided he is seconded and supported. I am &ca.[57]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: Mr. Francis Wade who has been lately appointed Deputy Qr. Mr. General for the State of Delaware and three Counties in Maryland, has applied to me for a letter of introduction to you. As his Business will lay among a number of disaffected and refractory people, he will probably sometimes want your advice and assistance to enable him to execute his

[57] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

duty. Mr. Wade is represented to me as an honest man and a warm and zealous friend to our Cause; but I must hint to you that his temper is hasty, which sometimes carries him beyond bounds. I mention this that you may look well into any Complaints before you determine. You will find him active and attentive to his business. I am etc.[58]

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, May 1, 1778.

Sir: I am exceedingly concerned to learn that you are acting contrarily both to a positive Resolve of Congress and my express orders, in engaging British prisoners for your Legionary Corps. When Congress refered you to me on the Subject of its composition, to facilitate your raising it, I gave you leave to inlist one third deserters in the foot, and was induced to do even that, from your assuring me that your intention was principally to take Germans, in whom you thought a greater confidence might be placed. The British prisoners will chearfully inlist, as a ready means of escaping, the Continental bounty will be lost and your Corps as far as ever from being complete. I desire therefore that the prisoners may be returned to their confinement, and that you will for the future adhere to the restrictions under which I laid you. The Horse are to be, without exception, natives who have ties of property and family connexions. I am sorry it is not in my power to grant your request relative to draughting four men per Regiment for your corps, as this would be branching ourselves out into different corps without increasing our strength, and Men cannot conveniently be spared from the line at present. I am, etc.[59]

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[59] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

*To LORD STIRLING

May 1, 1778.

My Lord: I do not conceive myself authorized to direct payment of such Accts. as your Lordship inclosed me,[60] however just and reasonable they may be; referring the Claimants to Congress, always; If your Lordship chooses it, I will transmit your Acct. and Letter to that body; but should think the chance of payment, or a knowledge of the decision upon it, would be greater, were you to inclose it to some Member of Congress, with whom you are acquainted and get him to attend a little to the matter. I am, etc. [N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 5th. of last Month. I have not the least doubt but your time and attention have been both fully applied to the Business upon which you were sent, and in which I hope you will have the desired success. I wrote to Colo. Bland about ten days ago and directed him to send forward the Horses and Recruits in squads, as they could be got ready, those men who have not had the small pox may be sent on and inoculated with their Regiments. I repeat this to you, lest you should not have been informed of it by Colo. Bland.

By a letter from Colo. Moylan a few days ago, I find that his Regiment and Sheldon's will want Arms, swords and pistols in particular, and as they are not to be obtained to the Northward, I beg you will engage all that you possibly can from Hunter.[61]

I approve of your employing Officers to purchase Horses &ca. in preference to the common dealers in that way, and as you

[60] See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, May 4, 1778, *post*.
[61] James Hunter, at Fredericksburg, Va.

seem to think that Captn. Lewis[62] can be particularly useful to you, I shall send him back to Virginia.

Captn. Lewis informs me that you have been appointing Cornets to your Regiment, upon a presumption I suppose that the plan for augmenting the Cavalry is actually adopted. You must remember that this was only a recommendation of the Committee, but whether Congress have confirmed it I do not yet know. If any young Gentlemen apply for admission into your Regiment, I would have you take an account of them, but make no absolute promise of a Commission, as I am not clear that the powers, formerly vested in me by Congress to appoint Officers have not expired.

If there is a vacant Cornetcy in your Regiment, I should wish it reserved for Mr. Peregrine Fitzhugh[63] Son of Colo. Fitzhugh of Patuxent in Maryland, a young Gentleman strongly recommended to me by his father. He is now here, but will go over to Major Clough[64] and receive proper instructions from him, to fit him for command. Should your Regiment be full, be pleased to speak to Colo. Bland and desire him to reserve a Cornetcy in his, for Mr. Fitzhugh. I am etc.[65]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received yours of the 10th. Ulto. with an account of your proceedings up to that time. As the money put

[62] Capt. George Lewis.

[63] Peregrine Fitzhugh was appointed a cornet in the Third Continental Dragoons June 16, 1778. He was taken prisoner at Tappan, N. Y., in September, 1778; exchanged in October, 1780; captain in the Third Continental Dragoons in 1781; lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington from July, 1781, to close of war.

[64] Maj. Alexander Clough, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was killed at Tappan, N. Y., in September, 1778.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

into your hands by the Board of Treasury was particularly for the purpose of procuring Horses and Accoutrements, I think you were right in not applying it to the payment of the Cloathing purchased by Colonel Temple.[66]

I can see no objection to your taking up Money from the Deputy Pay Master General in Virginia and giving credit for it when you come to settle your Regimental Account. I wrote fully to you about ten days ago, and to Colo. Baylor this day, to which I refer you for orders respecting sending forward the Horses and Recruits with all dispatch. I am &ca.[67]

To FRANCIS WADE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 1, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 30th. last Month, informing me of your appointment to the Qr. Mastership for the Delaware State and three Counties in Maryland. As I am a stranger to all arrangements in that line, I do not know how it comes to pass that there should be so many employed in the same business in the same district. At any rate the thing must be wrong, as it increases officers and consequently one will be clashing with and bidding upon the other. I shall therefore speak to General Greene to regulate the matter. Inclosed you have a letter for General Smallwood, who I am convinced will give you every proper countenance and assistance in the execution of your duty. Genl. Reed[68] never shewed me the Certificate which you mention, neither do I know to what it alludes. I am etc.[67]

---

[66] Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple, of the First Continental Dragoons. He transferred to the Fourth Continental Dragoons in December, 1779; served to close of the war.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[68] Probably Joseph Reed, who had, however, by this date, declined the appointment of brigadier general in the Continental Army.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, May 1, 1778.

Parole America. Countersigns Amsterdam, Albany.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are daily to attend at the Orderly Office for the Quarter Master General's Orders precisely at three o'Clock in the afternoon. It is expected this order will be strictly complied with as the delinquents may depend on being severely noticed by the Quartr. Mastr. Genl.

As the Adjutant General is now furnish'd with the Names of all the men in the Hospitals and the Regiments they belong to; also of those who died deserted and were discharged from them at different times; Officers commanding Regiments and Companies are therefore desired immediately to apply to him and get an exact account of their men respectively before they attest their Muster Rolls for the last Month and every month hereafter, as such returns are to be made regularly for the future to prevent the Uncertainty hitherto experienced.

The Muster Master and his Deputies also are ordered to be more careful hereafter and not to certify any Muster Roll unless the duty every Man is on or the Hospital he is in is mentioned in the Muster-Roll.

On the day of Muster the men are to be brought on the parade clean, dressed in their Regimentals and with their Arms and Accoutrements; they are to be drawn up in the order in which they stand upon the Roll, with their Arms shouldered and Bayonets fixed; The Officers to take post in front of their respective Companies and to continue there during the time of Muster; The Field and Staff Officers are to attend and no Officer or soldier to be absent unless upon duty or prevented by sickness; The Rolls must be made out with all possible Fairness and agreeable to the directions given by the Officer of Musters.

A certain number of Pickets will be fixed up in the front of the Lines by direction of the Inspector General. A sufficient number of Centinels, from each Brigade are to be posted with strict orders to prevent their being removed.

A General Court Martial whereof Major Tyler[69] is appointed President is ordered to sit tomorrow ten o'Clock in the forenoon at the Gulph to try such Persons as shall be brought before them[70] six Captains and eight Subalterns will attend as Members.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, May 2, 1778.

Parole Bavaria. Countersigns Bristol, Burlington.

The Commander in Chief directs that divine Service be performed every Sunday at 11 oClock in those Brigades to which there are Chaplains; those which have none to attend the places of worship nearest to them. It is expected that Officers of all Ranks will by their attendence set an Example to their men.

While we are zealously performing the duties of good Citizens and soldiers we certainly ought not to be inattentive to the

[69] Maj. John Steel Tyler, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in March, 1779; served subsequently as lieutenant colonel of Massachusetts Militia.

[70] "Last Evening [April 30] May poles were Erected in everry Regt in the Camp and at the Revelle I was awoke by three cheers in honor of King Tamany The day was spent in mirth and Jollity the soldiers parading marching with fife and Drum and Huzzaing as they passd the poles their hats adornd with white blossoms The following was the procession of the 3d J Regt on the aforesaid day first one serjeant drest in an Indian habit representing King Tamany Second Thirteen Serjeants drest in white each with a bow in his left hand and thirteen arrows in his right Thirdly thirteen Drums and fifes Fourthly the privates in thirteen Plattoons thirteen men each—The Non Commissiond Officcers and Soldiers being drawn up in the afforesaid manner on the Regimental Parade gave 3 Cheers at their own Pole and then Marchd of to Head Quarters to do Honor to his Excellency but just as they were descending the hill to the house and Aid met them and informd them that the Genl was indisposd and desird them to retire which they did with the greatest decency and regularity—they then returnd and marchd from right to left of Lord Stirlings Division Huzzaing at every Pole they pasd and then retird to their Regimental parade taking a drink of whiskey which a Generous contribution of their officers had procurd for them they dismisd and each man retird to his own hut without any accident hapening throughout the whole day the whole being carried on with the greatest regularity—in the evening the Officers of the aforesaid Regt assembld and had a song and dance in honour of King Tamany about 12 OClock we dismissd and retird to rest"—*Military Journal of George Ewing* (Yonkers: 1928. Privately printed.)

higher duties of Religion. To the distinguished Character of Patriot, it should be our highest Glory to add the more distinguished Character of Christian. The signal Instances of providential Goodness which we have experienced and which have now almost crowned our labours with complete Success, demand from us in a peculiar manner the warmest returns of Gratitude and Piety to the Supreme Author of all Good.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Febiger was President, April 27th. 1778, Timothy Flood a soldier in Captain Craige's Company of Light Dragoons tried for desertion to the Enemy and upon Suspicion of being a spy and unanimously acquitted; And the Court determine the money for which the Prisoner sold his horse and the Accoutrements brought with him out of Philadelphia be delivered for the public Use to the Person appointed to purchase horses and Accoutrements for Captain Craige's Company of Light Dragoons.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place.

AFTER ORDERS, MAY 2, 1778

No fatigue Parties to be employed on Sundays till further Orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 3, 1778.

Sir: In a late letter from General Schuyler, I received the proceedings of a Board of Commissioners for Indian affairs, held at Albany the 15th of last month, [a copy of which has no doubt been transmitted to Congress.] It appears by them, and some other accounts, I have seen, that there is very little prospect of succeeding in the plan, for engaging a body of Indians from that quarter to serve with this army. The advantage, which the enemy possess over us, in having the means of making presents, much more liberally than we can, has made a strong impression

upon their Minds, and seems to be more than a counterballance, for any arguments we can offer to conciliate their attachments. They also appear to be apprehensive for their own safety, and rather to wish for aid and protection from us, than willing to leave their habitations and come to our assistance.

The measure proposed was by way of experiment, as one, which might possibly be attended with valuable consequences; and if it could have been effected, without much difficulty, might have been worth a trial. But as the scheme does not well correspond with their present disposition and may serve to increase our embarrassments, in keeping them even in tolerable good humour, I am inclined to think it would be most advisable to relinquish the attempt. They may be told of what has happened in Europe, with proper embellishments, and that our affairs are now upon such a footing as to render their aid, in the field unnecessary, and that all we require of them is their friendship and good wishes. This and promises of protection may have a very powerful and happy effect.

It is of great importance to counteract the temptations held out by the enemy, and to secure the good will of the Indians, who appear at least to be in a state of hesitancy and indecision, if nothing worse. Congress, I am persuaded will do every thing in their power to promote these desireable ends. I have the honour etc.[71]

*To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Valley forge, May 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: You will receive another Letter from me, by this conveyance, and to which I refer; but cannot help again cautioning you against making new apointments, and filling up

[71] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The bracketed phrase is in the draft but does not appear in the letter sent.

vacancies in your Regiment without first obtaining full powers for that purpose. If there are any Gentlemen whom you would wish to get into your Regiment, and who would do credit to the Service, it will always meet with my concurrance, but you would do well to mention the matter previously; to avoid the imputation of assuming powers, and setting a bad example. Mr. Peregrine Fitzhugh (Son to Colo. Wm. Fitzhugh of Maryland) I intend a Cornecy for in your Regiment, and I dare say I shall readily acquiesce in any choice you may have made of others. I am, etc.[72]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 3, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of yesterday giving me an account of your misfortune.[73] You may depend that this will ever be the consequence of permitting yourself to be surprised, and if that was owing to the misconduct of the Officer who was advanced, you should have him brought to trial. It is not improbable that the Enemy, flushed with their success, will soon be out again, if you keep a strict watch upon their motions you may perhaps repay them. I am, etc.[74]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, May 3, 1778.

Parole Canterbury. Countersigns Castletown, Camptown.

In future no guard in Camp is to be suffered to remain on duty more than forty eight hours without being relieved.

[72] The original is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted.

[73] Lacey was then stationed in Bucks County, Pa.

[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach for the text.

On Monday next the several Brigades will begin their Exercise at six o'Clock and continue 'till eight o'Clock in the morning and from five to six oClock in the afternoon, the men for guard not to attend the Exercise.

The Medicine Chest from Lord Stirling's Division to be sent to the Yellow Springs immediately to be filled by the Apothecary General.

The Pay Masters of the Marquis's and General Wayne's Divisions are to call on the Pay-Master General for a month's Pay next Monday, Poor's, Glover's and the Baron De Kalb's on Tuesday; Weedon's, Muhlenberg's, the Artillery and Maxwell's on Wednesday, Late Conway's, Huntington's, Varnum's and McIntosh's on Thursday.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, May 4, 1778.

Parole Denmark. Countersigns Dartmouth, Deane.

The Sub and Brigade Inspectors are to be pointedly exact in pursuing the written Instructions of the Inspector General.

That the strictest Uniformity may be observed throughout the whole Army, they are not to practice a single Manœuvre without his direction, nor in a method different from it. Any Alteration or Innovation will again plunge the Army into that Contrariety and Confusion from which it is endeavouring to emerge. The hours for Exercise are also to be exactly attended to by each Brigade for which purpose and that no difference may arise on account of Watches, proper attention is to be paid to the order of the first of last April, for regulating them by that of the Adjutant General.

The Commander in Chief requests the Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades will see that these orders are strictly

complied with, hoping we shall not let slip the golden Opportunity which now presents itself of disciplining the Army and that each brigade will vie with the other in arriving at the highest and earliest Pitch of Excellence.

For the sake of decency the General hopes the Commanding Officers of Regiments will order their Necessaries to be hid with Boughs or Hurdles, the last tho' more troublesome at first will allways serve as they can easily be removed.

Stricter Attention is required to the order of the fifteenth of last March respecting Hides.

To COLONEL JOSIAS CARVIL HALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 4, 1778.

Sir: I desire you will immediately proceed to the State of Maryland and use your utmost endeavours to have the Recruits collected and marched to join their respective Regiments. I shall be glad to hear, as soon as you have informed yourself, what number of Men have been recruited in the State, what are the prospects, and whether you think the intended draught will have a speedy and the desired effect. I am, etc.[75]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 4, 1778.

Sir: Congress having by a Resolve of the 26th February last annexed the German Battalion to the State of Maryland, and no means having been yet taken to compleat it: I have thought proper to dispatch Capt. Hubley to receive information from you, inwhat manner the Officers shall proceed to recruit. Upon his return, I will send off a proper number of Officers, either to

[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

receive directions from you, or to proceed immediately to such parts of the State as you shall appoint. In the latter case, you will be pleased to furnish me with the necessary instructions, and inform me to whom the Officers are to apply for money to pay the State Bounty &c. I have the honor etc.[76]

[MD. H. S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 4, 1778.

Sir: Last Night at 11 O'Clock, I was honoured with your dispatches of the 3d. The Contents afford me the most sensible pleasure. Mr. Simeon Deane had informed me, by a line from Bethlehem, that he was the bearer of the Articles of alliance &c. between France and the States. I shall defer celebrating this happy event in a suitable manner, untill I have liberty from Congress to announce it publickly. I will only say, that the army are anxious to manifest their joy upon the occasion.

Inclosed you have a letter which I received a few days ago from Lord Stirling, and which, at his request, I lay before Congress with its contents.[77] I have the honor, etc.[76]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding the favorable aspect of our affairs, Congress have wisely determined to put nothing to the hazard,

[76] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[77] Stirling's letter, dated May 1, 1778, is filed with that of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* The account of Stirling's losses in the service, dated April 30, Valley Forge, is also there filed. It was for horses, pistols, etc., lost at Long Island, Trenton, and Germantown.

"This day [May 4] His Excellency dined with G Nox and after dinner did us the honor to play at Wicket with us."—*Military Journal of George Ewing* (Yonkers: 1928. Privately printed.)

and have therefore directed the preparations for the Campaign to be carried on with as much activity as possible. I must therefore again request you to use your utmost endeavours to forward the Recruits of Connecticut to the North River with all possible dispatch. Those belonging to Parsons's Brigade will be detained there by the commanding Officer, and those to Regiments here will be sent on to join them. I hope that the fair and I may say certain prospect of success will not induce us to relax, it ought on the contrary to stimulate us, and enable us by one great exertion, to seize and secure that peace and liberty which is now within our reach. I congratulate you upon the acknowledgment of our Independency *by* and alliance *with* the Court of France, and am, etc.[78]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding the immense advantages which we shall derive from the acknowledgment of our Independency by and our late alliance with the Court of France, yet much remains to be done to extricate ourselves intirely from our oppressors. even taking it for granted that the Enemy, from the situation of European Affairs, cannot be further reinforced, their remaining Strength, if Collected and properly directed, is formidable. The Congress, sensible of this, have wisely determined not to relax in their Preparations for War, and have earnestly recommended it to every State to compleat their Quotas of Continental Troops, and to hold their Militia ready for Service. I cannot account for a late Manœuvre of the Enemy, in any other manner, than by supposing they are about making some change in the disposition of their Forces. They have lately sent

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

near two hundred sail of light transports from Philadelphia. If they evacuate Rhode Island and carry the Troops from thence to New York, the Brigades upon the North River should be reinforced by their Recruits as speedily as possible, and if the troops are brought from Rhode Island to Philadelphia this Army will in like manner stand in need of assistance. I therefore must again request you to forward the Recruits, Draughts, furloughed Men and those recovered from hospitals, to the North River, with as much Expedition as possible. The commanding officer there will detain those belonging to the regiments stationed there, and forward the remainder to this Army. I have never yet heard what Number of men were raised or to be raised by the state of Massachusetts, in addition to those in the Field, and as it will very much assist me in forming a plan of operations to be made acquainted with this circumstance, I shall be glad to be informed in your Next.

I had a letter a few days ago from the Board of War, in which they desire to know whether you had ever been able to do any thing more towards the exchange between Brigr. Genl. Thompson and Brigr. Genl. Hamilton. If you cannot succeed in that, they desire you to feel the Pulse of the two other Brigadiers, for either of which, we would willingly exchange Genl. Thompson. The foreigners have thought themselves partially treated by Genl. Howe, in regard to exchange, and if you were to propose the matter to the foreign Brigadiers, and either of them should incline to it, perhaps Genl. Howe would accede, rather than give umbrage. I am etc.

P. S. As the ballance of Officers is much against us, in the case of Prisoners, and may long remain so, unless we can effect exchanges between ours with the Enemy, and those of Genl. Burgoyne, I must request that you will take occasion to inform the latter on their application, or indeed without it, that we

shall readily consent on our part to their releasement for our Officers of the same rank. If there should be any Number, who wish this to take place they had better write at the same time to Genl. Howe or Commanding Officer at Philadelphia, and you will send me a list of their rank and Names, that a like number who have been longest in Confinement may be directed in return, if their request is complied with.[79] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 5, 1778.

Sir: In answer to your favour of the 3d. I give it clearly as my opinion, that no change has happened in our affairs, which will justify the least relaxation in our military preparations, and consequently that the provisions you have been, and are making in your department, ought to be continued in their fullest vigor and extent.

Whether any, or what change may happen, for the ensuing campaign, or what dispositions in your department, may be necessary, in consequence, are matters which for particular reasons, I cannot yet determine. A council will soon be held, in which will be decided a general plan of operations for the army. When this is done, you shall receive your instructions accordingly, in the mean time, you will proceed in the plan already on foot. With great esteem I am, etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have wrote pressingly to General Heath and General Putnam to forward the Recruits of Massachusetts and

[79] In the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh.
[80] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Connecticut to the North River with all possible dispatch. If they arrive there during the continuance of your command, you will be pleased, agreeable to former orders, to send on those, belonging to the Regiments that are here, immediately.

I very much fear that we, taking it for granted that we have nothing more to do, because France has acknowledged our Independency and formed an alliance with us, shall relapse into a state of supineness and perfect security. I think it more than probable, from the situation of affairs in Europe, that the Enemy will receive no considerable, if any, reinforcements. But suppose they should not, their remaining force, if well directed, is far from being contemptible. In the desperate state of British Affairs, it is worth a desperate attempt to extricate themselves, and a blow at our main Army, if successful, would have a wonderful effect upon the minds of a number of people still wishing to embrace the present terms or indeed any terms offered by Great Britain. It behoves us therefore to make ourselves as respectable as possible, that if the Enemy continue in their detached State, we endeavour to destroy them by peice meal, and if, on the contrary, they collect, they may not fall heavily upon us in some quarter. I cannot help thinking, from a late uncommon movement of their shipping, that they have something of this kind in view. Near two hundred sail of light transports have gone down the Delaware within a week past. New York is too valuable to evacuate, but upon the last extremity, and I therefore incline to think that the move, if any, will be from Rhode Island. If the Troops should be brought from thence to New York, we must provide for the posts upon the North River, in proportion to the addition of the Strength of the Enemy. If to Philadelphia, we must draw down our force accordingly. For these Reasons, it is my wish to see the Eastern Recruits brought on towards the North River as quickly as possible. If there

should be no alteration in the position of the Enemy, you will, as before mentioned, send on those intended for the Regiments here, without loss of time. If there should be a move, we must alter our plan according to circumstances. I am &ca.[81]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, May 5, 1778.

Parole Europe. Countersigns Exeter, Eltham.

Aaron Ogden[82] Esquire is appointed Brigade Major in General Maxwell's Brigade and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

Mr. Davis Bevan is appointed by the Quarter Master General to superintend the Artificers and to deliver out boards, Plank &c. in future therefore when boards or Plank are wanting or Artificers are necessary to do any Jobbs in the Army an order signed by a General Officer, Officers commanding Brigades or Brigade Quarter Masters and directed to Mr. Bevan at Sullivan's Bridge will be duly attended to.

If there are any Comb-makers in the Army, the Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades are desired to make return of them to the Adjutant General.

A Flag goes into Philadelphia next Friday.

At a General Court Martial whereof Majr. Tyler was President at the Gulph Mills May 2nd. A. D. 1778. John Morrel a soldier in Colo. Henry Jackson's Regiment tried for desertion from his Post while on Centry and unanimously found guilty of a breach of Article 1st. Section 6th. and Article 6th Section 13th. of the Articles of War and unanimously sentenced to be hung by the neck 'till he is dead.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[82] Ogden had been paymaster of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was promoted to captain in February, 1779; wounded at Yorktown, Va., Oct. 14, 1781; served to end of the war.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Colonel Bicker[83] was President April 24th. 1778, Thomas Hartnet a soldier in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment tried for desertion to the Enemy, found guilty and unanimously sentenced to be hung by the Neck 'till he is dead.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences. The General Court Martial whereof Major Tyler is President is dissolved.

AFTER ORDERS

It having pleased the Almighty ruler of the Universe propitiously to defend the Cause of the United American-States and finally by raising us up a powerful Friend among the Princes of the Earth to establish our liberty and Independence up lasting foundations, it becomes us to set apart a day for gratefully acknowledging the divine Goodness and celebrating the important Event which we owe to his benign Interposition.

The several Brigades are to be assembled for this Purpose at nine o'Clock tomorrow morning when their Chaplains will communicate the Intelligence contain'd in the Postscript to the Pennsylvania Gazette of the 2nd. instant and offer up a thanksgiving and deliver a discourse suitable to the Occasion. At half after ten o'Clock a Cannon will be fired, which is to be a signal for the men to be under Arms. The Brigade Inspectors will then inspect their Dress and Arms, form the Battalions according to instructions given them and announce to the Commanding Officers of Brigades that the Battalions are formed. The Brigadiers or Commandants will then appoint the Field Officers to command the Battalions, after which each Battalion will be ordered to load and ground their Arms.

[83] Col. Henry Bicker, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in July, 1778.

At half after eleven a second Cannon be fired as a signal for the march upon which the several Brigades will begin their march by wheeling to the right by Platoons and proceed by the nearest way to the left of their ground in the new Position; this will be pointed out by the Brigade Inspectors. A third signal will be given upon which there will be a discharge of thirteen Cannon; When the thirteen has fired a runing fire of the Infantry will begin on the right of Woodford's and continue throughout the whole front line, it will then be taken on the left of the second line and continue to the right. Upon a signal given, the whole Army will Huzza! "Long Live the King of France." The Artillery then begins again and fires thirteen rounds, this will be succeeded by a second general discharge of the Musquetry in a runing fire. Huzza! "And long live the friendly European Powers." Then the last discharge of thirteen Pieces of Artillery will be given, followed by a General runing fire and Huzza! "To the American States."

There will be no Exercise in the morning and the guards of the day will not parade 'till after the feu de joie is finished, when the Brigade Major will march them out to the Grand Parade. The Adjutants then will tell off their Battalions into eight Platoons and the commanding officer will reconduct them to their Camps marching by the Left.

Major General Lord Stirling will command on the right, the Marquis De la fayette on the left and Baron De Kalb the second line. Each Major General will conduct the first Brigade of his Command to its ground, the other Brigades will be conducted by their commanding Officers in separate Columns. The Posts of each Brigade will be pointed out by Baron De Steuben's Aids. Majr. Walker[84] will attend Lord Stirling—Major

[84] Maj. Benjamin Walker. He was lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington from January, 1782, to close of war.

De Eponsien[85] the Marquis De la Fayette and Captain Lanfant[86] the Baron De Kalb. The line is to be formed with the Interval of a foot between the files.

Each man is to have a Gill of rum. The Quarter Masters of the several Brigades are to apply to the Adjutant General for an order on the Commissary of Military Stores for the number of blank Cartridges that may be wanted.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, May 6, 1778.

Parole France. Countersigns Franklin, Frederick.

The Medicine Chests from Huntington's and Varnum's Brigades to be sent immediately to the Yellow Springs, to be refilled, from the Artillery and General McIntosh's Brigades next Saturday.

The Commander in Chief being more desirous to reclaim than punish Offenders and willing to shew Mercy to those who have been misled by designing Traytors and that as many as can may participate the pleasures of the truly joyful day is pleased to pardon William McMarth of the Artillery and John Morrel of Colo. Henry Jackson's Regiment now under sentence of death and orders their immediate Release from Confinement, hoping that Gratitude to his Clemency will induce them in future to behave like good soldiers.

---

[85] Maj. Augustin François Desepinières, aide to Steuben. He was a nephew of Beaumarchais; returned to France in October, 1779.

[86] Capt. Pierre Charles L'Enfant. He was appointed captain of Continental Engineers in April, 1779, to rank from Feb. 18, 1778; wounded at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in November, 1780; brevet major in May, 1783; served to close of war.

"This [May 6] day we fired a Grand Fue de Joy on account of the News brought by Mr. Simeon Dean in the La Sensible from our Plenepotentiary at the Court of France the purport of which was that the Courts of France and Spain had declared the U States of America to be free and Indepondand States and had ceded to us all the teritories on the continent of America which formerly belongd to the Crown of Great Britain and also the Island of Bermuda and also to assist us in carrying on this just

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 7, 1778.

Sir: Under cover with this you will receive a copy of a letter which I wrote the 23d January, and of two letters of recommendation delivered me by the Chevalier de la Neuville, which I transmit you at the request of that Gentleman; the original packet having, as he informs me, miscarried. I have the honour etc.[87]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Valley-forge, May 7, 1778.

Sir: The detachment under your comd. is designed to answer the following purposes; become a security to this Camp, and the Country between the Schuylkill and Delaware; interrupt the communication with Philadelphia; obtain intelligence of the motion, and designs of the enemy; and, aided by the

and nessary war with no other conditions on our part but that we should not in any treaty of peace with England give up our Independancy—In consequence of this intelligence this day was set apart for a day of rejoysing throuout the whole Army Accordingly at ten o clock A M a cannon was fired as a signal for the whole to Parade and after a discourse suited to the subject by the Chaplains of each Brigade a second cannon fired a signal for each Brigade to repair to their respective post Thirteen Six Pounders were drove to a height in the Rear of Conways Brigade after the troops were posted the flag on the fort was dropt and the third cannon fired at the Park when the 13 cannon fired on the height after which a fire of Musquetry Began on the right of the front line and proceeded to the left of the same and then instantly beginning on the left of the rear line proceeded to the right of the same after this firing was over a fourth cannon from the Park was the signal for three cheers and Long Live the King of France after this Thirteen more Cannon and Musquetry as aforesaid the signal and three cheers and a shout of God Save the friendly Powers of Europe—The third cannon and Musque as aforesaid signal and cheers and a shout of God Save the American States as soon as this was concluded the troops Marchd to their respective quarters no accident happend during this day after the Fue de Joy was over and the troops dismisd his Excellency invitd the officers of the Army to assemble under a booth that was prepad for the purpose and partake of a cold Collation which was prepard for them where he did us the honour eat and drink with us where many patriotic Toasts were drank and the concluded with harmless Mirth and jollity. This day was a Genl releasement of prisoners"—*Military Journal of George Ewing*. (Yonkers: 1928. Privately printed.)

[87] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Militia, prevent small parties of the Enemy from patrolling, to cover the market people; whilst large Parties, especially if any attempt should be made on this side the Delaware to destroy the Vessels above Bristol, are to be harrassed as much as possible, till notice thereof can be communicated to me.[88]

Our parties of foot and horse betwn. the Rivers, are to be under your commd. and to form part of your detachment; which had best not be stationary, that the enemy may be less able to comprehend the design, or take advantage of your situation which at all times, and in all places should be guarded against surprizes. On Monday sennight you are to return.

As great complaints have been made of the disorderly conduct of the Parties which have been sent towards the enemys lines, it is expected that you will be very attentive in preventing abuses of the like nature, and will enquire how far the complaints already made, are founded in justice.

You will make particular enquiry into, and obtain the most authentic testimony of the conduct of the British Troops towards the Militia under the comd. of Brigr. Genl. Lacey on the Instt. that if the facts alledged be true a proper representation of it may be made to the Comr. in Chief of the British Troops.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Valley Forge, May 7, 1778.

Sir: I received yesterday your favors of the 3d. and 4th. Instt., and am happy to hear that you have fallen in with some of the Enemy's stragglers and pretty well suppressed the intercourse between the disaffected where you are and Philadelphia. You

[88] On May 10 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Maxwell, by Washington's direction, expressing surprise that Maxwell had not taken his artillery with him. It was impossible to defend the vessels in the river without cannon. A detachment of 200 men and 2 cannon were immediately ordered to join Maxwell.

will continue your exertions, and prevent it as much as possible. What the designs of the Enemy are by their movements at Cooper's point is difficult to determine, but if they should attempt to penetrate into the Country, or to push towards Bordentown and Burlington to destroy the Craft and Frigates there, which according to some information, is not improbable, you'll give them every opposition you possibly can with your Troops and such Militia as you can collect. I shall order a further force to march for Jersey to day; but of this you will say nothing, lest by some accident the Enemy should be apprised of it and take measures to intercept it.[89] I have inclosed you a letter to Commodore Hazelwood, requesting him to furnish you with Sixty stand of Arms, and also an order for the same number on the Commissary of Military Stores at Allen Town or Easton. The order is not to be used, if Commodore Hazelwood furnishes the Arms. I have nothing in particular to give you in charge and have only to recommend to you, the utmost vigilance and exertion upon every occasion to answer the purposes of your command. I transmit, for the satisfaction of yourself and Officers, a postscript to the Pennsylvania Gazette of the 2d. Instant, containing the most interesting and important intelligence and such as must give the sincerest pleasure to every well wishing American.[90] I am, etc.[91]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Valley Forge, May 7, 1778.

Dear Sir: A gentleman in France having very obligingly sent me three sets of epaulettes and sword-knots. two of which, professedly, to be disposed of to any friends I should choose, I take

[89] This force was the Second New Jersey Regiment, under command of Lieut. Col. William De Hart.

[90] News of the treaties with France.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the liberty of presenting them to you and General Lincoln, as a testimony of my sincere regard and approbation of your conduct. I have been informed, by a brigade major of General Huntington, of your intention of repairing to camp shortly; but notwithstanding my wish to see you, I must beg that you will run no hazard by coming out too soon. I am &c.[92]

To COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 7, 1778.

Sir: When you passed by this place in your way to Dover, you mentioned that there were a number of Arms at Trenton belonging to the Navy which you wished might be taken for the use of the Continent. As Colo. Shreve wanted Arms for his Recruits, I gave him an order to draw Sixty stand; but he writes me word that Colo. Bradford[93] would not deliver them, perhaps not knowing that you had desired they might be so disposed of. If the Arms are not yet sent away, I shall be glad you would order sixty stand to be delivered to Colo. Shreve taking his Receipt for them. I am &ca.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thirsday, May 7, 1778.

Parole Guilford. Countersigns Grantham, Gates.

William Barber, Esquire is appointed Aide de Camp to Major General Lord Stirling, vice Major McWilliams[95] who has resigned and is to be respected accordingly.

The Honorable Congress have been pleased by their resolution of the 3rd. of February last to require all Officers as well civil as military, holding Commissions under them to take and

[92] The text is from Sparks. No draft of this letter is found in the *Washington Papers*.
[93] Lieut. Col. William Bradford, jr., chairman Pennsylvania Navy Board.
[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[95] William McWilliams.

subscribe the following Oath or Affirmation according to the Circumstances of the Parties.

I do acknowledge The United States of America to be Free, Independent and Sovereign States and declare that the People thereof owe no Allegiance or Obedience to George the Third, King of Great Britain and I renounce refuse and abjure any Allegiance or Obedience to him, and I do swear (or affirm) that I will to the utmost of my Power support, maintain and defend the said United States against the said King George the third, his heirs and Successors and his and their Abettors, Assistants and Adherents and will serve the said United States in the office of which I now hold with Fidelity according to the best of my skill and understanding.

Sworn before me at this day of A. D.

In order to accomplish this very interesting and essential work as early as possible the following Officers are to administer the Oath and grant Certificates to the Officers of the divisions, Brigade or Corps set against their names including the Staff. Major General Lord Stirling to the Officers of Late Conway's Brigade; Major General Marquis De la Fayette to those of Woodford's and Scott's Brigades; Major General Baron De Kalb to those of Glover's and Larned's Brigades; General McIntosh to those of his own Brigade; Genl. Maxwell to those of his own Brigade; Brigadier General Knox to those of the Artillery in Camp and Officers of Military Stores; General Poor to those of his own Brigade; General Varnum to those of his own and Genl. Huntington's Brigade; Brigadier General Paterson to those of his own Brigade; Brigadier General Wayne to those of the 1st. and Second Pennsylvania Brigades; General Muhlenberg to those of his own and Weedon's Brigade. Printed Copies of the Oath will be immediately lodged in the hands of the Major and Brigadiers General to facilitate the business.

The Generals administring the Oath are to take Duplicates of the same and to grant Certificates when it was made. In the beginning of the Oath the Name Rank and Corps of the Party

making it are to be inserted. The Duplicate of the Oath and Certificate is to be returned to Head Quarters by the Generals, who will also keep those respecting the Officers of each Regiment by themselves that an Arrangement of the whole may be made out with greater ease and Accuracy.

Major General Greene is to administer the same Oath and to grant the like Certificates to the Officers in his department.

The Commissaries of Provisions both Issuing and Purchasing and to the Commissary of Forage and his Deputies; besides which he is to administer to the said officers the following Oath and to grant duplicate Certificates.

I do swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully truly and impartially execute the Office of to which I am appointed and render a true Account when thereunto required of all publick Monies by me received or expended and of all stores or other effects to me intrusted which belong to The United States and will in all respects discharge the Trust reposed in me with Justice and Integrity according to the best of my Skill and understanding.[90]

The Commander in Chief in a season of General Joy takes occasion to proclaim Pardon and Releasement to all Prisoners whatever now in Confinement whether in the Provost or any other place; this he is induced to do from a desire that the Influence of our Prosperity may be as extensive as possible and from an unwillingness that even those who merit Punishment rather than favor, should be excluded from the benefit of an Event so interesting to mankind as that which has lately happened in the Affairs of America. He hopes the Indulgence will not be abused but will excite Gratitude in all those who are objects of it, and produce a Change of Conduct and an Abhorrence of every Practice inconsistent with the duty they owe to their Country.

The Commander in Chief takes particular Pleasure in acquainting the Army that their Conduct yesterday afforded him

[90] The oaths were taken by the officers, beginning on May 12.

the highest Satisfaction; The Exactness and order with which their Movements were performed is a pleasing Evidence of the Progress they are making in military Improvement, and an earnest of the pleasing Perfection to which they will shortly arrive, with a Continuance of that laudable Zeal and Emulation which so happily prevails; The General at the same time presents his thanks to Baron Steuben and the Gentlemen under him for the indefatigable Exertions in the duties of their Office, the good effects of which are already so apparent, and for the Care, Activity and Propriety manifested in conducting the business of yesterday.

COUNCIL OF WAR[97]

Head Quarters at Valley Forge, May 8, 1778.

The Commander in Chief informs the Council,

That the enemy's whole force within these States is distributed into three divisions, one at Philadelphia, one at New York and its dependencies, and one at Rhode Island, amounting, according to the best estimate he can form, to between sixteen and seventeen thousand rank and file fit for the field, exclusive of horse and artillery.

Their whole force in Philadelphia, consisting of the flower of their army is about 10,000 rank and file, exclusive of Marines and New levies, fortified by a strong chain of redoubts from Schuylkill to Delaware, with a small detached work at Bilingsport.

At New York, Long Island and Staten Island they have about 4000 rank and file, composed of a few British regiments, some German corps and new levies. The City is secured by shipping in front and on both flanks, and in the rear by Harlem River,

[97] This council was held agreeable to the resolves of Congress of April 18 and 27. The members were: The Commander in Chief; Major Generals Gates, Greene, Stirling, Mifflin, Lafayette, De Kalb, Armstrong, and Steuben; Brigadier Generals Knox and Duportail.

by the forts, Independence and Washington, and by a country difficult of access.

At Rhode Island they have about 2000, mostly Germans. What fortifications, they may have raised, for their defence, is not particularly known; but they derive their principal security from the insular situation of the post and the protection of their Shipping.

He is not sufficiently acquainted with the general complexion of European intelligence, to be able to form any precise judgment of the reinforcements, which the enemy may expect this Campaign, or at what time they will arrive. But from such appearances as have fallen within his view, and supposing that England will be, in some measure, governed by the rules of prudence, and by a regard to her own honor, interest and safety and to the safety of her possessions abroad, He is led to conjecture they will, probably, not be very large nor very early.

The Commander in Chief further informs them:

That the whole of our Continental force hitherto assembled, lies in the States of Pensylvania and Delaware, and on the North River, and amounts to about Fifteen thousand rank and file, fit for the field, besides horse and Artillery.

The main body lies at this post, Valley forge, and in its vicinity, amounting to about 11,800 rank and file, capable of service; comprehending such of the sick present and on command, as might be called into action on any emergency, as per general return herewith submitted dated the 2d. instant.

The detachment at Wilmington in Delaware state is about 1400, comprehending a like proportion of sick present and on command, as above.

From the best judgment he can form not having had any late returns from that quarter, he imagines the force on the North

River, at Fish Kill and its dependencies, may be about 1800, rank and file, fit for duty.

With respect to the reinforcements of Continental troops to be hereafter expected, he is destitute of any information, from the different states on which dependence may be placed; but judging of the future from the past, there will not be more in the field from every quarter, than abt. 20,000 rank and file, fit for duty; unless the favourable events, which have lately taken place in our political system, should stimulate the states to greater and more successful exertions, than have been heretofore made.

The succours of Militia, which may be occasionally drawn to the aid of the army, will not admit of an exact calculation. Notwithstanding the most pressing applications, a greater number could not be collected at anytime in the course of the last campaign to reinforce the Southern army, than between three and four thousand men; and generally there was far short of three thousand. With the Northern army there was about

What quantity of ordnance, small arms and military stores our magazines will afford for the use of the ensuing campaign, He is unable to decide; but imagines there will not be a sufficiency for any regular seige, if there is for the contingencies of the field.

In regard to supplies of provisions, The Commissary's department has been for some time past in such a defective and disordered state, that no accurate estimate can be formed. The Gentleman lately appointed to the head of it, reports that his prospects are tolerably good, though he cannot with any precision ascertain their extent.

Having stated these particulars for the consideration of the Council, The Commander in Chief requests, that after a full

and candid discussion of the matter in council, each member would furnish him with his sentiments in writing on some general plan, which, considering all circumstances, ought to be adopted for the operations of the next campaign.[98]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, May 9, 1778.

Parole Independence. Countersigns India, Jinkintown.

The hours appointed for the Exercise of the Troops having been changed makes it necessary to alter the hours appointed for the Drummers to practise which will for the future be from five to six in the morning and from four to five in the afternoon, any Drummer that shall be found practising at any other than the time mentioned above shall be severely punished. The Adjutants of the several Regiments are to pay particular Attention to this order as they will be answerable for the Execution of it.

The use of Drums are as signals to the Army and if every Drummer is allowed to beat at his pleasure, the Intention is entirely destroy'd, as it will be impossible to distinguish whether they are beating for their own pleasure or for a signal to the Troops.

Congress has been pleased to appoint Baron De Steuben, Inspector General with the Rank of Major General and the Commander in Chief being vested with Power to appoint the Inspectors and Brigade Inspectors, He continues in office those who have already been nominated and appointed.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The unanimous decision of the members was "to remain on the defensive and wait events; without attempting any offensive operation of consequence, unless the future circumstances of the enemy, should afford a fairer opportunity, than at present exists." It was considered that Philadelphia could not be taken by assault, nor could it be successfully blockaded with less than 30,000 men. An attempt upon New York City was open to the same general objections. These decisions, signed by the members of the council, dated May 9, 1778, are in the *Washington Papers*. Gen. Charles Lee, who was absent "from indisposition," subscribed to the opinion of the council on May 22.

The languid Progress of essential works of Defence which have been traced by the Engineers gives the Commander in Chief great Concern. He calls upon those Officers who superintend them to use their utmost Exertions to have them completed without loss of time.

At a General Court-Martial, Colo. Febiger, President May 5th. 1778, Robert Anderson late Waggon-Master in the Marquis's Division tried for selling a Rifle marked U. S. found guilty and sentenced to redeem the Rifle and Return it to the first Pennsylvania Regiment to which the Person who lately had it in Possession belonged. Approved and ordered to take place.

At the same Court Lieutt. McDonald[99] of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for absenting himself from his Regiment without the consent of his commanding Officer; Upon mature Consideration of the Charge and Evidence the Court are of opinion that the Prisoners justification is sufficient and do acquit him of the Charge exhibited against him.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Lieutt. McDonnald to be released from his Arrest.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, May 9, 1778.

Gentlemen: I have received your favor of the 6th instant, inclosing a Copy of a Letter from you to Capt. William Scull and a Resolution of Congress of the 13th April. The employment proposed for Capt. Scull will prevent his completing the Survey which I had directed him to make, and so far interfere with my views; but as he is in the Neighbourhood of the Country which you intend to have surveyed and the instructions have

[99] Possibly Lieut. Donald McDonald, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. Heitman states that he was "omitted" in 1777.

been already transmitted to him, I have not the least Objection to his proceeding in consequence of them.

There are at present but two Engineers in Camp besides General du Portail, and they are fully employed in constructing the necessary works of defence, so that I have no prospect of being able to furnish a geographical engineer, until Mr. Erskine who is at the head of that department and has been ordered on to Camp, shall arrive; whichever of his Assistants, shall be thought properly qualified, will attend the orders of the Board.

The Copies of the German Translation of a Resolution of Congress addressed to foreign Officers and soldiers in British pay, are come to hand. I have the honour etc.[1]

To RICHARD, LORD HOWE

Head Quarters, May 10, 1778.

My Lord: By desire of Governor Cooke and Captain William Chace of Rhode Island, I transmit to your Lordship the inclosed Letters, which came some days ago addressed to my care.

At the same time I would take the liberty to offer your Lordship my request for the release of John Chace, the object of those Letters, and who is a prisoner on board one of the Ships under your Lordship's command. In the case of this man, I find myself peculiarly interested, as his long suffering and present confinement may perhaps, in some degree, be ascribed to me. The enclosed copy of a Letter to myself from Governor Cooke, will discover to your Lordship, that I am more concerned in his discharge, than in that of common Prisoners. I would further observe, that you may be fully possessed of the whole subject, that my interposition in favor of Messrs. Hutchinson and Shirley was founded on an application made by Lt. Col. Walcot

[1] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

thro Lt. Col. Harrison, and on the assurance of the former, that your Lordship, or Sir William Howe, would release in turn any person, not in the Military line, whose discharge might be requested. Colo. Walcot in a short time after, was desired by Letter from Lt. Col. Harrison to intercede for Mr. Chace's enlargement, but as it has not been obtained, I must suppose he either did not receive the Letter, or that he omitted to mention the matter. I have the Honor etc.[2]

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, May 11, 1778.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with your favor of the 5th. It is matter of regret, that the want of arms and the other causes you assign, afford but an unpromising prospect as to the number of militia which might be drawn out from this State, on any emergency.

The Quarter Master's and Commissary's departments are still far behind hand, not having yet had time to recover from the disordered and defective State, in which they have been for a considerable time past. This circumstance and the imperfect success, which has hitherto attended the business of drafting and recruiting in the different states, and consequently the slow manner, in which the reinforcements for the Continental army, come in, will necessarily obstruct and retard our operations. As I am fully sensible of the disadvantages that accrue from drawing the farmers and tradesmen from their respective employments; especially at this season, I should by all means wish to avoid it, as far as the good of the service will possibly permit. But at the same time, that the militia ought not to be called into service a moment sooner, than their presence in the field is

[2]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

essentially requisite; it is highly necessary that we should be prepared for events, and so order matters that the whole force of the militia, might on any sudden exigency, be immediately drawn forth in aid of the Continental troops, whether it were for the purposes of defence or offence. I therefore beg leave to recommend that some plan may be digested, for holding the militia in constant readiness to take the field, when called upon, in the most expeditious manner, and at the shortest notice.

The situation, however, of the Continental army is not such, that we can dispense altogether with the services of the militia for ordinary duty. I must still request the exertions of the State to keep up a body between the Delaware and Schuylkill for the security of the country, consisting of not less than 400 men. These I shall aid with detachments of Continental troops.

Whatever present inconveniences may attend the disuse of substitution, I am persuaded it will be salutary, if persevered in. The use of it is certainly a very great impediment to the growth of the Continental army, the filling which ought to be the first object of our attention. For the same reason that I disapprove the practice of substitution, I should not wish to see the project of raising state Regiments for a short term of service, adopted. This service would be preferred to a more permanent one by a number of persons, who would be willing to engage in the latter, if there was no alternative. I have the honour etc.[3]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 11, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I was some little time past empowered by Congress to call for 5000 Militia from the States of Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland. This Resolve was, I believe, occasioned by a report, which has proved groundless, that the Enemy intended

[3] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

suddenly to evacuate Rhode [Island] to draw part of their force from New York, and attack this Army, before its expected reinforcements arrived. Finding no immediate occasion for the Militia, I forbore to make the requisitions, except in a very small degree from New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

I know it is a very favourite scheme with many, not acquainted with the Situation of our Magazines, and the deranged state of the two capital departments of Commissary and Qr. Mr. Genl. which have not yet [resumed a proper tone] to draw together a great body of Militia in addition to our continental force and make an attack upon the Enemy in Philadelphia. [However much a measure of this kind is to be wished two capital obstacles render it totally ineligible at present; the want of Provisions (or means of transportation) and the uncertainty both with respect to time and numbers, of obtaining the Recruits for the Continental Regiments.] The new Commissary General is exerting himself, and I hope, with the generous aids which the States are giving him, that when grass fed Cattle come in, we shall be able to victual a very considerable force, should a fair oppertunity offer of making a capital Blow against the Enemy. [But till these happen,] you will plainly perceive that it would be fruitless to call out the militia; it would be consumptive of public stores, and disheartening to the people; who, finding nothing done upon their first tour of duty, would perhaps come out very unwillingly when there is real occasion for their Services. Abstracted from all these is a consideration of equal if not greater magnitude, which is the immense loss suffered by drawing out the farmer and tradesman [until the momt. of necessity arrives.] I would therefore wish you to hold up an idea that the Services of the Militia may probably be wanted and endeavour to have a plan digested, by which a given Number may be drawn out armed, accoutred and ready for the field upon the shortest [possible] notice. Something upon the plan of the minute

Battalions and Companies formed at the commencement of this war might answer the end.

I need not point out to you the many advantages that will result from having the Continental Battalions compleated and I therefore hope that you will persevere until yours are filled either by recruits or Draughts. I have the honour etc.[4]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 11, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to transmit to Congress a copy of a Letter from General Howe, which I received at three O'Clock this afternoon. The contents are exceedingly interesting to the unhappy prisoners in his hands. I thought it my duty to forward them immediately, and I must request that Congress will be pleased to inform me, as soon as possible, what line of conduct I am to pursue upon this occasion. The inclosed extract of a Letter from Genl. Smallwood, will shew the painful alternative to which the prisoners in Philadelphia will be reduced, unless they are relieved, and this is confirmed by intelligence thro' several other channels to myself. I shall wait directions in the matter, and govern myself by them, in my answer to General Howe.[5] I have the honour etc.

P. S. As to an equivalent in Men for Officers; That proposed by his Commissioners was too high. A more moderate one was nearly agreed to between them and the Gentlemen deputed by

[4]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[5]A copy of Howe's letter, dated May 10, 1778, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It hints Howe's "apprehension of the sufferings of the unfortunate men in my possession during the approaching hot season, from the wants of those in yours, and from the disappointments I have experienced in sending supplies to them." He also stated that this was a final proposal. The extract of General Smallwood's letter (also filed as above) stated that the American soldiers, prisoners in Philadelphia, dreaded the return of the putrid fever and unless they could be exchanged, would be forced to enlist in the British Army to save their lives.

me when they were in Treaty. This mode of relief, at this instant, it may not be so necessary to adopt. There are probably Officers in General Burgoyne's army who are desirous of being exchanged, and if not, an equivalent may be fixed on hereafter as circumstances may point out.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 6th. instant, inclosing a Return of the Troops under your command; from the accounts which I had received, I expected that the Connecticut Regiments had been much fuller. That the persons who are draughted should procure substitutes of any kind to relieve themselves, is not to be wondered at; but that the Officers who are appointed to receive the Draughts, should suffer the public to be imposed upon, by taking men incapable of performing the duty of soldiers in every respect, is intolerable.

The proceedings of the Court of Enquiry have not yet come to hand which makes me apprehensive that they have been sent on and may have miscarried, as so much time has elapsed since it was finished. General Putnam has wrote to me to know the result, in which he imagines himself interested. I can give him no information until I hear from you, which I desire may be as speedily as possible.

General Gates will be upon the North River shortly, as he left this place Yesterday; but I believe he intends to return to York Town before he sets out finally to take the command. Upon his arrival you are to repair to Head Quarters as directed some little time ago. I am etc.[7]

[6] In the writing of John Walker. The letter was read in Congress on May 13 and referred to William Duer, R. H. Lee, and Charles Carroll. This committee reported on May 21. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, May 21, 1778.)

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN LACEY, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 11, 1778.

Sir: Brigadier General Potter's return from the Westward, affords me an opportunity of releiving you in the command of the Pennsylvania Militia, which must have been fatiguing, considering the smallness of your numbers, and the constant motion which you have consequently been obliged to be in. As General Potter is in a great measure a stranger to the Country and to the people among whom he is to act, I shall be obliged to you, if you will remain with him a few days, to give him a general idea of the Roads, and to make him acquainted with those upon whom he can depend as guides, for intelligence, and for other necessary purposes. I am, etc.[8]

*To LORD STIRLING

May 11, 1778.

My Lord: I have received your Letter of yesterdays date. I had no particular person in view when I issued the order respecting the slow progress of the Works, at the sametime, I acknowledge, that I am exceedingly mortified at seeing, and beholding the delay of them, whether unavoidable, or not, I do not undertake to determine.

Colos. Brealey[9] and Barber[10] informs me that the Officers of their Regiments are now ready to take the Oaths, and as their is some little boggle in this matter in other Corps I must beg your Lordship to administer them without delay as it will be a good example to others. I am, etc. [N.Y.H.S.]

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[9] Lieut. Col. David Brearley, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment.
[10] Lieut. Col. Francis Barber, of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, May 11, 1778.

Parole Lebanon. Countersigns Liberty, Lynn.

A Court of Enquiry to sit tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at General Varnum's Hut to take into Consideration a Complaint exhibited by Colo. Greene[11] against Colo. Steward.[12] Brigadier General Varnum is appointed President. Colonels Grayson[13] and Biggelow,[14] Lieutenant Colonels Wiessenfels[15] and Brearly[16] and Major Ward[17] will attend as Members.

The General Officers are requested to attend at Head Quarters tomorrow at eleven o'Clock in the forenoon, that they may take the Oath appointed by Congress in their Resolution of the 3rd. of Feby. last which was published in General Orders of the 7th. instant.

At a General Court Martial Colo. Febiger, President April 28th. 1778; Captain Thomas Lucas of Colo. Malcom's Regiment tried for assuming the rank of a Captain when a Lieutenant, secondly, for discharging an inlisted soldier and also for receiving a sum of money for so doing; and thirdly for returning the said soldier deserted in the Muster Roll after discharging him; found guilty of the charges exhibited against

[11] Col. Christopher Greene, of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He was voted a sword by Congress, Nov. 4, 1777, for his gallant defense of the fort at Red Bank, Delaware River; killed in May, 1781, in Westchester County, N. Y.

[12] Col. Walter Stewart, of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in July, 1778; subinspector of Continental Army, 1783.

[13] Col. William Grayson, of an Additional Continental regiment. He retired in April, 1779; member Continental Board of War in December, 1779; resigned in September, 1781.

[14] Col. Timothy Bigelow, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[15] Lieut. Col. Frederick Weissenfels, of the First New York Regiment.

[16] Lieut. Col. David Brearley, of the First Rhode Island Regiment.

[17] Maj. Samuel Ward, jr., of the First Rhode Island Regiment.

him, being breaches of the 5th. Article 18th. section and 2nd. Article, 3rd. section, also 5th. Article, 5th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service.

Also Lieutt. Baron[18] of Colo. Wigglesworth's Regiment tried for striking Lieutt. Page[19] and secondly ungentlemanlike behaviour found guilty of the charges exhibited against him and sentenced to be cashiered and to be rendered incapable of ever serving The United States in any military Capacity.

The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing sentences and orders them to take place immediately.

At the same Court, Captn. Morrison[20] of the 1st. Jersey Battalion tried for selling as Substitutes, men who by an express law of the State, were deemed incapable of being such and for selling soldiers as Substitutes who were before inlisted for the common bounty. Upon consideration of the Charges and Evidence the Court are unanimously of opinion that Captain Morrison is guilty of the charges exhibited against him, but as he does not appear to have been actuated by self interested motives, as his actions which are most censured, have arose from a desire of promoting the good of the service, the Court determine that he does not merit Censure.

The General confirms the sentence; at the same time he cannot forbear remarking that the practice of selling soldiers as substitutes is an abuse of the highest nature and pregnant with the most pernicious Consequences, though there is every reason to hope in the present instance that it did not proceed from selfish and pecuniary motives, yet it is in itself of so dangerous a tendency and so inconsistent with every rule of Propriety that it cannot but merit reprehension. Captn. Morrison is released from his Arrest.

[18] Lieut. Isaac Barron, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment.

[19] Lieut. Peter Page, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was a captain in March, 1779; resigned in March, 1780.

[20] Capt. Isaac Morrison. He had been wounded at Germantown, Pa., in October, 1777.

At the same Court by Adjournment April 29th; Adjutant Thompson[21] of the 9th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for refusing to come when sent for by Major Nichols;[22] 2ndly, for treating Major Nichols after coming to him with ill language; acquitted of the first charge, but found guilty of the second and sentenced to be privately reprimanded by the Officer commanding the Brigade.

The General remits the sentence from a consideration that the conduct observed towards Mr. Thompson must have exceedingly wounded his feelings and excited him to the Warmth of Expression for which he was censured. Adjutant Thompson is released from his Arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, May 12, 1778.

Parole Mexico. Countersigns Minden, Munster.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Febiger is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow at the usual place whereof Colo. Bowman[23] is appointed President. A Captain from each Brigade to attend as Members.

Elnathan Haskell Esquire is appointed Brigade Major in General Paterson's Brigade, vice Majr. McClure, and is to be obeyed and respected as such.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was a few days ago honoured with yours, informing me of the probable strength of Militia which might be collected in your State, if called upon. This was a piece of

[21] Adjt. William Thompson. He was a lieutenant in June, 1778; retired in January, 1781.

[22] Maj. Francis Nichols, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment; resigned in May, 1779.

[23] Col. Abraham Bowman, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.

information which I wanted more for my guidance in future, than for any sudden plan. There are several matters, which render the drawing together a large body of forces, just at this time, impracticable: The deranged state of the Commissary and Quarter Masters Generals' departments, with which you are well acquainted, are sufficient obstacles. Every thing is doing, to put the Qur. Mastership upon a proper and respectable footing; and I hope the New Commissary Genl., with the assistance of the States, will be able to make such arrangements, that we shall, some time hence, be able to victual a very considerable body of Men, should any advantagious prospects, from drawing them together, present themselves. We know but little yet of the intentions of the Enemy, or their expectations in respect to reinforcements; and, therefore, cannot determine whether an offensive or defensive plan is to be adopted by us. I would, therefore, wish, that some plan might be digested for calling out a given number of Militia, should there be occasion, armed and accoutred and, in every respect, ready for the field upon the shortest notice. Perhaps some thing similar to the Minute Companies, which were instituted at the commencement of this War might answer the purpose.

The late visit of the Enemy to Bordentown, has fully verified my predictions of what would be the fate of the Frigates and other Vessels there. As soon as the Enemy had gotten full possession of the River, I urged the Gentn. of the Navy Board to Scuttle and sink the Frigates immediately. They objected to sinking them at that time, but said they would have them ballasted and ready to sink upon the approach of the Enemy. I then wrote them, that as they might depend the attack would be sudden, so they would find that those intrusted with the execution of the Business would not be able to effect it before the Enemy had possession of the Vessels. The event has proved

it. Had Hulks of such bulk been sunk, it would have taken a considerable time and much labour to have weighed them. Upon the first intimation of the design, I detached Genl. Maxwell with a strong party to endeavour to prevent it; but the mischief was done by the time he reached the Cross Roads, and the Enemy had returned again. I am &c.[24]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 12, 1778.

Sir: I had the Honor to receive, in due time, your several favors of the 3d, 6th and 9th Inst., with the Papers to which they respectively alluded.

After much consideration upon the subject, I have appointed Genl McIntosh to command at Fort Pitt and in the Western Country for which he will set out, as soon as he can accomodate his affairs. I part with this Gentleman with much reluctance, as I esteem him an Officer of great worth and merit, and as I know his services here are and will be materially wanted. His firm disposition and equal justice; his assiduity and good understanding, added to his being a stranger to all parties in that Quarter, pointed him out as a proper Person, and I trust extensive advantages will be derived from his command, which I could wish was more agreeable. He will wait on Congress for their instructions.

As Lieut. Colo. Southerland,[25] Major Agnew[26] and Lieut. Poe,[27] have only requested to go to Europe on Parole, It does not appear to me, that I can with propriety apply to Genl. Howe for their exchange. This would imply that they were Prisoners of War. Tho' their exchange is certainly the most desirable

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[25] Lieut. Col. Nicholas Sutherland, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army.
[26] Maj. William Agnew, of the Twenty-fourth Foot, British Army.
[27] Lieut. James Poe, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army.

mode of release, as it would relieve an equal number of our Officers from Captivity, yet I should be happy if a negociation for the purpose should commence on their part. Knowing that it would be our Interest to exchange all the Officers of General Burgoyne's Army if it could be done, I wrote Genl. Heath not long since, to take occasion to mention to them, that we should always be willing to accede to any equal propositions for that purpose, and would carefully convey their applications to Sir Wm. Howe or the Genl. who might command the British Army. I take the liberty to return their Letters, presuming that Congress may incline to give them some answer either directly or thro' Genl. Heath.

In respect to Lieut. Colo. Dirk,[28] I do not find that there is any necessity for granting the prayer of his Petition. We have already too many Officers, and I do not apprehend the interest of the States would be much promoted in his appointment. If he could make up two or three Companies, they would be of Prisoners and Deserters, who would most assuredly embrace an early opportunity to go off with their Arms and Cloathing. I am disposed to consider him as a man of some address and Policy, as he is aiming at a confirmation, in the line of the Army, by obtaining an appointment to a new Corps, of the rank which he had as a Division Qr. Master. Besides the impolicy of augmenting the number of Officers, where it is not really essential, such a promotion would give dissatisfaction, and I suppose there are few Officers if any, who formerly Commanded Mr. Dirk in the line of the Army, that would submit to his orders.

The inclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl. Dickenson to me, will inform Congress of the Fate of the Continental Frigates in Delaware; a fate in the situation they were left, I had long

[28] Lieut. Col. Jacob Gerhard Diricks (Dirks). He had been a captain in the Fourth Continental Artillery, but had resigned in July, 1777. Congress granted him a brevet of lieutenant colonel by a resolve of Nov. 5, 1778. President Laurens, in a letter to Washington of May 9, called him Lieutenant Colonel Dirks.

predicted and which I had taken much pains to avert, by using every argument in my power to have them sunk. In that case their destruction would have been, at least, a work of time, difficulty and expence; and might have been perhaps prevented. About One O'Clock on Thursday I got notice of an intended move of the Enemy by water, and conjecturing the destination of it, had a Detachment under Genl. Maxwell (whose tour of duty it was) ready to march towards the Delaware by 4 O'Clock, but a heavy rain prevented their moving till next Morning.

I have been happy in the exchange, and a visit from Lieut. Colo. Allen.[29] His fortitude and firmness seem to have placed him out of the reach of misfortune. There is an original something in him that commands admiration, and his long captivity and sufferings have only served to increase, if possible, his enthusiastic Zeal. He appears very desirous of rendering his services to the States and of being employed, and at the same time does not discover any ambition for high rank. Congress will herewith receive a Letter from him, and I doubt not they will make such provision for him, as they may think proper and suitable.

I take pleasure in transmitting a Philadelphia Paper of the 9th which came to hand yesterday evening, containing a message from his most Christian Majesty to the Court of London, in consequence of the Treaty between him and these States, and his Britannic Majesty's address to the Lords and Commons &c. The Message is conceived in terms of irony and derision, more degrading to the pride and dignity of Britain, than any thing she has ever experienced since she was a Nation. It is not an actual declaration of War, but it certain must produce one. I have the honour &c.

P. S. A great number of blank Oaths will be wanted. You will be pleased to order some by every Opportunity.[30]

[29] Lieut. Col. Ethan Allen.
[30] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MORGAN CONNOR[31]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 12, 1778.

Sir: I have duly received your two favours of the 25th. of April and 6th. of May, with the inclosed proceedings of two General Courts Martial held by order of the Board of War.[32]

With respect to Boyer, his trial does not appear to have been regular; The resolution of Congress empowering the Board of War to appoint Courts Martial, extends only to those persons and cases, cognizable by the *rules* and *articles* of war; Whereas the present trial is founded on a Special resolve of the 27th. of February,[33] which is no part of those *rules* and *articles*. Had the circumstances of Boyer's case been such as to require rigor and punishment, it would be necessary for me to constitute another Court Martial. But the extreme stupidity, if it may not rather be called phrenzy of the man, having very properly induced the Court to recommend him to mercy, a second trial of the matter appears to be useless. You will therefore be pleased to have him released from confinement.

I approve the sentences respecting Lt. Armstrong and Cornet Rushworm, and desire they may be carried into execution; the former cashiered and discharged from service, the latter acquitted and released from arrest. I am, etc.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favors of the 21st. and 26th. April, the last inclosing the Resolve of the General Assembly of

[31] Of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

[32] Neither these letters nor the court-martial proceedings are found in the *Washington Papers*.

[33] The resolve of February 27 established the death penalty for any civilian who captured or conveyed or aided in conveying any loyal citizen within the power of the enemy.

[34] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Massachusetts for compleating the Battalions and for raising 1300 Men to serve upon the North River. I hope that clause, prohibiting the receiving Prisoners or deserters either as Draughts or Substitutes, will be particularly attended to, for reasons given at large in my last. If Lieut. Clarks health is such that he cannot continue in the Service, you must give him his discharge upon producing Certificates that he is not indebted to the Regiment or public.

The Court of Versailles has announced her Alliance, with the United States, to that of London, upon which the Embassadors were immediately withdrawn from the respective Courts. The Houses of Lords and Commons have addressed the King upon the subject, and seem to resent the matter highly. We have this by a Philada. paper of the 9th. A War I suppose will be the inevitable and speedy consequence. I am &ca.[35] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 9th., informing me of the destruction of the Frigates and private Vessels at Bordentown. Upon the first intimation of this design, I detached Genl. Maxwell with a strong party, in hopes that he would have reached the Delaware time enough to have given them some opposition, but they had compleated the Business and gone off by the time he reached the cross Roads. Had the Commissioners of the Navy taken my repeated advice last fall and scutled and sunk the Frigates, it would have taken so much time and labour to have weighed them, that our force from all quarters could have been up to have prevented them.

With our present force it is impossible to take a fixed post in Jersey. I first detached Colo. Shreve with his own Regt. since

[35] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that I have reinforced him with Colo. Ogdens, and as my numbers increase here, I shall strengthen the party in Jersey. They must for the present content themselves with moving about and acting according to circumstances. I am &ca.[36]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favs. of the 5th. and that of the 7th. continued down to the 9th. If the Commissioners of the Navy . . .[37] Present my thanks to Major Clough and his small party for their bravery. The price formerly paid the captors of a light horse, with his accoutrements, was 100 dollars, but as money has depreciated, the Rule has been, in some instances, deviated from. Colo. Morgans Riflemen some time ago took Ten [teams of British light Horse between Derby and Chester, very capital Horses going into Philadelphia][38] they were paid 170 dollars per Horse and at that rate I have estimated those taken by Major Clough. Inclosed you have a Warrant for 510 dollars payable to the Major, which he will please to distribute among the party according to their Rank.

I do not know whether the Carbines that are here are in proper order. I will have the matter inquired into, and, if they are, inform you, that you may send over a Waggon and a small escort for them.

You mentioned in a letter of the 23d. April that you understood some members of Congress were dissatisfied with the determination of Rank between Colo. Bland, Baylor, Sheldon

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[37] The omitted portion is practically the same as that in Washington's letter to Gen. Philemon Dickinson of the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

[38] The original phrase in brackets, "teams of Very Capital horses going into Philadelphia," was in the draft and also in the letter sent, but was crossed out and the words "British light Horse between Derby and Chester" substituted.

and yourself; if it is so, I have never heard any thing of it from any person but yourself. I am &ca.[39] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Valley Forge, May 13, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 4th. Instant by Colo. Sheldon.

I do not censure the conduct of Officers or hurt their feelings in the smallest degree thro' choice. When I do it, I always regret the occasion, which compelled me to the measure. How far the conduct of the generality, or of Individual Officers in your Corps may have been reprehensible and deserving the reproof and charges contained in my Letter, I cannot determine upon my own knowledge. I shall be happy if they were without foundation; However, my information was such that I could not disbelieve the facts. It came thro' various channels, and it appeared, that the Horses had been neglected and greatly harrassed. Colo. Moylan, in his general report of the state of the Cavalry informed me "That the second Regiment had been most cruelly dealt with. Of 54 Horses which he had seen paraded, that he did not think Ten could be selected fit to go on any duty. That they had been really starved during the Winter and the blame thrown from the Officers on Mr. Caldwell,[40] who acted as a Commissary of forage; but that the true reason of their being in such condition, according to his believe, was that few or none of the Officers had been with the Regiment." If this was the case; If the Horses were neglected in their absence or not attended to as well as circumstances would admit, the Officers certainly are reproachable for not having done that duty they owed the public. I am, etc.[41]

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[40] Rev. James Caldwell, chaplain of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He acted at various times as a deputy quartermaster general.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To PRESIDENT THOMAS WHARTON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 14, 1778.

Sir: General Wayne this day showed me a letter from Lt. Colo. Bayard,[42] in which he informed him, that he had agreeable to order procured near three hundred Bayonets, which were fitted to Muskets, and was just preparing to send them down, when they were stopped by the executive Council, who alledged that they had positive orders from me to reserve all the Arms, belonging to the State, for the Militia, who are to be called out soon. There must be some mistake in this, because I never gave any such order in possitive terms, but yet I would wish to see every State have their Arms collected and in readiness. If the Muskets to which the Bayonets are fitted, happen to belong particularly to the State, Mr. Henry can easily replace them with a like number of Continental, a great quantity of which he will have to repair. I have written to him to do so; should this be the case. I should therefore be exceedingly glad to have the Arms, which were got ready by Colo. Bayard, sent down as quick as possible, as Genl Wayne's division really wants them. I am &c.[43]

To WILLIAM HENRY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 14, 1778.

Sir: I find by a letter from Lieutt. Colo. Bayard to Genl. Wayne, that a parcel of Arms, to which you had made and fitted Bayonets, were detained by the Governor and Council because the Muskets belonged to the State. I have written to Governor Wharton upon the subject, and have informed him, that if the muskets do belong particularly to the State, you will

[42] Lieut. Col. Stephen Bayard, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

replace them with an equal number of continental, many of which you have to repair. This I desire you will do.

If the Espontoons for the Officers are finished be pleased to send them down. If they are not, let them be compleated as soon as possible. I am &ca.[44]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, May 14, 1778.

Parole Orleans. Countersigns Orkney, Ostend.

The Troops are in future to be exempt from exercise every Friday afternoon, which time is allowed them for washing Linnen and cloathing. The Serjeants who conduct Squads to bathe are to be particularly careful that no man remains longer than ten minutes in the Water.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are to order two windows at least to be made in each hut.

As the Second North Carolina, Livingston's[45] and Angell's[46] Regiments are sickly the commanding Officers of those Regiments will apply for tents to remove their men from their hutts.

At a Brigade Court Martial in the Artillery May 9th. 1778, Colo. Proctor, President, Captain Francis Proctor, Senior[47] tried for scandalous and infamous behaviour unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman and Officer. Also for breaking his Arrest and threatning Captain Rices[48] Life in an ungentlemanlike manner in different Companies, acquitted of the charge of breaking his Arrest but found guilty of scandalous behaviour unbecoming the Gentleman and Officer being a breach of the 21st. Article, 14th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[45] Fourth New York Regiment.
[46] Second Rhode Island Regiment.
[47] Capt. Francis Proctor, sr., of the Fourth Continental Artillery.
[48] Capt. Joseph Rice, of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Febiger was President 5th. of May 1778; Lieutenant Carter[49] of Colo. Baylor's Regiment of Light Dragoons tried for neglect of duty in leaving the different roads unguarded from Barren Hill Church to Philadelphia, by which neglect the Enemy march'd a body of horse and foot to said Church and surprized and made Prisoners a Subaltern and his Party who had returned to the Church for refreshment. After due deliberation the Court are of opinion that Lieutt. Carter is guilty of the charge exhibited against him, being a breach of Article 5th. section 18th. of the Articles of War but are of opinion that he must have mis-understood the orders given by Captain McLane, which considerably alleviates his neglect of duty and sentence him to be reprimanded in General Orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence, discharges Lieutenant Carter from his Arrest and desires him to repair to his Regiment; He hopes that he will in future pay very strict attention to the orders of his commanding Officer, as he must plainly perceive the ill effects that have arisen from Misapprehension.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, May 15, 1778.

Parole Onondaga. Countersigns Ohio, Ontario.

General McIntosh being appointed to a separate Command and requiring a little time to prepare for it, Colo. Clark[50] is to

[49] Lieut. John Hill Carter, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[50] Col. Thomas Clark, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was wounded at Stono Ferry, S. C., in June, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

take the immediate command of the North Carolina Brigade and discharge the several duties of Colo. Commandant 'till further orders, except administring the oath to the officers (agreeable to former orders) which General McIntosh is to continue to do while he stays in Camp.

James McHenry,[51] Esquire, is appointed as Assistant Secretary to the Commander in Chief and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

The Court of Enquiry whereof General Varnum was President report "That although the Inconveniences suffered in Colo. Greene's Regiment would naturally prompt him to request an Enquiry, yet that Colo. Steward has acquitted himself with propriety being no way contributary thereto."

The Proportions of Paper will be delivered the several Brigades tomorrow.

No Sutler or soldiers are to sell or give any rum or other spirituous liquors to the Indians on any pretence whatever. A breach of this order will be immediately and severely noticed.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favoured with your letters of the 16th. and 26th. of last month, with their inclosures. I am sorry to observe, that the Disposition of the Indian nations is not generally so favourable, as could be wished; but it is not to be wondered at, when we consider the advantages the enemy possess over us, in the means of supplying their wants, and rewarding

[51] Had been a surgeon in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment; as assistant secretary to the Commander in Chief he held the rank of lieutenant colonel; major in the Continental Army in May, 1781, to rank from October, 1780; aide to Lafayette from October, 1780, to December, 1781; Secretary of War of the United States, Jan. 29, 1796, to May 13, 1800.

their friendships. I doubt not Congress, as far as may be practicable, will direct the measures recommended by the Board of Commissioners for cultivating their attachment, to be carried into effect, or any others that may appear proper for promoting that end. I should hope, that if their minds could be impressed with a conviction of the true state of Affairs between France and this country and of the genuineness of the Treaties lately concluded, it would have a very happy influence. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras have a particular claim to attention and kindness, for their perseverance and fidelity.

Mr. Toussard,[52] with a party of Indians arrived in camp yesterday. I learn by him, that Lt. Colo. Gouvion[53] was shortly to set out with another party. If he has not yet began his journey, when this gets to hand, I should wish the party to be stopped, or if they should be on the way and not far advanced, and it can be done without occasioning disgust, I should be glad they might return home. When my application was made for a body of Indians to join this army, our prospects were very different from what they now are. It was expected that the campaign would have been opened by the enemy much earlier than it, in all probability, will, if they do make another campaign in America, which is far from being certain, in the present posture of European affairs. All appearances at this time are opposed to the supposition of any speedy offensive movement on their part, and if they remain on the defensive, protected by their works, there will be very little of that kind of service in which the Indians are capable of being useful. To bring them such a distance, while there is likely to be scarcely any employment suited

[52] Louis Tousard, volunteer. He lost an arm in action in Rhode Island in 1778 and was given the rank of brevet lieutenant colonel, Continental Army, and a pension of $30 a month for life by Congress Oct. 27, 1778; major in the First United States Artillery in February, 1795; lieutenant colonel of the Second United States Artillery in May, 1800; honorably discharged June 1, 1802.

[53] Lieut. Col. Jean Baptiste Gouvion, of the Continental Engineers. He was brevet colonel in November, 1781; retired in October, 1783.

to their active and desultory genius, could answer no valuable purpose; but would be productive of needless expence, and might perhaps have a tendency to put them out of humour. As there seemed too, to be some apprehensions among them for their own security, and rather a reluctance, to leave their homes, they will possibly not be displeased to find the call for their services has cease'd.

I leave it to your judgment to assign such reasons as you shall deem best calculated to account for the change and satisfy them. I should think however a good way might be, to inform them, with proper comments of the Treaties we have entered into, and that in consequence of them, affairs have taken such a turn, as to make it unnecessary to give them the trouble at this time of coming to our assistance; That we wish them for the present, to continue peaceably at home, and only be in readiness to cooperate with us on any future occasion, that may present itself for advancing our mutual interest. They may be told, that we hope soon to be able to expel our enemies and to give them effectual protection, against all those from whom they themselves have any thing to dread. These you will consider merely as hints, and make such use of them as you shall judge expedient. As I have requested the Marquis to instruct Mr. Gouvion, with a message from him to them, expressive of ideas similar to those here suggested. He will inclose his letter for Mr. Gouvion open to you, directing him nevertheless to consult you and make his declarations correspond with yours. With respect to such Indians as may happen to be on their way to us, though under present circumstances, I had much rather dispense with their attendance; yet if you conceive, they cannot be sent back, without offending them, they must be suffered to proceed.

Congress have not yet sent me their final instructions relative to your trial: So soon as they do, you may depend I shall

immediately give you notice, and transmit, agreeable to your desire, a copy of the charges they exhibit.

You will without doubt have seen such particulars of our new alliance, as have been made public. There is every reason to believe a war has been some time since declared between France and England. The late Philadelphia papers are full of it. One of them contains a message from the Court of France to that of Britain, announcing the alliance with America in terms of banter and contempt that must be more galling, than any thing she has ever before experienced. The King pronounces it to be a high and unprovoked insult. The two houses of parliament, reecho his sentiments and assure him of their most zealous support, in any measures he may find necessary towards resenting the injury. The English ambassador is recalled from France, and the French ambassador from England. Every appearance indicates an instant war. Another Philadelphia paper of the 13th., among several other articles of a similar complexion, mentions that the Directors of the Bank had waited upon Lord North to know if a war would take place so soon as was expected, to which he replied it was inevitable. I am etc.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: By last nights post I received your favor of the 5th. Instant.

I thank you for your exertions to raise a body of Cavalry for reinforceing and relieving those belonging to the Army, which by the severe service of the last campaign are much reduced.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

As motives of generosity and duty bring your Corps to the field, I flatter myself they will render essential services, and that their conduct will be such, as to merit the approbation of their Country.

With respect to Carbines, if they can be procured without much delay, it would be best, but if they cannot, I would not wish you to wait for them. The most direct route will be thro' Baltimore. However, I do not know but the Horses may be more easily subsisted on the upper road, tho' that too has been greatly frequented and the forage considerably exhausted.

I congratulate you most sincerely on the part which France has taken in our Affairs. The public prints will inform you of the Treaty with us, and of her message to the Court of London in consequence. The Latter was communicated thro' the Philadelphia press, and it must have been more galling and degrading to the pride and ambition of Britain than any thing she has experienced since she was a Nation. By a paper of the 13th. from the same Quarter, it is said, "the directors of the bank had waited on Lord North, to know whether a war would happen as soon as expected, who answered it was inevitable. That all Governors &ca. had been ordered forthwith to repair to their respective Stations in England, Ireland and elsewhere. A further paragraph is, That a Messenger extraordinary had been dispatched to Lord Grantham, Ambassador at the Court of Madrid, instructing him to demand categorically, whether that Court meant to aid the French in their present unjustifiable conduct with respect to American disputes, or to preserve the strictest neutrality; with further directions, in case of an evasive answer, to leave the Spanish dominions immediately. It is added that the Declaration of War was only suspended to know the event of the demand." Matters appear abroad to be

in as favourable a train as we could wish, and If we are not free and happy, it will be owing to a want of virtue, prudence and management among ourselves. I am etc.[55]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by yours of the 4th. Instant that you have been so successful in the purchase of horses; and I hope that as the favorable news from Europe has already began to produce a visible effect on the value of paper money in this quarter that it will extend its influence and reduce the price of horses and every other article. If you have not received an answer from the Treasury Board before this reaches you, I would have you send a good officer to them, which may have more effect than writing. I can see no objection to applying part of the money recd. for purchasing horses to paying bounty to your recruits. In my letter of the first of May I desired you not to make any absolute appointment of officers, as the augmentation of the Cavalry was only recommended by the committee of Congress but not yet adopted. I am &ca.[56]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 16, 1778.

My dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving to day your letter of the 8th of April Ultimo; and am much obliged to the Governor and Council for their agreeable present. It is now on its way from the head of Elk; When it arrives I make no doubt, but it will find us in a humour to do it all manner of justice.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[56] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted.

I rejoice with you most heartily upon our recent good news, the ratification and public acknowledgement of our alliance with France and our still further prospect of friendship and alliance with other foreign powers. I am, etc.[57]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Valley Forge, May 16, 1778.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with your two favors of the 12th Instant.

If the provisions and stores, which are in the Southern States can be transported by water, it will without question be infinitely more eligible, than the present mode of conveyance, which is and must be attended with great delay and vast expence. The vessels to be employed in this business, I should suppose, ought to be small and such as could without difficulty, run into shallow water, or any port or inlet, in case of their being chased by the Enemy's ships or cruisers. From the opinion I entertain of Captain Robinson and the Board's desire to give him the chief direction of the craft, I should be exceedingly happy to obtain his release; however I cannot promise that it will soon take place. The moment I had notice of his detention, which General Howe communicated himself, I remonstrated against it and demanded that he should be liberated, but without any effect. I will urge it a second time. Captain Robinsons permitting a Captain Galt to attend the flag, in the character of a private, was the foundation of this unhappy affair. I am persuaded he had no ill design in the matter and that it proceeded intirely from an imprudent and unreasonable curiosity in Galt to see his Philadelphia acquaintances. The proceeding, considering the great delicacy of Truces, was not justifiable. I do not

[57] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

conceive, that any proposition for his exchange can be made with propriety. He is not to be viewed in the light of a prisoner of war, If his seizure was illegal, he ought to be restored without our giving any compensation; if it was not, we cannot claim his release. To propose an exchange, would be to give up the point and to admit there was a degree of criminality in his conduct. Supposing for a moment, that he could be considered as a prisoner, I dont know that we have an Officer of his rank to offer for him.

While we are on the subject of transportation of provisions and Stores, I would take the liberty to suggest, that great advantages in my opinion, would be derived to the public from the establishment of stages at proper distances, for instance forty or fifty miles apart, on the Land communication between this and the principal Towns in the Eastern States, from which we generally procure supplies. For want of this, Stores are a long time getting to hand, and in many cases, I am satisfied, they have been stopped (sometimes thro' whim and sometimes thro' accident) dispersed, and in the end intirely lost. If stages and depositories were fixed on, the conveyance would be more certain and more expeditious. Magazines of forage might be collected, where they are established, for the cattle used in the business, and there would be no difficulty in procuring teams. As matters now stand, the owners from the great distance they go the uncertainty of their returning on the one hand and on the other the certainty of their being much injured if they do, are unwilling to hire them and very frequently refuse it altogether, by which means the Publick measures are greatly impeded and very essentially detrimented.

The inconvenience which the Board mention in the case of discharg'd Soldiers, has frequently happen'd, and however easy it may appear to guard against it, it will be found in practice

and on a more minute investigation of the matter tolerably difficult. If those sent to Hospitals should not receive their back pay, and that which becomes due while they are there, it is said they would want many comfortable necessaries which by having it they could procure, in aid of the Hospital Supplies. Another difficulty is, their pay is frequently comprehended in the Abstracts for three or four Months back previous to their being sent away, and Warrants granted for it, which remain unpaid for want of money in the Military Chest. When this is the case, their pay might be drawn twice; once by the Pay Master on the General Regimental Warrant and by themselves on the Director or Surgeons Certificate. Nor can the Pay Masters when they receive money on the Abstracts give credit for the sum due the Sick as the warrants are always fix'd and drawn for the whole Account of the Abstract, when it was first presented. I will try with the Resolution and some Orders fram'd for the purpose to provide against the grievance. The former or one very like it was communicated to the Army in 1776.

I am much obliged by the information of the Board of War respecting Soldiers who leave Camp as Servants to Officers. Orders shall be immediately issued to restrain the abuse, and once for all I beg to add, that I shall always receive with great pleasure intelligence from the Board, of any practices falling under their notice which require reform. I have the honour etc.[58]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: From many concurrent circumstances it appears that the Enemy are preparing to evacuate Philadelphia. Whether their design is to withdraw altogether from the Continent or

[58] The draft is partially in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

to concenter their forces at New York cannot be ascertained; in case the latter should be the case, it will be proper to have provision of forage made on the road to the North River for such body of Troops as may be ordered to march from hence in consequence.

If you could employ an intelligent confidential person to go into New York and inform you of what passes there, it would be of infinite use in the present conjuncture, as any similar preparations on the part of the Enemy in that place would evince their intention of generally abandoning the Territories of the United States. I am, etc.[59]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 16, 1778.

Sir: I wrote to you the 17th. of last Month, desiring your immediate attendance at Head Quarters, duplicate of which I now inclose. I cannot conceive how that letter could have miscarried; neither can I conceive, if it got to hand, what can have prevented my receiving some answer to it. I am now to inform you that the complaints against your department have become so loud and universal, that I can no longer dispense with your presence in camp to give satisfaction on the many subjects of discontent that prevail in the army from that source, and to relieve me from those difficulties in which I am involved by your absence. If you have not therefore express directions from Congress to the contrary, you will consider this, as a positive and peremptory injunction immediately to repair to Head Quarters.[60] I am, etc.[61]

[59] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[60] A picture of one of the provision difficulties is found in Col. Stephen Moylan's letter (May 13) to Washington, from Trenton: "the great neglect of providing any thing (flour excepted) for Bland's and Baylor's Regiments call aloud for redress, they have lived upon Salt fish and Salt Herrings these five weeks past, which is now expended, and nothing have they now but flour to live upon." Moylan's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, Saturday, May 16, 1778.

Parole Potomack. Countersigns Poland, Princetown.

A most pernicious Practice has in too many instances prevailed of Officers on leaving Camp either upon Furlough or what is still worse to quit the service taking with them soldiers in the Capacity of servants. This abuse so detrimental to the Army and so injurious to the Public is positively forbid in future and Commanding Officers of Regiments are enjoined to prevent its being practiced on any pretence whatever. This is to be considered as a standing and invariable Order.

It is not improbable that the Army may soon find it necessary to make a sudden and rapid movement. The Commander in Chief reminds the Officers of the order of the 27th. of last March respecting Baggage; if there should be any who have been inattentive to it, they must abide the consequences of it, as it is determined that no hindrance to the Motions of the Army will be suffered to happen on Account of an Incumbrance which ought to have been removed.

As the hot season advances the time of Exercise will be an hour sooner than heretofore; the whole Army will therefore be under Arms at five o'Clock in the morning precisely. The Inspectors and Brigade Majors will regulate their Watches agreeable to the Clock at Head Quarters.

Honours due from Guards to the Generals and other Officers of the Army, to be observ'd in future.

1st. Guards commanded by Commissioned Officers are for the Commander in Chief to parade and present Arms, the Officers saluting and Drums beating; but as in Camp before the Enemy it would not always be proper to announce the Presence of the Commander in Chief. His Excellency therefore orders that the Drums do not beat.

2ndly. For Major Generals and General and Field Officers of the day, the Guards present Arms.

3rd. For Brigadier Generals they parade with handled Arms.

4th. For the Adjutant General and Inspectors of Divisions the same. Also from Quarter Guards to their own Brigade Inspectors.

5thly. Guards commanded by non-commissioned Officers to the Commander in Chief, Major Generals, Brigadier Generals, Field Officers of the day, Adjutant General, The Inspectors of Divisions, Field Officers of their own Regiments and Inspectors of their own Brigade, Sentinels present Arms for all General Officers, Field Officers of the day, Adjutant General and Inspectors of Divisions and the Sentinels in Camp likewise to the Field Officers of their own Regiments.

The Guard of the Commander in Chief pays no Honours but to him. The Guard of Majr. Generals pay no Honour but to the Commander in Chief and the General to whom they are on Guard.

Guards of Brigadier Generals pay Honours to the Commander in Chief, the Major Generals and the Brigadiers to whom they are on guard.

When a guard parades they must be formed in two ranks agreeable to the Instructions already given for the formation of Troops, the Officer to the right of the front Rank a Serjeant covering him in the same manner as formed for the Charge, The Drums to the right of the Officer and Sentinels to the right of the Drums a little advanced. There must be no single man. The Sentinel will give the time; The Officer facing to the left gives the word *Present Arms!* and with the last Motion faces again to the front; facing again to the left he commands *Shoulder!* &c., keeping to the right of his Guard when occasion may require.

N. B. This last Article respects only the Guards in Camp in time of War. In Garrison &c. in time of peace the Guards

parade at open ranks and the Officers advance four Paces before the center.

When it happens that a General or Field Officer of the day passes a Guard during the time they are relieving both guards pay the honours before mentioned without altering their position, though they should pass behind either of the Guards.

When a Battalion or detachment passes before a Guard, they must carry Arms and beat a march; the Guard must present Arms and beat a march and if the Battalion or Detachment has Colours the Officer salutes them.

When a body of men without Arms [approach?] even if they are Country man, if their numbers are equal to or stronger than the guard, the Sentinels should alarm the Guard and the guard turn out 'till they have passed.

When a Guard in marching to it's post or in returning meets a General or Field Officer they should carry Arms and continue their march.

When a single soldier with Arms meets any Officer he should halt, front and carry Arms 'till the officer has passed.

When two Guards or Detachments meet they should both carry Arms and incline to the right to make room for each other to pass.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Valley Forge, May 17, 1778.

Sir: From a variety of concurring circumstances and the general information of persons coming from Philadelphia it would appear, that the Enemy mean to evacuate the City, and accordingly are preparing to embark. Some accounts are, that part of the Heavy Cannon and baggage are already on board, and the whole agree, that all the Transports are taking in wood and Water. Whether an evacuation is really intended or what their

destination will be, supposing that it should take place, is a matter that cannot be determined here; However I think it right to give you the substance of the intelligence, that you may be in the best situation, circumstances will admit of, in case they should have it in view to operate on the North River. That you may be the more respectable, if such should be their design, you will retain all the Eastern recruits intended for the Regiments here, till I give further directions respecting them. It is probable, the point of evacuation or the contrary will become so certain, that it may be decided in a few days what measures will be best to pursue. Perhaps, at the same time it might not be improper for you to make a requisition of the Militia or a part of them to reinforce the Highland posts and compleat the Works, agreeable to the powers vested in you for that purpose. Their services may be very beneficial on condition of a sudden push on the part of the Enemy, and will not at any rate, involve any considerable expence, as a little time will demonstrate what operations the Enemy have in contemplation. I have also written to General McDougal, requesting him to remain where he is till he hears further from me. If the Enemy, in Philadelphia, are going to leave the Continent in consequence of the state of affairs in Europe, I should suppose they will also abandon New York; and that the same preparations for a removal will be making there, that are in Philadelphia. It will be very material to obtain good information from thence, and I am persuaded you will use all the means in your power to effect it. If some one or two Intelligent persons could be sent in for the purpose, in whose integrity and veracity you could implicitly confide, their report would be extremely interesting. As soon as the Objects of the present preparations in Philadelphia are well understood, I will advise you, and if they shall seem to be directed to the

Northward of this, I shall afford the earliest and every possible aid that I can give. I am &ca.

P. S. I request that you will transmit the inclosed Letters for the Commissaries of military Stores at Albany and Springfield by Express.[62] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 17, 1778.

Sir: Every piece of intelligence from Philadelphia makes me think it more and more probable, that the Enemy are preparing to evacuate it. Whether they intend to leave the Continent, or only go to some other part of it must be uncertain. There are some reasons that induce a suspicion they may intend for New York. In any case it is absolutely necessary, we should be ready for an instant movement of the army. I have therefore to request, you will strain every nerve to prepare without delay the necessary provisions in your department for that purpose. The most pressing and immediate object of your attention will be the procuring a large number of Waggons for transporting baggage, provisions &ca. and some good horses for the Artillery. You will call upon this State and use every other means in your power for a supply. The scarcity of forage will not allow any number of horses being brought into Camp; but it is essential the horses and Waggons should be collected at different places in the vicinity of Camp, where they can be furnished with forage, and drawn expeditiously to the Army. Tents should also be provided and hastened forward with all possible speed; not only with a view to a general movement;

[62] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P. S. does not appear in the letter sent, which was addressed to Gates "or Commanding Officer at Fish Kills."

but also an account of the advancing hot season, from which we already begin to experience very unhappy effects, and have reason to apprehend worse, if we keep the men much longer in huts. We probably have no time to lose, and I shall rely upon your exertions, that every thing will be done, on your part, to enable us to be prepared for events. Let me know what prospects you have, and when you think you will have it in your power to answer the present exigency. I am &ca.

P. S. As we may have to go to the North River, Magazines of forage should immediately be provided on the different routes, particularly those by way of Coryell's, Morris Town &ca. and Trenton, Boundbrook, Westfield &ca. smaller ones should be formed on the road by Howel's ferry, Goshen &ca.

You will also immediately have the boats on the Delaware inspected and got ready in all respects to transport the army across. Those which want it must be repaired.[63]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 17, 1778.

My dear sir: From a number of concurring circumstances there is reason to believe that the enemy mean to evacuate Philadelphia. It is necessary therefore to draw together as great a force as can be provided for, with the utmost expedition. But as several of our outposts, covering magazines and the like, cannot be recalled without a body of Militia to act in their room, I am obliged to request of the neighbouring States a reinforcement for this and other purposes. The requisition of Congress extends to 5000 Militia from the Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Alexander Hamilton.

In CONGRESS,

MAY 22, 1778.

RESOLVED,

THAT it be recommended to the Legiſlatures of the reſpective States, to enact Laws for exempting from Militia Duty all Perſons who have deſerted, or ſhall hereafter deſert, from the *Britiſh* Army or Navy, during the preſent War.

THAT it be farther recommended to the Legiſlatures of the reſpective States to diſqualify, by Law, all Priſoners and Deſerters from acting as Subſtitutes in the Militia during the preſent War, to render all ſuch Contracts void, and to authorize any Priſoner or Deſerter, who may be engaged as a Subſtitute, to appropriate to his own Uſe all Monies by him received on ſuch Agreement.

Extract from the Minutes,

Charles Thomſon, *Secretary.*

YORK-TOWN: PRINTED BY HALL AND SELLERS.

CONGRESS PUBLICATION OF RESOLVE RECOMMENDING EXEMPTION FROM MILITIA DUTY OF ALL BRITISH DESERTERS, MAY 22, 1778

A large compact body of regulars are wanted, and several valuable intentions to be attended to at the same time. General Smallwood who lays at Willmington, covers a quantity of Stores at the Head of Elk. If he is withdrawn, the enemy may destroy our magazines in that place. I would imagine that five hundred militia of your State would be a sufficient security, and proper restraint upon the enemy on that quarter. I would therefore beg of you to embody and send forward five hundred of your militia equipped, and the most contiguous to the Head of Elk. You may probably find it most convenient to send them by companies. The most expeditious way is certainly the best. And the sooner they get to the Head of Elk, the sooner shall I have it in my power to recall the Garrison from Willmington and complete, such a body of Continental troops as may enable me to act according to conjunctures.

I rely on your particular assistance on this critical occasion, and am, etc.[64] [MD. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Valley Forge, May 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: From a variety of concurring circumstances and the general information of persons coming from Philadelphia, it would appear, that the Enemy mean to evacuate the City and accordingly are preparing to embark. Some accounts are, that part of their Heavy cannon and baggage are already on board, and all agree, that the whole of the Transports are wooding and watering. What objects they have in view I cannot yet determine. However, as things are circumstanced, I would wish you to remain where you are till you hear further from me. If they

[64] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

intend to leave the Continent on account of the complexion of affairs in Europe, I should suppose they will also abandon New York and that the same preparations will be making there for a removal that are in Philadelphia. If on the other hand they only mean to concenter their force, New York for many reasons is most likely to be fixed on for the purpose. I have written to Genl. Gates on the subject and have advised him, if possible, to obtain certain intelligence of the State of things there. I have also requested him to detain for the present the Eastern Recruits, designed for the Regiments here. I am etc.[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: From a variety of accounts, all concurring, I am fully of opinion that the Enemy are making preparations to evacuate Philadelphia. It is my wish to draw all the Continental force together, that I may be able to act immediately as circumstances may require. Was it not for the safety of the Stores at the Head of Elk, I should order your division to join directly, but as the Stores now there and expected are, I believe, considerable in quantity, you are only to hold yourself in readiness to move at a moments warning. I have wrote to Governor Johnson desiring him to send 500 Militia to the Head of Elk as quickly as possible. I have called for this number, upon a calculation that about one half the requisition will come into the Field. Supposing the Enemy totally evacuate Pennsylvania, a Guard at Elk will still be necessary to protect the Stores from the insult of Marines and Seamen who may be sent up the Bay. Inclosed you have the letter for Governor Johnson; but as I do not certainly know whether he is at Annapolis, Baltimore or Frederick, I shall be obliged to you for sending a subaltern

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Officer with it, charged to find out and deliver it to the Governor himself.

If the Stores at Elk are not very considerable, I think we might leave them under a guard of 150 or 200 continental Troops. I would therefore have you send a judicious Officer to get an exact Account of the quantity there and shortly expected from Mr. Hollingsworth,[66] Mr. Rudulph[67] and others in the Qr. Mr. and Commissary's department. Let me know the result of the enquiry, and I can then judge whether it will be prudent, to remove your main Body before the Militia come in. But at all events be prepared. I am etc.[68]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, May 17, 1778.

Sir: The Enemy's transactions in Philadelphia as related by divers intelligent persons indicate the speedy evacuation of that post. This requires a state of readiness in us for marching at the shortest warning. I am therefore to desire that you will give the proper orders in your department, that every thing that depends on you, may be prepared for moving on the first notice. You will likewise acquaint me to what Commissary in the neighbourhood of Camp, I may with most effect issue orders for a prompt supply of small Arms. From the present appearance of things, it is not impossible that the enemy mean to concenter their force at New York. Your views are therefore to be extended to such preparations as may be required in case of a march to the North River. I am, etc.

P. S. You will inform me what orders were given relative to the Arms at Springfield and Albany, and when they may reasonably be expected.[69]

[66] Henry Hollingsworth, Deputy Quartermaster General.
[67] Tobias Rudulph, Commissary of Stores, at Head of Elk.
[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[69] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR SAMUEL FRENCH[70]

Head Quarters, May 17, 1778.

Sir: By your last return, it appears that the Musket cartridges in camp amount only to about 140,000, as this number is very far from being adequate to the demand, you are without loss of time to take the most effectual means for increasing it very largely. Acquaint me in the mean time with your prospects that I may know what to depend upon. I am &ca.[71]

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE[72]

May 17, 1778.

Sir: Very frequent and recent intelligence from the City of Philadelphia induces me to think that the Enemy mean to evacuate that place, such a step must consequently make it necessary for this Army to move, and as this will be a sudden affair, I now give you notice that every thing in your Department may be in perfect readiness for the event. I have written to the Quarter Master to take every step in his power to procure Waggons, and to him you will apply for them, giving every aid in your power to effect that business, you will, as far as it may be in your power, lay in magazines of provision between this and the North River on or convenient to the Road leading over Coryells Ferry to Morris Town &ca. and thro' Boundbrook, Westfield &ca. Sufficient to feed the Troops on their march should it be found necessary to take that course. no time is to be lost. I am &ca.[73]

[70] Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army.
[71] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[72] Commissary General of Purchases of the Continental Army.
[73] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER[74]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 17, 1778.

Sir: General Knox informs me, that he directed 2000 arms to be sent on from Springfield to Lebanon; which it is to be supposed are now on their way. The distress of this army for want of arms is very great; we have a number of men intirely destitute, and many recruits are dayly coming in from whom we can derive no service on the same account. I am therefore to desire in the most urgent manner, that the above mentioned arms may be hastened forward with all possible dispatch. In order to effect this purpose, it would be of great use to send some active trusty conductor, to take care of them, with orders not to lose a moments time in bringing them on. When they are near the Delaware, I should be glad to be apprized of it, as think it will be better to bring them immediately to this Army, if they are fit for use, than to send them to Lebanon, as was directed. I am, etc.

P. S. Let a 1000 more arms be prepared and packed up, to be sent on, on orders being given.[75]

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER[76]

Head Quarters, May 17, 1778.

Sir: General Knox informs me that he gave you directions to send from Albany two thousand Arms with bayonets for the use of this army; as we are in the most pressing want of these articles, I am to desire that you will exert yourself to have them forwarded with all possible expedition and to commit them to

[74] Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield, Mass.
[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[76] Commissary of Military Stores at Albany, N. Y.

the care of an attentive, active person in your department, who may provide as well for security as dispatch in their transportation. I am &ca.[77]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Camp, May 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yesterday your favor of the 15th Inst., inclosing a paper, subscribed by Sundry Officers of General Woodford's brigade, setting forth their reasons for not taking the Oath of Abjuration, Allegiance and Office, and thank you much for the cautious delicacy, used in communicating the matter to me.

As every Oath should be a free act of the Mind, founded on the conviction of the party, of its propriety, I would not wish, in any instance, that there should be the least degree of compulsion exercised; or to interpose my opinion in order to induce any to make it, of whom it is required. The Gentlemen therefore, who signed the paper, will use their own discretion in the matter, and swear or not swear, as their conscience and feelings dictate.

At the same time, I cannot but consider it, as a circumstance of some singularity, that the scruples against the Oath should be peculiar to the Officers of one Brigade, and so very extensive.

The Oath in itself is not New. It is substantially the same with that required in all Governments, and, therefore, does not imply any indignity; And it is perfectly consistent with the professions, Actions, and implied engagements of every Officer.

The objection, founded on the supposed unsettled Rank of the Officers, is of no validity (rank being only mentioned as a further designation of the party swearing); Nor can it be

[77] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

seriously thought, that the Oath is either intended, or can prevent their being promoted, or their resignations.

The fourth objection stated by the Gentlemen, serves as a Key to their scruples, and I would willingly persuade myself, that their own reflexions will point out to them the impropriety of the whole proceeding, and not suffer them to be betrayed in future into a similar conduct. I regard them all, and cannot but regret that they were ever engaged in the measure. I am certain they will regret it themselves: [Sure I am they ought.][78] I am etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, May 17, 1778.

Parole Ramapau. Countersigns Rochester, Rome.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are to make an exact return tomorrow morning ten o'Clock at Head Quarters of the Arms deficient in their respective Regiments and Corps.

The Commissary of Military Stores is also to make a return the 21st. instant of all the Arms received from and delivered

[78] Sparks prints a footnote that the above-mentioned memorial was signed by 26 officers and that their objections to taking the oath were:

"1. The tenor of the oath they in some measure consider an indignity; they will not undertake to determine it unnecessary; an indignity, as it presupposes that some of them have acted contrary to their sentiments; it may be unnecessary, for those officers, who ventured their lives and fortunes in support of American Independence, could have no other reason but the apparent one.

"2. As many officers at present are injured in their rank, and cannot possibly continue in the army exactly in their present situation, they apprehend it would be an impropriety in them to swear to continue in their present posts, as the rank of the juror is to be taken when the oath is administered.

"3. Would not the oath debar an officer from the privilege of resigning when circumstances might render it indispensably necessary that he should quit the army?

"4. The taking of the oath, while the present establishment continues, most of the subscribers are of opinion, would lay them under a pointed restraint in endeavoring to procure a change, which the whole army have long, not only most ardently wished for, but conceived absolutely necessary for its preservation; a change, that would put them on an honorable and advantageous footing."

This memorial is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The phrase in brackets was added by Washington.

to the Army from the first of November last specifying the particular Corps and the number received from and delivered to each.

Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are expressly directed to call in by the 1st. of June all soldiers belonging to their several Corps, who are now distributed in the different departments of the Staff in quality of Servants and to prevent any others in future being made use of in the same manner.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, May 18, 1778.

Parole Sparta. Countersigns Spain, Squam.

The Commander in Chief has the pleasure to inform the Army that the Honorable the Congress have been pleased to come to the following Resolution:

In Congress May 15th., 1778.

Resolved unanimously that all military Officers Commissioned by Congress who now are or hereafter may be in the service of the United States and shall continue therein during the War and shall not hold any Office of Profit under these States or any of them, shall after the Conclusion of the War be entitled to receive annually for the term of seven years (if they live so long) one half of the present pay of such Officers; provided that no General Officer of the Cavalry, Artillery or Infantry shall be entitled to receive more than the one half part of the pay of a Colonel of such Corps respectively and provided that this Resolution shall not extend to any Officer in the service of the United States unless he shall have taken an Oath of Allegiance and shall actually reside within some of the United States..

Resolved unanimously that every non-Commissioned military Officer and soldier who hath inlisted or shall inlist into the service of the States for and during the War and shall continue therein to the end thereof shall be entitled to receive the further reward of eighty dollars at the expiration of the War.

The whole Army are desired to prepare in the best manner possible for an immediate and sudden Movement.

*To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Valley-forge, May 18, 1778.

My dear Sir: Your favor of the 15th. Instt. gave me singular pleasure. I thank you for the agreeable intelligence it contains, which (tho' not equal to my wishes) exceeded my expectation, and is to be lamented, only for the delay;[80] as the evils, consequent of it will soon as I have often foretold, be manifested in the movg. State of the Army, if the Departments of Quarter Master and Comy. will enable us to stir and keep pace with the enemy, who from every acct. are busy in preparing for their departure from Phila., whether for the West Indies, a rendezvous at New York to prepare for their voyage, or for some other expedition, time only can discover; the sooner however the regimental regulations and other arrangements are set abt. the sooner they will be finished; and for Godsake My dear Morris let me recomd. it to you to urge the absolute necessity of this measure with all your might.

As the Council held at this Camp was by order of Congress and the Members constituting it pointed out by them, it was determined out of respect to that Body to treat the new Members with civility. Indeed the wish of all here that no private differences should interrupt that harmony wch. is so necessary

[80] See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* May 15, 1778, for the vote on the question of half pay to officers after the war or on retirement from disability incident to service. The Massachusetts Delegates had been the principal objectors to the pension idea, and James Lovell, of that State, and Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut, were the only Delegates who voted against the resolves of May 15, which granted half pay to officers who continued in service during the war, for seven years, with various restrictions, from the end of the war. Noncommissioned officers were to receive a gratuity of $80 in lieu of half pay.

in public Councils had no small share in the amity that appeared; contrary I own to *my* expectation, the same sentiments respecting the measures to be pursued pervaded the whole; our resolutions of course were unanimous.

I was not a little surprized to find that a certain Gentleman who some time ago (when a cloud of darkness hung heavy over us and our affairs looked gloomy) was desirous of resigning, now stepping forward in the line of the Army.[81] But if *he* can reconcile such conduct to his own feelings as an *Officer* and Man of *honour* and Congress hath no objection to his leaving his Seat in another department, I have nothing *personally* to oppose to it, yet I must think, that Gentleman's stepping in, and out, as the Sun happens to beam forth or obscure is not *quite* the thing, nor *quite* just with respect to those Officers who take the bitter with the Sweet.

I am told that C——y (from whom I have receiv'd another impertinent Letter dated the — Ulto.[82] *demanding* the comd. of a division of the Continental Army) is through the medium of his friends solliciting his comn. again. Can this be? and if so, will it be granted?[83] I am, etc.

[81] Maj. Gen. Thomas Mifflin. He resigned as Quartermaster General of the Continental Army Nov. 7, 1777, to become a member of the Continental Board of War the same date. On May 21, 1778, Congress gave Mifflin leave to join the Army under Washington.

[82] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[83] Morris wrote (May 21) in answer to this: "As to your Friend who thought proper to *demand* of you a Command, I did beleive from the first that his Resignation was like some former ones from the same Quarter meerly calculated to gain other Promotion or Favor or Revenge. I was therefore led to expect that his Merits and our Misfortune in loosing him would become the Topick of Declamation and took the earliest Opportunity to express in the very strongest Terms my Satisfaction my Joy at the Receipt of the Letter from him and of Consequence to assign the Reasons why this Event gave me so much Pleasure. This gave a very different turn to Affairs. Panegyrick dwindled to Apology and no Opposition was made to the main Point of accepting his Resignation." (See Burnett's *Letters of Members of Congress*, vol. 3, p. 260.) Conway's letter of resignation to Congress is dated Apr. 22, 1778, and the resignation was accepted on April 28. He disclaimed intending to resign and took refuge in the explanation that he was unable to express himself clearly in English; but his letter of April 22 to President Laurens states " therefore, Sir, I expect you'll make my resignation acceptable to Congress."

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 18, 1778.

Sir: I have been honored with your two favors of the 11th and 15th Instant, with the several papers alluded to; the former by Monsr. Jemat,[84] the latter by Express yesterday.

Colo. Johnson[85] set out on Saturday afternoon to wait on Congress upon the subject of his late appointment, and I presume will be at York to day.

I shall announce the Resolution of the 15th to the Army,[86] and would flatter myself, it will quiet in a great measure, the uneasinesses which have been so extremely distressing, and prevent resignations which had proceeded and were likely to be at such a height, as to destroy our whole military system. It has experienced no inconsiderable shock, particularly in the line of some States, from the loss of Several very valuable Officers.

The Letter and Brevet for Colo. Allen[87] I will transmit, by the first opportunity. He left Camp Eight days ago.

From a variety of concurring circumstances and the uniform report of persons, who have left Philadelphia within four days past, it would appear that the Enemy mean to evacuate the City. It is said, they have already embarked a part of their Heavy cannon and baggage; That transports are fitted and fitting for their Horse, and taking in Hay. The accounts further add, that there has been a press for some nights in the City, and several Men obtained in this way and carried aboard Ship; also that there has been an increased number of Vendues. These circumstances

[84] Lieutenant Colonel De Gimat (Jimat), aide to Lafayette.

[85] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been appointed Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army to succeed Elias Boudinot, but declined. Congress gave him leave to decline on May 23.

[86] The half-pay resolves.

[87] Ethan Allen. He was breveted colonel in the Continental Army; became major general of Vermont Militia in 1779.

all indicate an evacuation, but I have not been able to learn the objects of their future operations. I wrote to General Gates yesterday upon the subject, that he may be prepared in the best manner the situation of things will admit, in case they should be destined for the North River, and desired him to retain for the present all the Eastern recruits, intended for this Army. The Quarter Master General and Commissary of Provisions are directed to use every possible exertion for putting the affairs of their departments in a train to facilitate a movement in case it should be necessary; but such have been the derangements and disorders in them, that we must be greatly embarrassed for a considerable time yet. A valuable detachment, under the Command of the Marquis Fayette marched this morning, which is intended to move between the Delaware and Schuylkill, for restraining the Enemy's parties, procuring intelligence and to act as circumstances may require.

I cannot help feeling for the prisoners in possession of the Enemy. If they evacuate Philadelphia, these unhappy men will be dragged away with them, and perhaps into a more miserable confinement; but supposing that their future treatment should not be worse, or even that it should be more comfortable than their past, the idea of being removed farther from their friends, and farther from relief, must distress them to the last degree. I have &ca.

P. S. I would take the liberty to mention, that I think the Arms and Cloathing expected from France, should be brought forward without a moments delay after they arrive. The impolicy of suffering them ever to remain in places accessible to shipping, out of the question, Our distress for both is amazingly great. We have many men now without Firelocks, and many coming in, in the same predicament; and Half the Army are without Shirts. Our condition for want of the latter and

Blankets is quite painful, of the former very distressing. The Doctors attribute in a great degree the loss of Hundreds of lives to the scarcity of cloathing, and I am certain Hundreds have deserted from the same cause.[88]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 18, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. on the subject of the Militia, which have been stationed at Easton, Bethlehem and Reading. The matter is new to me, as I do not recollect ever to have ordered a man of them to either of the above places. Colo. Nichola's Invalids[89] have been at Easton and Bethlehem, where they were kept as a guard to the Hospitals and Stores, and therefore Militia were not necessary there, as Reading was the principal depository of our Quarter Master Stores, a guard was necessary, but I should have supposed far short of 200 would have been sufficient. When I drew Lt. Colo. Smith's detachment of Continental Troops from Lancaster, I desired Governor Wharton to furnish a guard of Militia in their place, as I was informed there were considerable stores there, but they were to be considered as part of the number of 1000 Men, which General Armstrong stipulated should be kept up during the Winter, to cover the Country between Schuylkill and Delaware. This stipulation was never complied with, there being sometimes not more than 50 Men with Genl Lacey and never more than two or three hundred at a time. In my opinion, the Militia at Easton and Bethlehem, if they yet remain there, are totally useless. A small guard will be necessary at Reading, over the Quarter Master Stores. If I had given orders to mount

[88] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[89] Col. Lewis Nicola's Invalid Regiment.

these Guards, I would have countermanded them, but as I did not, the Board had better take proper measures. As you say the Manner of procuring this Body of Militia was a little extraordinary, I conclude it must have been somewhat irregular, and therefore should be glad to have your meaning more fully explained. The Rations consumed at the out posts, are, as you observe, monstrous and extravagant and therefore every method should be pursued to find out the useless mouths and dismiss them. I am etc.[90]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 18, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you have a duplicate of a letter which I forwarded yesterday by an express. The accounts from Philadelphia since, still continue to increase, and confirm a design of the enemies evacuating the City.

I beg you may transmit to Colo. Ethan Allen the inclosed letter by some safe and certain conveyance.[91] I am, etc.[92]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, May 18, 1778.

Sir: The detachment under your command with which you will immediately march towards the enemy's lines is designed to answer the following purposes: to be a security to this camp and a cover to the country between the Delaware and Schuylkill, to interrupt the communication with Philadelphia, obstruct the incursions of the enemy's parties, and obtain intelligence of

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It was addressed to Richard Peters, as secretary of the board.

[91] The letter to Allen inclosed was a brief note inclosing a letter from Congress and Allen's brevet commission. A draft of the letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[92] In the writing of James McHenry. The draft, also in the writing of McHenry, is in the *Washington Papers*.

their motions and designs. This last is a matter of very interesting moment, and ought to claim your particular attention. You will endeavour to procure trusty and intelligent spies, who will advise you faithfully of whatever may be passing in the city; and you will without delay communicate to me every piece of material information you obtain.

A variety of concurring accounts make it probable the enemy are preparing to evacuate Philadelphia. This is a point, which it is of the utmost importance to ascertain; and if possible the place of their future destination. Should you be able to gain certain intelligence of the time of intended embarkation; so that you may be able to take advantage of it, and fall upon the rear of the enemy in the act of withdrawing, it will be a very desirable event. But this will be a matter of no small difficulty, and will require the greatest caution and prudence in the execution. Any deception or precipitation may be attended with the most disastrous consequences.

You will remember that your detachment is a very valuable one, and that any accident happening to it would be a severe blow to this Army. You will therefore use every possible precaution for its security, and to guard against a surprise. No attempt should be made nor any thing risked without the greatest prospect of success, and with every reasonable advantage on your side. I shall not point out any precise position to you; but shall leave it to your discretion to take such posts occasionally as shall appear to you best adapted to the purposes of your detachment. In general I would observe that a stationary post is unadvisable, as it gives the enemy an opportunity of knowing your situation and concerting plans successfully against you. In case of any offensive movements against this army, you will keep yourself in such a state as to have an easy communication with it and at the same time harrass the enemy's advance.

Our parties of horse[93] and foot between the rivers and to be under your command and to form part of your detachment.

As great complaints have been made of the disorderly conduct of the parties which have been sent towards the enemy's lines, it is expected that you will be very attentive in preventing abuses of the like nature and will inquire how far complaints already made are founded in justice.[94]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 19, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 17th. instant, inclosing the proceedings of a General Court Martial held by your order. The character you give of Jetson makes him so atrocious, that I regret his trial and sentence are not more clear and regular. There could be no more proper object for an example, if it could be made with propriety, than the circumstances you mention designate this man to be. But the proceeding in this affair has not all that precision, authority and evidence, which are essential to affect life. The charge is laid in too general terms to be admitted, either at a civil or military tribunal. The only part in which it is specific and definite is the firing on the Continental troops, which in itself, is no crime; but depends upon the manner and circumstances of the fact, to make it so, of which there ought to be something descriptive in the charge. In those cases, where it is a crime, if the criminal is an inhabitant, we have no law, subjecting him to the jurisdiction of a court Martial, but he must be referred to the civil power, to be tried for treason. There is a resolve of Congress, empowering Courts Martial to take cognizance of inhabitants who have any communication

[93] On May 17 Lieut. Col. John Laurens wrote to Col. Stephen Moylan, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons, that the Commander in Chief desired a select party of 50 dragoons, fully equipped, under active officers, to proceed to Whitemarsh to join a detachment of infantry. This was Lafayette's detachment, though no mention of it is made in the letter. Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of Trade or intelligence with the enemy, or who serve them in the capacity of guides or pilots; but the operation of this law is limited to persons taken within thirty Miles of Head Quarters; which prevents its application to the present case. There is another resolve, copy of which I inclose, for the trial and punishment of Kidnappers.[95] You mention the practice of Kidnapping as one of Jetson's offences; if proper evidence can be adduced in support of it, and the commission has been since the date of the law, you may have him tried on that charge, which will effectually procure him his deserts; otherwise he must of necessity be turned over to the civil power of the State, to which he belongs, which it is to be hoped will at least take proper precaution to prevent his doing further mischief.

It gives me real pain to dissent from any request the object of which is the relief of our suffering friends, particularly those in captivity. But I do not think, I can, consistent with the good of the service, allow the permission desired for sending flour into Philadelphia. An objection arises not only to the quantity, which is considerable, but to the precedent. If the indulgence should be granted in one instance it could not without the imputation of partiality be refused in another; and to grant it in all would lead to a very extensive consequence, which I do not think myself at liberty to involve. At the present juncture also, while there is in all appearance an important change impending in the affairs and situation of the enemy, I think it would be less proper, than at another time.

I send you a permit for Mrs. Flower[96] and Mr. Nichols.[97]

Your's of the 10th. is also before me. I would not have you recall the detachment under Colo. Pope; It is very usefully employed, and it may perhaps be necessary for you to leave a

[95] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Feb. 27, 1778.

[96] Mrs. Flower was from Marcus Hook, Pa. Her husband was imprisoned by the British in Philadelphia.

[97] Isaac Nichols. He had been a royal customs officer in Massachusetts but was stated to be a neutral and inoffensive citizen.

party behind, for the purposes, that detachment is now answering. The scarcity of arms with us is so great, that I can at present afford no relief to your wants in this respect. I am employing every means we have, to collect supplies, and shall furnish you as soon and as amply as possible. I am etc.[98]

To COLONEL WILLIAM RUSSELL[99]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 19, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 28th. ulto. inclosing a Return of that part of your Regiment that is at Fort Pitt, and giving me an account of the situation of matters to the Westward.

The Commissioners had made a representation to Congress a good deal similar to that of yours and therefore in consequence of their direction to nominate a proper Officer to succeed Genl. Hand, I have appointed Brigr. Genl. McIntosh. I have great expectations from his prudence, good sense and knowledge of negociation in Indian Affairs, in which I imagine he has been conversant during his long residence in Carolina and Georgia.

Congress have ordered two Battalions to be raised expressly for the purpose of defending the Frontier or carrying on an expedition against the Enemy should it be found practicable. It is my wish to have Regiments united, and I would for that reason send the remainder of yours to Fort Pitt could I spare them at this time. When the intentions of the Enemy are more fully known and our arrangements for the Campaign are made, I will endeavour to send them up. I shall, as soon as possible, fill up the Vacancies of Field Officers in the Virginia line, when a Lieutt. Colo. and Major will be appointed to the 13th. I am &ca.[1]

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[99] Of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment.
[1] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL DAVID MASON[2]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 19, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 21st. April by Colo. Syme.[3] I cannot with any degree of propriety consent to your Return from Alexandria to Williamsburg, there to remain till Mrs. Mason's health shall admit of your joining the Army. This is a matter of so much uncertainty, that it would undoubtedly give umbrage to every Officer whose family requires his attention; and there must be many under the same circumstances with yourself. You have already had an uncommon share of indulgence, having been constantly at home or very near home.

For the above Reasons, I am under the necessity of calling upon you to join your Regiment immediately, and if the situation of your family will not admit of it, I expect to hear from you, that the vacancy which your Resignation will occasion may be filled up.[4] I am &ca.[5]

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL[6]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 19, 1778.

Sir: Two days ago, I had the honor to receive your favour of the 25th Ulto. with the Resolutions alluded to.

I sincerely wish the drafts determined to be furnished by the several States were with the Army. It has ever been our misfortune not to be in a condition to avail ourselves of circumstances, which, otherwise, might have been most favourable. However, I trust, in the end, all will be well. There is yet a call for our most strenuous and prudent exertions.

[2] Of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment.
[3] Col. John(?) Syme, of the Virginia Militia.
[4] Mason resigned July 31, 1778.
[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[6] Of the Massachusetts Council.

I am happy to see the precautions the Court have taken to prevent the inlisting of deserters or Prisoners of War. No practice has been more impolitic, nor injurious, in proportion to its extent. But few of the former have proved faithful, and I believe there is not a single instance where the latter have not deserted, when they had an opportunity. The inlisting of Prisoners or Soldiers in the circumstances of those of Mr. Burgoyne's Army, is far less justifiable than inlisting Deserters; in as much as they are not under the smallest anxiety or fear of any consequences, that will attend their return; but, on the Contrary, have every Reason to conclude, that their desertion will be considered as a meritorious act worthy of applause and a strong manifestation of their attachment to the service of their Prince. Measures more effectual, tho' far less expensive, could not be easily adopted by us, to reinforce the Enemy with the whole of the Army, included in the Convention of Saratoga, than permitting the Troops to inlist among us. Of a detachment of Sixty in this predicament, which marched to join Colo. Henley's Regiment only twelve or thirteen reached Camp. Part of the remainder made their escape, and the residue formed a Plan for the same purpose, mutinied and are now in prison. I am determined, where any are *recruited,* to call the Officers to an account, and to make them answer for the consequences resulting from their desertion as far as possible.

From a variety of concurring circumstances, it would appear, that the Enemy mean to evacuate Philadelphia and are preparing to embark. I cannot learn with certainty the cause; However it is probable, if the event happens, it will be in consequence of the changes which have, and which are likely to take place in Europe. The objects of their future operations are also unknown, but from the intelligence received, New York is supposed the place of their first destination. It is said that Houses

are preparing there for their reception, and particularly for many families in Philadelphia, who have been their fast Adherents. Indeed, if there is a War between France and Britain, and which seems inevitable, Philadelphia is an ineligible situation for the Army under Sir Wm. Howe or, perhaps, Sir Henry Clinton.

Before I conclude, I beg leave to return you my warmest thanks for your kind wishes, and request that you will present my best respects to the Honble. Council. I have the Honour, etc.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, May 19, 1778.

Parole Trenton. Countersigns Tadmor, Tufton.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are to make return to the Quarter Master General of the number of Tents absolutely wanting in each for such men as cannot be accommodated consistent with their health and comfort in hutts. It will be relied upon in these returns that none will make a larger demand than the real situation of their respective Regiments requires. The Quarter Master General will make his issues upon these Returns.

The Sub and Brigade Inspectors, Majors of Brigade and Adjutants of the Army will assemble at the Baron Steuben's quarters at ten o'Clock tomorrow morning precisely where they will receive particular orders.

At a General Court Martial Colo. Bowman President, May 13th, 1778, John Reynolds an Artificer in Major Pollard's[8] Corps tried for striking Lieutt. Hammet,[9] found guilty of the charge and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[8] Maj. Benjamin Pollard, Baldwin's Artificer regiment. He resigned in August, 1778.

[9] Lieut. John Hammit (Hammet), of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be put in Execution tomorrow morning at guard mounting on the Grand Parade. Samuel Raymond at the same Court tried for presenting a loaded Musquet at Lieutt. Hammet.

Upon due consideration the Court are of opinion that Samuel Raymond is guilty of the charge exhibited against him, but the extreme and unpardonable warmth with which the Officers conducted themselves renders the actions of the Prisoner in some measure excusable and operates with the Court so much in his favor that they only sentence him to be reprimanded by his commanding officer in presence of the Troop to which he belongs.

Also John Coffin tried for abusing Captain Gowerly[10] when attempting to suppress a riot on the other side Schuylkill found not guilty and acquitted.

The General approves the two last mentioned sentences and orders them to take place immediately.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your very agreeable favor of the 4th. Instant, with your acceptable present, came to hand last night. I shall direct a guard to releive Captn. Hutchins at Reading, and give every necessary instruction for the safe conduct of his charge.[11]

I do not wonder at Gen. Massey's[12] answer to your letter, it is in a stile of ignorant insult that has often, of late characterized the writings of British officers.

[10] Probably Capt. Thomas Gourley, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned May 23, 1778.

[11] Heath was sending on to the Treasury at York 127,334⅓ specie dollars in wagons under the guard of Capt. Nathaniel Hutchins, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. This money had been paid by the British in settlement of the subsistence accounts of the Convention troops. It was packed in wooden boxes labeled "Canteens." Heath's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] Maj. Gen. Eyre Massey, British Army, commanding at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

The inclosed letters to Major Curtis,[13] Ensign Jones[14] and Adjutant Dunckerley[15] are confirming of their resignations which they sent me. You will therefore be pleased to call upon the gentlemen for their commissions and transmit them by first opportunity. You will also see that they are not indebted to their regts. All our accounts from Philadelphia concur in confirming the opinion that the enemy mean to embark from Philadelphia. But there is no divining their destination, or where they design to operate next.

I hope the remainder of the fleet from France[16] will be equally fortunate with the two you have mentioned. I am etc.[17]

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 20, 1778.

Sir: In a letter from Major General Sullivan of the 1st. Instant he complains of wanting assistance in his command, and begs that you may be desired to take post with him this campaign; You will therefore be pleased to join him as soon as possible. I am etc.[17]

[N. H. H. S.]

To COLONEL ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER[18]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 20, 1778.

Sir: I expect Capt. Hutchins of New Hampshire with 3 Waggons load of Stores from Boston will be at Easton in a few days. Inclosed you have a letter for him, which directs

[13] Maj. William Curtis, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment.
[14] Ensign Windsor Jones, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.
[15] Adjt. Joseph Dunkerley, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment.
[16] Beaumarchais's supply ships.
[17] In the writing of James McHenry.
[18] Deputy Quartermaster General, then at Easton, Pa.

him to proceed to Reading, where he will be releived by another party. Be pleased to inform me by Express of Capt. Hutchin's arrival at Easton, that the Relief may be ready to meet him at Reading. I am etc.[19]

To CAPTAIN NATHANIEL HUTCHINS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 20, 1778.

Sir: You are to proceed as far as Reading with the three Waggons under your Charge. Upon your arrival there, you will find a party to releive you and escort the Waggons to York Town. The Canteens are to be delivered to the Qr. Mr. at Reading, from whence you are to march to Camp with the detachment under your command. I am etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your two favors both of the 1st. Instt. with a general return of the troops under your command. I am sorry to find the States so backward in reinforceing you, and considering your weakness in forces, and the enemy's strength on Rhode Island their indolence is somewhat remarkable.

If General Stark has accepted of the appointment of Congress I can have no objection to the complying with your request. Should you know this to be the case I have inclosed a letter desiring him to join you immediately, which you will be pleased to forward.

All our late information from Philadelphia concur in producing a belief that the enemy mean to evacuate the City. We hear also from New York that a number of Houses are taken up for the refugees and officers from Philadelphia. This would seem to point to New York, at least as a place of general

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

rendezvous. But from the information yet acquired it is difficult to conjecture rightly where they mean to open the campaign, whether in America or the West Indies. With respect I am etc.[20]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 21, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I thank you for your two favors of the 17th Inst., which came to hand yesterday.

I had heard before, that Houses were preparing in New York, and from a variety of concurring circumstances, it would seem that the Enemy mean to evacuate Philadelphia and make that their Rendezvous, at least in the first instance. The event only can determine the authenticity of the information; but added to the reports on this head, Philadelphia certainly appears to be an ineligible situation for them, in case of a War between them and France.

The person who brought the Letters is employed in our service. So is the Man *now* for whom, I presume, you took him; nevertheless, I am not the less indebted for your attention and cautious notice.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Two Ships with Cloathing from France on account of the States, have arrived at Portsmouth and Cape Ann. Others, from which they had parted, are looked for Hourly. With great regard and esteem, I am etc.[21]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 21, 1778.

Sir: General McIntosh will have the honor to deliver you this. He is now on his way to take the command at Pitsburg and in the Western frontiers, and waits on Congress for their instructions.

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[21] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I would also take the liberty of submitting to Congress, the inclosed account of Expences incurred by the General in his Journey from Georgia to join this Army, and which he presented to me and to the Auditors for payment. I did not know how far I might be authorised to comply with his request, and therefore lay the matter before Congress. At the same time I would observe, that nothing appears to me more equitable, than that claims of this sort, where they are not immoderate, should be satisfied by the public. If this were not the case, the expences of an Officer when ordered from one post to another, especially where they are distant, would sink the whole or a very large part of his pay. The charges attending the General's journey from hence to Pitsburg will require equal attention, and the whole I am persuaded will meet with a just and suitable provision. I have the honour, etc.[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, May 21, 1778.

Parole Asia. Countersigns Amboy, Aleppo.

Inspectors &c. will attend at the Baron Steuben's quarters at the hour appointed in the orders of the 19th. instant tomorrow.

If there are any persons in the Army who understand making thin Paper such as Bank Notes are struck upon they are directed to apply immediately to the Orderly Office where they will be shewn a sample of the Paper. Officers commanding Regiments are to publish this in Regimental Orders.

Mr. Vowles,[23] Adjutant of the 7th. Virginia Regiment is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in General Woodford's Brigade 'till further orders.

[22] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[23] Lieut. Henry Vowles. He transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778, and to the First Continental Artillery in January, 1779; resigned in May, 1779; served subsequently as a captain-lieutenant in a Virginia State regiment.

At a General Court Martial May 15th, 1778. Colo. Bowman, President, Captain Cleveland[24] of Colo. Michael Jackson's Regiment tried for behaving in an unofficerlike manner in refusing to do a tour of duty when duly notified, found not guilty of the charge exhibited against him and acquitted with honour; Though Captn. Cleveland ought not to have been warned for duty when return'd sick yet the General cannot applaud the spirit which actuated him in refusing obedience to a positive order and declining a tour of duty of such a kind as might in all appearance been easily performed by Captn. Cleveland in his circumstances. Captn. Cleveland is releas'd from Arrest.

At a Brigade Court Martial May 18th, 1778, Lieutt. Colo. Cropper,[25] President, Captain Edward Hull[26] of the 15th. Virginia Regiment tried for gaming when he ought to have been on the Parade the 12th. instant unanimously found guilty of that part of the Charge relative to gaming but acquitted of non-attendance on the Parade and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade in presence of all the Officers thereof.

At the same Court Lieutt. Thomas Lewis[27] of the said Regiment tried upon a similar charge, found guilty and sentenced the same as Captain Hull.

The Commander in Chief however unwilling to dissent from the judgment of a Court Martial is obliged utterly to disapprove the sentences, the punishment being in his opinion totally inadequate to the offence. A practice so pernicious in

[24] There were two Captain Clevelands (Cleaveland) in Jackson's regiment, Ebenezer and Ephraim.

[25] Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; resigned in August, 1779; served subsequently as colonel of Virginia Militia.

[26] Heitman gives this officer as Edwin Hull. He retired in September, 1778, yet was killed in service in September, 1780.

[27] Of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment (regiment designated the Eleventh Virginia in September, 1778). He retired in February, 1781.

itself as that of gaming, so prejudicial to good order and military discipline; So contrary to positive and repeated General Orders, carried to so Enormous a height as it appears, and aggravated certainly in Case of Lieutt. Lewis by an additional offence of no trifling military consequence, Absence from Parade, demanded a much severer Penalty than simply a reprimand. Captn. Hull and Lieutt. Lewis are to be released from their Arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, May 22, 1778.

Parole Armstrong. Countersigns Arnold, Atlas.

The Auditors Office is removed to James Cloyd's within a mile and an half of the Pay Master Generals.

At a General Court Martial May 16th. 1778, Colo. Bowman President, Lieutt. Eddison[28] of the German Battalion tried for behaving in a manner unbecoming a Gentleman and an Officer in abusing Colo. Nixon's[29] family, found guilty of a breach of the 21st. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At a Brigade Court Martial 18th. May 1778. Major Wallace[30] President, Lieutt. Marks[31] of the 11th. Virginia Regiment tried for not attending the parade the 13th. instant and acquitted of the charge with honor. Likewise Lieutt. William Powell[32] tried upon the same Charge and acquitted in like manner.

[28] Lieut. Thomas Edison.

[29] Possibly Col. John Nixon, of the Pennsylvania Associators.

[30] Maj. Gustavus Brown Wallace(?), of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment.

[31] Lieut. Isaiah Marks, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment (designated the Seventh Virginia in September, 1778). He was promoted to captain in May, 1779; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment (designated the Twelfth Virginia in September, 1778) in February, 1781; served to January, 1783.

[32] Lieut. William Powell, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment (designated the Seventh Virginia in September, 1778); resigned in March, 1779.

The General observes that sickness or Indisposition is certainly a sufficient Excuse for not attending the Parade, but it ought to be an established rule to signify it either personally or in writing thro' the Adjutant to the Commanding Officer of the Regmt. to which the officer concerned shall belong; these Gentleman in not doing this were deficient in the line of regularity and propriety; hereafter the Excuse shall not be admitted unless this shall be observed, except where any very particular Circumstances render the observance impracticable which can rarely happen.

AFTER ORDERS

General Paterson's, Late Larned's, and Weedon's Brigades will each furnish a Captain, Sub, two Serjeants and forty rank and file daily for fatigue 'till they have compleated the work in front of Late Conway's Brigade; Colo. Bradford to superintend the work; they are to be supplied with three Waggons to hall turf.

At a General Court Martial at Foster town, New Jersey, May 18th. 1778; Lieutt. Colo. De Hart, Prest. Lieutt. Joseph Jay of the 2nd. New Jersey Regiment tried for a scandalous neglect of duty in absenting himself from his Regiment near one year without leave; Also for gambling and gaming contrary to general orders; unanimously found guilty of both charges and sentenced to be cashiered. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 22, 1778.

Sir: I want to obtain a very particular account of the Number of Men who have come from Virginia under the old and new draught law. You are therefore to order the commanding

Officers of the different Regiments in your Brigade to make you, as soon as possible, an exact Return of the Men in their respective Corps who came out as Draughts or Substitutes, distinguishing those of the old from the new. If you can obtain a Return of those who either died or deserted after they joined their Regiments, I should be glad to have it. After the Returns have been made to you, be pleased to examine them carefully, and send them to me. I am &ca.

P. S. Let the County be mentioned from whence the draughts came.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 22–23, 1778.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 19th. and beg a continuance of your exertions for the removal of the stores, as fast as possible, as I wish to have it in my power to draw your detachment to this army, which cannot be conveniently done, while there is any quantity of stores at Elk &ca.

I have no objection to your complying with Colo. Chalmer's[34] request, provided the woman and child remain in Philadelphia.

I this moment received yours of the 22d. I am happy to learn that the compliment of militia, required for the security of the stores, is in a fair way of being speedily completed. I am anxious that it should be done, as soon as possible, and request you will give me immediate notice when it is, and at the same time of the progress made in removing the stores.

It is very far from improbable that the enemy will endeavour to fulfil their threats against your post. I am informed they have now a considerable detachment actually embarked, which they

[33] The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg and the commanding officers of Weedon's and Woodford's brigades.

[34] Lieut. Col. Commandant James Chalmers, of the First Maryland Loyalist Regiment, British Provincial troops.

give out as intended for New York; but which may be destined against you. I am convinced you will be at all times upon your guard, and will omit no precaution to prevent a surprise. In case any attempt should be made as it will in all likelihood be with a force superior to your own, I would wish you to embrace the safest part and not materially risk your detachment, for objects of inferior magnitude. I commit however the whole to your own prudence.

On the supposition that Mr. Maurice[35] has the permission he mentions of the President of the State, I am intirely willing you should grant his request. I am etc.

May 23d. 1778.

P. S. In writing the above I have received information that the enemy are preparing for a general movement which from many circumstances appear to be of an *offensive* kind. From their having embarked a body of troops, and preparing their whole army to operate at the same time, I am led to suppose it very possible they may intend something against you. Perhaps they may cross the Schuylkill and by a sudden and rapid march endeavour to intercept your retreat. To guard against all possible danger, I would have you on the receipt of this to quit your position at Wilmington and fall back a few Miles into the Country, putting yourself into such a situation as you shall judge most advantageous to extricate yourself and form a junction with this army. I have directed Colo. Morgan[36] to give you notice by express of any movement the enemy may make on this side the Schuylkill; on receiving which you are immediately to make towards this army so as to gain the enemy's right if they advance upon you, or their left if they approach us.

[35] Theodore Maurice, formerly clerk of Newcastle County, Del.

[36] Col. Daniel Morgan, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment (designated the Seventh Virginia in September, 1778); brigadier general in the Continental Army in October, 1780; thanked by resolve of Congress, Mar. 9, 1781, for victory at Cowpens, S. C., and voted a gold medal; served to close of the war.

But you will not wholly rely on this, but use every mean to procure the earliest intelligence for yourself of any movement of the kind here mentioned.[37]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 23, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 18th. With respect to Hamet, the State will do whatever they think proper; if they choose to consider and treat him as a Traitor, I have no objection to it; if they choose to turn him over to me as a prisoner of war, I shall receive him accordingly.

As that part of the drafts, which comes from West Jersey, will pass near your post, it would be inconvenient for them to march to this army and return to the Jerseys. It is therefore my wish, that such of them as would prefer entering into the two regiments under your command, may remain with them and be mustered there. The Brigade being now divided, this cannot be deemed inconsistent with the intention of the law, directing the Muster Master to attend at the Quarters of the Brigade, to receive and muster the drafts. You will accordingly signify to Mr. Dun, that I think the mode here pointed out would be most eligible. All the drafts from East Jersey, I would have come on to camp, for several reasons.

I am sorry I cannot comply with your request in favour of Mr. Rhea,[38] resignations have been, for some time past, so frequent in the army, that it has become necessary to throw every discouragement in the way of so injurious a practice. One of them is not to admit any person to reenter the service, who has once resigned. Mr. Rhea's case I confess is somewhat particular,

[37] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and James McHenry.

[38] Lieut. Jonathan Rhea, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He seems to have reentered the service and continued until November, 1783.

but it is difficult to discriminate, and if the indulgence should be granted in some instances, it would be hard not to grant it in all. I am, etc.

P. S. The enemy seem to be preparing for some general movement: among others, it is possible they may make a push across the Jerseys, towards Amboy. You will keep the troops under your command in the most compact order, to act according to circumstances. In case they should make a general embarkation, you will not enter the City; but hold yourself in readiness to march on receiving orders from me for that purpose.[39]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN DAY[40]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 23, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 11th. inclosed in a letter from Genl. Woodford. I always accept the Resignation of a good officer with reluctance. However at your desire, I cannot but receive it. I wish your expectations in the civil department of the State which you mean to choose may be answered. I am &ca.[41]

To ELIAS BOUDINOT

Head Quarters, May 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was duly favoured with yours of the 13th. I am happy to learn, that the appearances with respect to the future treatment of our prisoners are now so favourable. It is much to be wished, the disposition which at present appears, may be persevered in; though unluckily for the credit of their humanity, it is too evident the change which has taken place, is to be ascribed more to the series of successful events which have

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[40] Brigade major of Woodford's brigade.
[41] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

lately happened in our affairs, than to any desire to relieve the sufferings of captivity.

By a resolve of Congress of the 21st., in consequence of a late proposal from General Howe, a general exchange of prisoners is to be carried into execution; This renders your *immediate* presence at Camp necessary, which I therefore request.

Colo. Francis Johnston has been nominated to succeed you in your Department, but he has not yet accepted the appointment. In any case, your presence and assistance are indispensable, as your successor could not be at once sufficiently acquainted with the state of the department to execute with propriety a matter of such extent and importance, as that which now calls for your attention; and indeed you ought to be some time with him to communicate the necessary information concerning it, and put him in a train. You will bring all your papers with you, for this purpose. I am, etc.[42]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 23, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to transmit you a Return of the Drafts and Substitutes from the State of Virginia, which have joined the Army.[43] By this you will perceive how far short we are at this time in the reinforcements expected; and what is still more unfortunate, I cannot learn from any information, I have been able to obtain upon the subject, from gentlemen who have travelled on most of the Routes leading from the State, that there are any more, or at best, that the number following is exceedingly small. The Return is not so correct and particular as I

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[43] According to a return dated May 23, 1778, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, 716 drafts and substitutes from Virginia had joined the army; 42 had deserted and 41 had been left on the road. This return is in the *Washington Papers*.

could wish it, and therefore I have directed another to be made, which will specify the Counties from whence these Drafts and Substitutes came and shew their respective deficiences. This I will transmit by the next Opportunity. None of the drafts made under the first Law are comprehended in the present return, nor can I ascertain what number of them ever reached Camp. I believe it was very inconsiderable and trifling. However it shall be fixed and forwarded. It pains me much to trouble you upon so disagreeable a subject, and nothing but duty and the necessity of the case, could have induced me to do it. There is certainly something wrong, the drafts do not come on, and our condition is but very little better, from any new aids we have received, than it was before.

Besides the deficiency in the reinforcements expected from Virginia, there is another circumstance which has chagrined me much; I mean the resignations of her Officers. I can not account for it, but so it is, that they have taken the lead far before all others in this instance, and have severely shocked their line. It is difficult to conceive the confusion and the injury, which have flowed from this unhappy practice and from the long extraordinary absence of many others. The inclosed list will shew you, that I have but too much reason for being chagrined, and I know, Sir, that your concern will not be less than mine. I have the honor, etc.[44]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 19th with its inclosures on the subject of the Indian ravages upon the Western Frontier. Previous to the Receipt of it, I had put that part

[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of the 13th Virginia Regt. which remained here under marching orders, with an intent of sending them to Fort Pitt, as they were raised in that Country. Immediately upon receiving the account of the alarming situation of the Frontier inhabitants from you, I ordered the 8th Pennsylvania Regt. to march. They were also raised to the Westward and are a choice Body of Men about one hundred of them have been constantly in Morgans Rifle Corps. These two Regiments will march full the number of 250 Men from hence. There are upwards of one hundred of the 13th Virginia now at and near Fort Pitt, and many deserters belonging to both will come in, when they find their Regiments are to do duty in that Country. As Colo. Russell of the 13th Virginia Regiment is already at Fort Pitt and Colo. Brodhead commands and goes up with the 8th Pennsylvania, it was impossible to give the command of the detachment to Lieut. Colo. Butler. Indeed he does not seem to wish to go upon the expedition, as he says his influence is not so great among the Inhabitants of the back Country as the Board imagine. From his knowledge of the Indian Country, their language and manners, he certainly would be very useful and I shall therefore either send him or Colo. John Gibson up, who I am informed can render equal service. I can very illy spare the Troops which I have sent, especially the 8th Pennsylvania Regt. which composed the greatest part of Morgans Corps, as the Draughts and Recruits from the different States, not only fall short of the stipulated numbers, but come in extremely slow. If Colo. John Gibson goes up, he will take the Command of the 13th Virginia Regiment pro tempore, and Colo. Russell will come down to Gibson's. There is a dispute subsisting between Colo. Russell and Colo. William Crawford for the 13th. Virginia Regiment, and I do not mean, that this temporary appointment of Colo. Gibson, to the command of it, should prejudice Colo.

Crawfords claim, should he incline to prosecute it hereafter. If the two Regiments to be raised upon the Frontiers are not disposed of, I would recommend Colo. Crawford to the command of one of them. I know him to be a brave and active officer and of considerable influence upon the Western Frontier of Virginia. I am &ca.[45]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, May 23, 1778.

Sir: I duly received your Letter of the 10th. instant.

Inclosed is a Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 21st. instant, which you will consider as a definitive answer to the propositions that Letter contains.[46]

I shall direct my Commissary of Prisoners, in concurrence with yours, to prosecute the exchange agreeable to that resolve, in the most expeditious and convenient manner. I am, etc.[47]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, May 23, 1778.

Parole Bunkerhill. Countersigns Brandewine, Bennington.

'Till some further Arrangement of the Army is made, Major General Lee is to take charge of the division lately commanded by Major General Greene, and in Case of Action or any general Move of the Army the three eldest Major Generals present fit

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[46] The resolves of May 21 proposed, in general, an exchange of officer for officer and soldier for soldier. The officers of Burgoyne's army were included, but no tariff of exchange was allowed. The resolves closed with a hint to Howe regarding his treatment of American prisoners during the approaching hot season, which implied retaliation for their suffering. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* May 21, 1778.) Gouverneur Morris wrote (May 23) to Washington: "Congress having determined on the Affair of the Prisoners, and (in my opinion wisely) dropt for the present all Mention of Citizens; you will probably be enabled to negotiate a Cartel." Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[47] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

for duty are to command the two Wings and second line according to their seniority.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps will immediately apply for orders on the Commissary of Military Stores for all the Arms and Accoutrements wanting to compleat their men.

The Quarter Masters of Brigades will also make out returns and apply for orders for ammunition to complete each man to forty rounds and two flints.

All Officers are called upon to see that their Mens Arms and Accoutrements are put in the best order possible. They will likewise take particular Care that their men have wooden drivers fixed in their pieces at the hours of Exercise to prevent an unnecessary waste of Flints. They are not to be absent from Camp on any Pretence but be in actual readiness to march at a moments warning.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, May 24, 1778.

Parole Cyrus. Countersigns Cromwell, Cato.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Bowman is President is dissolved, another is ordered to sit tomorrow morning nine o'Clock to try all such Persons as shall be brought before them. Colonel Chambers will preside. Each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court.

At a Brigade Court Martial May 22nd., 1778; Lieutt. Colo. Cropper, President, Lieutt. Davis[48] of the 11th. Virginia Regiment tried for encouraging a soldier to stay away from his Regiment; for refusing, when the soldier was sent for by a

[48] Lieut. Jesse Davis. Heitman gives him as a captain after September, 1777; but his name appears on the returns of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment as lieutenant in 1778.

guard to let him go to his Regiment and for speaking disrespectfully of the officer who sent a guard for the soldier a second time. Upon mature Deliberation the Court are of opinion he is not guilty of speaking disrespectfully of the Officer who sent the Guard for Serjeant Davis, tho' of opinion that his defaming the Serjeant was unwarrantable but considering that his Errors seem to have arose from what he thought was doing his duty do acquit him. Lieutt. Davis is ordered to be released from his Arrest.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 24, 1778.

Sir: I was duly honoured with your two favors of the 20th and 21st Instant, with their Inclosures.

I have transmitted General Howe a Copy of the Resolution of the 21st. respecting prisoners, and supposing him willing to effect an Exchange immediately, I have written to Mr. Boudinot and requested him, as he is in possession of all the papers concerning them, to come to Camp without delay and superintend the business on our part.

The Provost establishment is a necessary one, and the Corps shall be formed as soon as proper Officers can be fixed on.

On the night of the 19th the Enemy moved out in force, against the Detachment under the Marquis Fayette, mentioned in my Letter of the 18th, which made a timely and handsome retreat in great order over the Schuylkill at Matsons ford. Our loss was nine men in the whole. The Enemy's supposed something more. Their march was circuitous and rapid, and I should imagine many of their Men suffered from it. Genl. Clinton it is said, commanded in person.[49]

[49] Sir William Howe commanded the main detachment, while the enveloping troops were commanded by Lieut. Gen. Francis Grant and Maj. Gen. Charles Grey.

The accounts from Philadelphia are still in favor of an evacuation; It is certain that a great deal of baggage is on Ship board, and that they still seem busy in packing up. There are other reports which say, that it is only a Detachment which is going, and that the West Indies is conjectured to be the place of their destination.

I beg leave to lay before Congress a Memorial and Remonstrance of the Field Officers of the North Carolina [brigade],[50] founded on the suspension and dismission of Captain John Vance[51] of the Artillery thro' the means of the House of Commons of that State. It is with reluctance that I Interfere with the decisions of any civil or Legislative body; However, I cannot help thinking that the proceedings respecting Captn. Vance, are of an extraordinary nature and such as involve consequences, which may deeply effect and Interest the rights of every Officer or at least all under the rank of Brigadiers. I should suppose no Individual State can or ought to deprive an Officer of rank, derived from the States at large; and that it will not be improper for Congress to prohibit the exercise of such a power. I do not know myself what the merits or demerits of Captain Vance are (the memorial speaks very favourably of him) nor do I apprehend they can make a part of the question. The principle and practice are what I cannot reconcile to my ideas of propriety. Congress I am persuaded will give the Memorial that attention, which the Objects of it seem to deserve, and I have only to refer them to the Journals of the House, which contain the whole of the proceedings against Captain Vance, that have come to my knowledge. They will be found in pages 6, 10, 14 and 18. I have the Honour etc.[52]

[50] The memorial of the field officers of North Carolina was referred to a committee of Congress. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, May 27. 1778.)

[51] Capt. John Carlow Vance, of the North Carolina State Artillery. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Valley Forge, 11 O'Clock P. M., May 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: From some intelligence received since I wrote you to day,[53] it would seem that the Enemy have a Land movement in view, but where or what their object is, is entirely a matter of uncertainty. Some reports say they mean to make a push against us here and that this is the most common opinion. Others that their intention is to pass thro' Jersey. Lest the latter should be their object, I think it will be highly expedient to prepare the Militia for assembling themselves on the shortest notice, and for this purpose, that it will be advisable to fix on certain Signals by which they may be the more expeditiously summoned. The Tree near Prince Town, which is well known to you and to most people appear very proper to hoist Beacons on. I shall send you in the morning Two pieces of Artillery, under the direction of proper Officers and some Matrosses, with which I am in hopes you will be able to give the Enemy some annoyance, if Jersey is their Rout; It is said, that by cutting away the Bridges over Ancocus and Creeks[54] and obstructing the Roads, their March may be considerably retarded and rendered much more circuitous. But of this you will be a much better judge than I can possibly be. You know that there are Two Continental Regiments now in Jersey, which I trust will cooperate with you and give you every aid; and if I obtain no information between this and Morning to alter my present Opinion, I shall detach General Maxwell with Two more,[55] so that if the whole can unite and are joined by a tolerable number of Militia, I should hope that the Enemy will not be able to effect their

[53] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[54] Rancocas Creek, New Jersey. The blank may have been Pensauken Creek, 5 miles above Camden, or Assiscunk Creek, a little above Burlington.

[55] Two more regiments.

retreat without some loss. At any rate it will be the means of restraining their parties and preventing them committing such depredations as they otherwise might, and perhaps of occasioning desertions. I will consult General Knox again upon the subject of Lead and if it is possible, I will forward you some. It is an Article with which we are illy provided here, and I am to request in case any can be spared, that you will have it used with the greatest discretion and œconomy. I am etc.[56]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: The Commissary General of Forage has informed me that he can now accommodate the Cavalry in the Neighbourhood of the Camp. I therefore desire that you will immediately come over with all the Horse of your own, Bland's and Baylor's Regiments that are in good order; Sheldons is to remain at Chatham. Good Officers are to be left with the Horses out of condition, who ought rather to attend to getting them in order, than to training them, the weather is growing warm, and it is hardly possible to do both at a time. The three Regiments had better come on in three divisions, at the interval of a day or two, they may then be cantoned with ease, and not be distressed for Forage by coming in a crowd. I am, etc.[57]

To MAJOR RICHARD CAMPBELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 24, 1778.

Sir: You are to march immediately with the thirteenth Virginia Regiment to York Town in Pensylvania, going thro' Lancaster and collecting from the Hospitals there and at other places all the convalescents belonging to the said Regiment

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

who are able to proceed. You will also remain with the Regiment after it arrives at Yorktown till it receives further orders respecting it's destination; When that is done, and the Regiment begins it's march from thence, you are to return immediately and join this Army.[58]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 25, 1778.

Sir: I was, yesterday, favd. with yours of the 21st. inst. The Enemy have been constantly busy since my last in embarking their Cannon and Stores. I do not yet find, that any Troops have gone on board. They give out that they mean to attack this Army before they go off, but I rather think, that if they move at all by land, that it will be across Jersey. Under this uncertainty, I cannot alter my position untill they change theirs. I hold the Army ready to move at the shortest notice towards the North River, should circumstances require it. In the mean time, I would have you make yourself as respectable as possible, by stopping all the Recruits, and calling in as many Militia as you can feed. I cannot account for the evacuation of Kings Bridge and Fort Washington, if they mean to keep the City, as they are the Keys to the Island.[59]

I would have you by all means exchange the British Convalescents, and I would have you direct our deputy Commy. of prisoners to receive those in return for them who have been longest in captivity. You will undoubtedly take the proper precautions when the prisoners pass our posts upon the River.

You may depend upon having constant intelligence of the Motions of the Enemy, in this quarter from me, and I shall depend upon the same from you. I am &ca.[60] [N.Y.H.S.]

[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[59] The draft reads "especially the latter, which is the key to the Island."
[60] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 25, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed with the two remaining regiments of your Brigade, to Mount Holly in the Jerseys, and order the other two regiments under Col. Shreve to join you. In order to this, you will take the shortest route towards Coryel's ferry, there cross the Delaware and repair to the place of your destination.

You are to keep your Brigade when assembled, in such a situation as will be most consistent with its security, and best calculated to cover the country, and annoy the enemy, should they attempt to pass through the Jerseys, which there are many powerful reasons to suspect they intend. I have written to General Dickinson, desiring him, in case such an event should take place, to use his utmost exertions towards collecting the militia, to give the enemy all the interruption, in his power, in their March. You are to consult and cooperate with him for the same purpose. Every possible expedient should be used to disturb and retard their progress, by hanging on their flanks and rear, breaking down the Bridges over the Creeks in their route, blocking up the roads by falling trees and by every other method, that can be devised.

You will take the greatest care to procure exact intelligence of what is passing in Philadelphia, and give me information of the discoveries you make, and the earliest advice of any movement that may happen.

Any measures you can take to expediate the assembling and distribution of the drafts for your Brigade to the respective regiments will be desirable. So far as it can be done, without departing from the law of the State, for distributing the drafts, it were to be wished they could be pretty equally divided among

the regiments; from which many obvious good consequences would flow. You will pay proper attention to this matter.

In case the enemy should leave Philadelphia, in any manner whatever, you are not to enter the city either with the whole or any part of the force under your command. You are to hold yourself in constant readiness to march as circumstances may require. It will be well for the sake of dispatch, that you send an officer on before you, to Coryel's to have the boats prepared, for transporting you across the River.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am to request that you will immediately detach the first Brigade of the Troops under your command, with all their Baggage, Artillery &ca. to join this Army. With the second and their Baggage &ca. you will move to some strong grounds in the Neighbourhood of Chad's ford and take a position from whence you will have it in your power either to cover the Stores at the Head of Elk, in case an attempt should be formed against them, or to proceed to this Camp on further orders. Tho' you leave Wilmington, it will be necessary to send parties of observation thither and to employ persons in whom you can confide to give you the earliest notice of any movements the Enemy may make, and to inform of the departure or arrival of any Ships, and as correctly as circumstances will admit whether Troops, or what other contents they may have on board. It will also be equally and I think more necessary, that trusty persons should be kept at New Castle for the same purpose, as from the small distance between that place and the Head of Elk, it is most probable the Enemy will land there, if they should undertake an expedition to destroy the Stores.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

From your having been quartered so long at Wilmington, I am persuaded, you are pretty well acquainted with what persons you can and may safely employ in this business. Nor need I mention to you, the propriety of your keeping out light guards on all the avenues leading to the post you take, to prevent the Enemy from effecting any thing by way of surprise or Coup de main. I am etc.[62]

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Valley Forge, May 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: If any thing of greater moment than declaring that every word contained in the Pamphlet, you were obliging enough to send me, was spurious, had occurred, I should not have suffered your favor of the 6th instant to remain so long unacknowledged. These letters are written with a great deal of art. The intermixture of so many family circumstances (which, by the by, want foundation in truth) gives an air of plausibility, which renders the villainy greater; as the whole is a contrivance to answer the most diabolical purposes. Who the author of them is, I know not. From information, or acquaintance, he must have had some knowledge of the component parts of my family; but he has most egregiously mistaken facts in several instances; Tho' the design of his labors is as clear as the sun in its meridian brightness.

The favourable issue of our negotiation with France is matter for heartfelt joy, big with important events, and it must, I should think, chalk out a plain and easy road to independence, from which I hope we shall not depart, from a mistaken opinion, that the great work is already finished; or, to finish it,

[62] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

adopt measures of precipitation. That G. Britain would have submitted to any indignity from France, in or to reek her vengence upon America, I have not the smallest doubt, but since the declaration of the King of France through the Marquis de Noailles, they have no choice but war; But how under their present circumstances, how they will conduct it, is a matter not so easily understood, as all their ways have been ways of darkness. That they will be under a necessity of giving up the Continent, or their Islands, seems obvious to me, if the accounts we have received of the French force in the West Indies be true. Hallifax and Canada will, I presume, be strengthened; and if they can afford a garrison sufficient, they may attempt to hold New York, unless every idea of subjugating America is given up, in that case their whole resentment will be levelled at France.

The enemy are making every preparation for, and seem to be upon the point of leaving Philadelphia. In my own judgment, and from many corresponding circumstances, I am convinced they are bound to New York; whether by land or water, whether as a place of rendezvous, or to operate on North River, is not yet clear. Our situation here, on account of the sick and stores, is embarrassing, as I dare not detach largely to harass the enemy, in case of a land movement through the Jerseys, before they have actually crossed the Delaware; and then it will be too late, as their distance to South Amboy will be much less than ours, and nothing to obstruct, To which may be added the advantage of a day's march, which they must gain of us. Were it not for the number of our sick (upwards of 3000 in camp), and security of stores, which are covered by our present position and strength, I could take such a post in Jersey, as would make their passage through that State very difficult and dangerous to them. But the impracticability of doing this, without exposing

this camp to insult and injury is well known to them; and some part of their conduct justifies a report, that, in all events, they will aim a blow at this army before they go off.

If Congress were fully impressed with the disadvantages, and real injury which the service sustains for want of the regimental regulations, the inconvenience to, and dissatisfaction of the officers, on account of the uncertainty they are under with respect to their continuing, or not, when the reduction of Regiments and Officers in each Regiment are made. I think they would not delay from day to day for upwards of three Months, a Measure which a few hours if set about would accomplish; but I have so often, and so fully represented this matter that I shall give them no further trouble on this head as a body. happy I own it would be, if the regulations and our Military arrangements were made, it would be a Means of relieving me from a number of perplexing applications, and the service of much embarrassment. I am Dr. Sir, etc.

P. S. I observe what you say respecting the Recruits, rather draughts, in and from Virginia. I was never called upon by the State for Officers, or directed by Congress, to send any to aid in their business; but, thinking such a measure might be necessary, I ordered the Officers of the disbanded Regiments, and such as had gone to Virginia on furlough, to call upon and receive the Governor's orders, with respect to the marching of them to camp. That something has been wrong in conducting the draughts, and assembling the Men &c. admits of no doubt; for, out of the 1500 ordered last fall, and the two thousand this spring, we have received only 1242 which is so horrible a deficiency, that I have made a representation thereof to the State. I most sincerely condole with you on the loss of your Brother.[63] I am, &c.[64]

[63] Thomas Ludwell Lee, who died in April, 1778.

[64] The text is from a copy in the *Washington Papers*, indorsed in pencil by Jared Sparks: "Denial of the Spurious Letters."

To ROBERT MORRIS

Valley-forge, May 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 9th Inst informed me of the acceptable present which your friend Mr Governeur[65] (of Curracoa) was pleased to intend for me, and for which he will, through you. accept my sincere thanks, these are also due to you my good sir, for the kind Communication of the matter, and for the trouble you have had in ordering the Wine forward.

I rejoice most sincerely with you, on the glorious change in our prospects, Calmness and serenity, seems likely to succeed in some measure, those dark and tempestuous clouds which at times appeared ready to overwhelm us, The game, whether well or ill played hitherto, seems now to be verging fast to a favourable issue, and cannot I think be lost, unless we throw it away by too much supineness on the one hand, or impetuosity on the other, God forbid that either of these should happen at a time when we seem to be upon the point of reaping the fruits of our toil and labour, A stroke, and reverse, under such circumstances, would be doubly distressing.

My best respects in which Mrs. Washington joins, are offered to your Lady, and with sincere thanks for your kind wishes, etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, May 25, 1778.

Parole Downingtown. Countersigns Dover, Derby.

The Regimental Surgeons will apply to the Flying Hospital store for hogs lard and sulphur; They are to make their returns more punctually on Mondays.

[65] Isaac Governeur. The box sent contained a dozen bottles of Constantia wine, "made at the Cape of Good Hope, is an excellent Stomatick and very refreshing when fatigued."

[66] In private hands. Sold at auction, 1891.

The Regimental Pay Master to give in their Abstracts to the Pay Master General immediately for examination for the Month of April.

At a General Court Martial May 1st. 1778, Colo. Febiger,[67] President; Lieutt. Adams[68] of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for ungentlemanlike behaviour in propagating a report that an Officer of the 10th. Pennsylvania Regt. had behaved cowardly in the Action of Germantown and when desired by Colo. Hubley to name the officer, for refusing to do it in an unbecoming manner, unanimously found guilty of the charge exhibited against him, being a breach of the 21st. Article of the 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged from the service.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, May 26, 1778.

Parole Embdem. Countersigns Epping, Easton.

The Commander in Chief perceiving that the regimental returns materially differ in the number of sick absent from the Hospital reports notwithstanding these were lodged with the Adjutant General that the regimental returns might be rectified and adjusted by them, calls upon the Commanding

[67] Col. Christian Febiger, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[68] Lieut. Francis Adams.

The following Washington letter is in private hands, but no comparison or check of it was possible. It is dated May 25, 1778, and addressed to Brig. Gen. James Mitchell Varnum:

Sir: Upon perusing the petition handed [me] by you this morning in favor of Lieutenant Peck; I have given orders that he may be released from his arrest. The Nature of the Charge exhibited against this Gentleman is very weighty, and which the excellent character he has hitherto borne, could only induce me to overlook. I hope this instance will sufficiently warn him and prevent his doing anything in future which may draw on him the Censure of his Brother Officers. I am, etc.

Officers of Regiments to make returns tomorrow to the Adjutant General, specifying the names of all their sick absent, places where they are, and the times they were sent to them, that the difference abovementioned may be satisfactorily accounted for; in doing this the strictest regard is to be paid to the Hospital reports.

A sub-serjeant, Corporal and 8 men from each Brigade are to be sent immediately into the Vicinity of their respective Brigades to seize the liquors they may find in the unlicensed tipling houses. The Commissaries will give receipts for the liquors they shall seize and notify the Inhabitants or persons living in the Vicinity of the Camp that an unconditional seizure will be made of all liquors they shall presume to sell in future.

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 26, 1778.

Sir: On the 15th of April I received your Letter of the 31st of March, accompanied by Capt. Chace's and two for Lord Howe.

When the Letters came to hand Lord Howe was not at Philadelphia, nor did I hear of his arrival for some time after. This and the intervention of other circumstances prevented me sending the Letters addressed to him and my intercession in favor of Mr. Chace, as early as I would have wished. I have just obtained his Lordships answer, which tho' not explicit that Mr. Chace shall be released, yet affords grounds to hope that it will be the case. For your more perfect information upon the subject, I take the liberty to transmit you a Copy of my Letter and his Answer, which you will be pleased to communicate to Captain Chace.

I congratulate you sincerely on the events which have taken place in Europe in our favor. The alliance with France is

extremely interesting, and a war, which it would seem is inevitable, would or ought to give a most happy tone to all our Affairs.

From a variety of concurring circumstances it would appear, that the Enemy mean to evacuate Philadelphia. It is said they have embarked part of their baggage and Cannon and are still employed. Their destination in the first instance in case of an evacuation, it is generally conjectured will be New York. It is certain Philadelphia, if there is a War with France, is not the most eligible situation for them. I have the honour, etc.[69]

*To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

Valley-forge, May 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 11th. Instt. with a Deed to Mr. Henry came safe by Mr. Lund Washington. In lieu of the latter, I have executed a Deed to you, conveying all the right title and Interest which I, or any person claiming by, from, or under me can have to the Land.[70] More than this cannot be expected, as I purchased the Land at your own desire; by the advice of your friends; and without intending, or receiving, the smallest benefit therefrom, after having the title fully investigated by Mr. Wythe;[71] for me therefore to give a general Warrantee of the Land to Mr. Henry thereby subjecting my Estate for the value of it, is what I cannot entertain a thought of, altho I believe there is not the smallest doubt of the goodness of the Title. Mr. Henry will, I presume, require a general Warrantee; it is for this purpose therefore I make the Deed to you; and Black[72] will be responsable to you; as to myself, as I only acted the part of a friend and Trustee in the business, I do not mean to be further engaged in the matter than to convey the legal right which

[69] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[70] This was the plantation known as "Woromoroke," in King and Queen County, Va.
[71] George Wythe.
[72] William Black.

is in me. If you had got a Deed drawn for the other Land (in King William) the whole might have been executed at the same time, and the sooner you do it the better; let it be drawn by the one now sent. I have got the most likely evidences I could, but unless there has been some alteration in our Laws if it is proved in Court any time within two years it will do, as I am out of the State at present.

The reasons which you assign for selling your Lotts in Williamsburg and James City, and your Lands in Hanover and New Kent (where Trowers lives) may be good, if you can get an adequate price for them and the Money is immediately vested in the funds, or laid out in other lands; but, if this is not done be assured, it will melt like Snow before a hot Sun, and you will be able to give as little acct. of the going of it; to which I may add, as I did upon a former occasion, that Lands are permanent, rising fast in value, and will be very dear when our Independancy is established, and the Importance of America better known. To these, one observation more, may not be unworthy of attention, which is, that in proportion to the brightness of our prospects, and the heaviness of our taxes, the rage for getting quit of, and realizing paper money must cease, and Men and Measures will resume a more reasonable tone again; which, if it has already taken place, shews that your scheme will, in part, prove abortive. With respect to your purchase of Mr. Robt. Alexander's Land I can only say that the price you have offered for it is a very great one but as you want it to live at; as it answers yours and Nelly's views; and is a pleasant Seat and capable of improvement I do not think the price ought to be a capital object with you, but I am pretty sure that you and Alexander will never agree; for he is so much afraid of cheating himself that if you were to offer him five thousand pounds more than he ever expected to get for his Land the dread of injuring himself or hope of getting more, would cause him first to

hesitate and then refuse; which leads me to think that the increasing of your offer, if you were disposed to do so, would answer no valuable end; nor bring you one whit nearer the mark.

The Public papers will convey all the news of this Quarter to you, except that Genl. Howe has actually Sailed for England, and that the Enemy in Phila. appear to be upon the point of evacuating the City for New York. This has made such a change in the Language and Visages of the Tories of that place, that they are scarce known to be the same Men, a few great offenders excepted, the disaffected are now endeavouring to make peace with the Country, to which they have been advised by the Enemy; at the same time it is left optional with them to follow the Army. I am, etc.

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, May 26, 1778.

Sir: Much time having elapsed since I wrote you on the 22d. of March, upon the subject of Captains Robinson and Galt, without receiving an Answer or their being restored to their Liberty, I esteem it my duty to transmit you an Extract from the Copy of that Letter, so far as it relates to them, and to call your attention again to the requisitions contained in it. I am etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 26, 1778.

Sir: I was not a little surprised to see by a letter from Colo. Hooper[74] to Colo. Harrison (copy of which you have inclosed)

[73] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter sent, dated May 27, 1778, is in the Royal Institute, London.

[74] Robert Lettis Hooper, jr., Deputy Quartermaster General, wrote (May 23) to Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison from Easton that the arms at Sussex Court House were sent back to New Windsor. "If any arms should arrive they shall be forwarded agreeably to his Excellency's orders." Hooper's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

that 728 stand of Arms, which had come on as far as Sussex Court House, had returned to New Windsor, in consequence of directions given by Mr. Andrew Taylor, D. Qr. Mr. Genl. to Mr. Lansing.[75] Mr. Taylor says this was done by your positive orders as appears by Copy of his letter No. 2 to Mr. Lansing, which you have also inclosed. This order of Mr. Taylor's extends to all the Arms under the care of Mr. Lansing, and therefore it is more than probable that all which he was forwarding, and which are above 1900, will be also sent back.[76]

In my letters to the Board of War some time ago, I informed them that I should draw about 4000 stand from the Eastward and Albany for the use of this Army, and that I had ordered a sufficient Number to be left on the other side of the North River for the Eastern Levies. General Knox informs me, that he has left 3000 stand for that purpose. There are now at least 2500 Men, consisting of those whose Arms are out of repair, and the Levies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland, who are unable to do duty for want of Arms. The 10th. Carolina Regiment, lately arrived at Camp, have not a Musket.[77]

I therefore desire that the 728 stand may be immediately sent down, and that all the Arms which General Knox by my orders directed to be sent from Springfield and Albany to this Quarter may come on without the least delay. This countermand has greatly disappointed and exceedingly distressed [and injured

[75]Abraham G. Lansing, Continental Storekeeper at Newburgh. The letters referred to, in either the original or copy form, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[76]At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "What could induce you to give these orders, or how you can justify this countermand I cannot conceive."

[77]At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "This is my situation, and how it is to be bettered if my arrangements are thus broke in upon. It was known that the 728 stand were coming forward by my orders, because Mr. Lansing's letter to Col. Hooper (No. 3) expressly mentions that I was to be informed of their arrival at Easton. That I may be clearly understood I am under the necessity of giving a peremptory order that all the Arms which General Knox, by my order, directed to be sent from Albany and Springfield to this Army should be forwarded, and that the 728 stand, if they are not delivered out, be sent on."

the Service],[78] as I depended upon and had actually given an order to General Maxwell to send and meet those Arms, that he might draw part of them for the Jersey Levies, who are ready to take them up, and who will now be unable to give any opposition to the Enemy, should they attempt to pass thro' the Jerseys.

You will consider the above as an order not to be dispensed with in the present situation of Affairs. I am &ca.[79]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: In my last to you of the 20th. Inst. in answer to yours of the 1st. I inclosed my directions to Gen. Stark for his joining your command, not knowing at that time the sentiments of Congress on this head. But since that I have received their resolve of the 20th. Inst. by which I find General Stark is ordered to the Northern department. I have inclosed him a letter signifying this which you will be pleased to send him as soon as convenient.

The situation of the service in this quarter at present will not admit of my nominating another Brigadier General to join you.

Our accounts from Philadelphia still continue to wear the same face, and promise a speedy movement or embarkation. I am etc.[80]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Camp, Valley Forge, May 26, 1778.

Sir: The Congress having been pleased to direct me to appoint an Officer to command at Fort Pit and in the Western

[78] The phrase in brackets was inserted by Washington. The sentence first stood as: "has greatly disappointed and exceedingly distressed me."

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, also in Tilghman's writing, is in the New York Historical Society. It varies from the amended draft in capitalization and a minor verbal difference.

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Frontiers, in the room of Brigadier General Hand, I am induced, but not without reluctance, from the sense I entertain of your merit, to nominate you, as an Officer well qualified from a variety of considerations, to answer the Objects they may have in view.

I do not know particularly what the Objects are, which Congress have in contemplation in this command and therefore request, that you will, as soon as you conveniently can, repair to York Town and receive their instructions respecting them.

I have only to add, that I shall be happy to hear from you as often as opportunity will permit, and my warmest wishes, that your services may be honorable to yourself and approved by your Country. I am etc.[81]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 26, 1778.

Sir: In my letter to you of the 20th. Inst. I was induced, at the particular request of General Sullivan, to desire that you might join his command. I did not then know that Congress had taken the matter into consideration, or that General Sullivan, at the same time he wrote to me, had made application to them. But I have since received a resolve of theirs of the 20th. Inst., in which you are ordered to the northern department, a copy of which I suppose they have transmitted. I am &ca.[82]

To CAPTAIN LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, May 27, 1778.

Captain Lachlan McIntosh of the first Georgia Regiment is to attend Brigadier General McIntosh in the Western Department,

[81] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[82] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

while he shall have occasion for him, acquainting his Commanding Officer in Georgia of the same, when Opportunity offers.

The Captain's stay in Camp this Winter for improving himself in discipline is approved, and while he remains with the General he is to act as Brigade Inspector to the Troops under his command. His rank in the line of the Army is not to be prejudiced by this appointment or his absence on the command on which he is now ordered.[83]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, May 27, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday received a letter of the 24th instt. from Colonel Shreve, in which he renews his application for Arms, and complains of the distressing want of Shirts in your Brigade. It is unluckily out of my power to do any thing in addition to the order with which you are already furnished relative to the first article. With respect to the latter, as there are no Shirts in camp, I can point out no other method for procuring them at present, than sending an Officer from each Regiment to the Clothier General at Lancaster, with a return of the deficiency. I am, etc.

P. S. The Officers will do well to call at Head Quarters in their way, as the Cloth. Genl. may possibly arrive in Camp in a day or two.[84]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, May 27, 1778.

Parole Fortitude. Countersigns Fortune, Fame.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are to make returns on Friday next of the Arms that were in possession of their respective Corps the first of November last of those they have since delivered in; of those they have since drawn and of those now

[83] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[84] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

actually in possession. It is expected they always have exact Accounts left of Arms, Cloathing, Camp Utensils &c. furnished their men as they must be responsible for their due application.

Major General Mifflin having been permitted by Congress to repair to and serve in this Army, he is to take Command of the Division Late Lincoln's.

The Field Officers of Regiments who have drawn Money from any of the public Offices for recruiting their respective Corps are desired as soon as possible to furnish the Auditors of the Army with Lists of Money advanced by them to their Officers for that service. Captain Turbeville[85] is appointed Aide de Camp to Major General Lee 'till further orders and is to be respected accordingly.

Officers are to see that the mud plaistering about the hutts be removed and every other method taken to render them as airy as possible; they will also have the Powder of a Musquet Cartridge burnt in each hutt daily to purify the Air or a little Tar if it can be procured. The Commissary of Military Stores will provide blank Cartridges for this Purpose.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, May 28, 1778.

Parole Germany. Countersigns Ganges, Groton.

Commanding Officers of Brigades in pursuance of former orders to hold themselves in readiness to march, are to apply immediately to the Quarter Master General for a sufficient number of Waggons to transport their Baggage and are to have their respective Brigades supplied as completely as possible with Camp Utensils and Necessaries of every kind requisite towards taking the Field. The Commissary will have a quantity of hard bread and salt meat prepared to issue to the

[85] Capt. George Lee Turberville, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment. He served as aide to Lee until retired in September, 1778.

Army when call'd for. As we may expect every moment to march, the Army is to be prepared in all respects for that purpose. Guards of every kind are constantly to hold themselves in a collected State with their Accoutrements on and ready to act at a moments warning. The General therefore forbids all Exercises and diversions particularly such as cause them to disperse and put off their Accoutrements which is equally inconsistent with their Security and with good discipline.

A board of General Officers are desired to sit tomorrow morning ten o'Clock at General Lee's quarters to examine into Lieutt. Colo. Regnier's Claim of rank in the New York Line and report their opinions thereon. The other Lieutt. Colonels of that line present are desired to attend. The Commander in Chief will lay before the board the Memorial presented by Lieutt. Colo. Regnier, with some other Papers.

A Court of Enquiry to sit tomorrow to examine into the Conduct of Lieutt. Colo. Park[86] reported to have been absent from Camp without leave, and to have been negligent in his duty. All Persons concern'd will attend—Colonel Johnson[87] is appointed President, Colonel Parker,[88] Lieutt. Colonels Bonner[89] and Starr[90] and Major Fenner[91] will attend as Members at the President's quarters, 9 oClock tomorrow morning.

Returns from the several Brigades of such Cloathing and Necessaries as are actually wanting to be made next Saturday at Orderly time.

---

[86] Lieut. Col. John Parke, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

[87] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He declined the appointment of Commissary General of Prisoners; retired in January, 1781.

[88] Col. Josiah Parker, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in July, 1778: colonel of Virginia Militia in 1781.

[89] Lieut. Col. Rudolph Bunner, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was killed at Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778.

[90] Lieut. Col. Josiah Starr(?), of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. Heitman gives Starr's rank in 1778 as colonel of the First Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[91] Maj. William Fenner, of the Seventh North Carolina Regiment. He retired June 1, 1778.

At a Brigade Court Martial, May 25th. 1778; Colonel Bowman President, Adjutant Bowyer[92] of 12th. Virginia Regiment tried for furnishing two soldiers with the Countersign to go into the Country to buy Provisions, found guilty of a breach of the 15th. Article, 13th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be dismissed the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence, but in Consideration of Mr. Bowyer's good Character as an Officer, notwithstanding so material a breach of the rules of Discipline as he is chargable with in the present instance, is induced to restore him to his Office.

*ARRANGEMENT OF ARMY AND ROUTE OF MARCH TO THE NORTH RIVER[93]

Valley forge, May 28, 1778.

Divisions		*Commanders*	*Routs*
Poor Varnum Huntington	1st.	Genl. Lee	Coryells
1st. Pensyla. 2. Ditto late Conway	2d.	Genl. Mifflin	Sherards
Woodford Scott No. Carolina	3d.	Marquis de la F.	Coryells
Glover Patterson Learned	4th.	B: de Kalb	Easton
Weedon Muhlenberg 1st. Maryland 2d. Ditto	5th.	Lord Stirling	Coryells

[92] Adjt. Henry Bowyer.

[93] Washington indorsed this, at some later date: "Note—this March was changed by the Enemys March through New Jersey."

The Detachment under Colo. Jackson to March into Philadelphia and receive orders from General Arnold who will comd. there.

Vanscoicks Regiment to replace the 8th. Pensyla. in the 2d. Pensa. Brigade.

The Secd. State Regimt. of Virginia to replace the 13th. Virga. Regt. in Muhlenbergs Brig.

The Parke of Artillery to be divided among the several divisions above, equally and March with them.

ARMANDS CORPS.

The first and Second division to move the Morning after Intelligence is received of the Enemys evacuation of the City. The third and fourth divisions the Morning next following; and the fifth division the Morning after.

Every days March to begin at four o'clock in the Morning at farthest.

1st. 3d. and 5th. Divisions by Coryells Ferry and through Smiths Clove.

	days	Miles
To Coryells Ferry and crossing it	3	36
Halt	1	
White House	1	15
3 Miles beyond the Cross roads	1	15
4 Miles beyond Morristown	1	16
Halt	1	
Pempton bridge	1	14
Sufferans	1	16
Near Smiths Tavern	1	15
Halt if necessary	1	
Newburg	1	16
	13	143

2d. Division by Sherards Ferry and Sussex Court House.

	days	Miles
To Sherards ferry and crossing	3	38
Halt	1	
Union Iron Works	1	15
Halkets town	1	16
Sussex Court House	1	16
Halt	1	
4 M: beyd. Colo. Martins	1	14
Warwick	1	14
5 M: beyd. Chester	1	15
Halt if necessary	1	
Newburg	1	14
	13	142

Fourth division by Easton and Sussex Ct. Ho.

To Easton	3	49
Halt	1	
Crossing ferry	1	
6 M: beyd. Carrs	1	18
Sussex Ct. House	1	18
Halt	1	
Then as above	5	57
	13	142

To VICE PRESIDENT GEORGE BRYAN[94]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 28, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 23d instant, and sincerely condole with the Council and State on the loss of so worthy a citizen and president.[95]

I thank you exceedingly for your assurances of cooperation whenever circumstances of public honor or safety make it necessary.

[94] Of Pennsylvania.
[95] President Thomas Wharton, jr.

As yet I have had no official information of the Marquis De la Fayette's appointment as Ambassador from the Court of France to the United States of North America. But when I am advised of such an event, I shall take a pleasure in giving the Council previous notice of his departure from the army. I am, etc.

P. S.[96] Before I received your letter of the 27st instant, I had determined on all necessary measures in case of the enemies evacuating Philadelphia, for the preservation of private property and the protection of the Citizens of every denomination. I would beg leave to recommend it to the civil authority of the Commonwealth to fix itself as soon as possible in the City. Till then the Council may be assured of my endeavours and attention to the peace, safety and good order of the place.[97]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, May 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday's date. The intelligence contained in it, as far as related by the two Deserters, agrees with what we have collected here from persons of the same kind and others who have left the City lately. It has been hitherto difficult to decide whether the intention of the Enemy was to retire by means of their shipping, or by marching through the Jerseys. The preparation of flat bottomed boats which you say is making in Princes bay, is a strong argument in favor of the latter plan, and connected with the non-embarkation of their cavalry and supposed insufficiency of Transports almost fixes the matter. If this be their real design, it is much to be regretted that our present situation incapacitates us for giving them so much annoyance as we possibly might in the other

[96] The P. S. is dated May 29.

[97] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

case. The number of sick in camp and its vicinity who as well as our Stores must be guarded, renders it highly imprudent to make any considerable detachment previous to the actual commencement of the Enemy's march, as the remaining part of the army would be exposed to a sudden attack from their whole force. And little can be hoped from pursuit after their departure considering the distance and the ground which they will have gained in their first march. It has besides been reported and believed by many people, that the Enemy's intention is to make an attack upon this army before they finally evacuate Philadelphia, and that they are only disengaging themselves of every thing that would encumber their retreat in case of misfortune, and although this may be only thrown out to cover their real designs, our intelligence is too various to reduce their plan to an absolute certainty.

You will continue to transmit the earliest account of every interesting occurrence, particularly whatever you may learn from Staten Island. As you do not mention the receipt of my last Letter, I inclose a Copy lest the original should have miscarried. And remain &ca.

P. S. The incessant labour of the enemy in perfecting their new redoubts favors the opinion of their acting offensively here; Tho' it is also subject to be interpreted as a feint.[98]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you upon the 24th and desired you to come forward with all the Horse of your own, Blands and Baylors Regiments that were fit for Service. But as every appearance now indicates a move of the Enemy thro' Jersey, I would wish

[98] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

you to continue there until their intentions are more clearly and fully known. If you can subsist the Men and Horses at and near Trenton, they will be more conveniently situated there than at any other place, to be ready to observe the Rout of the Enemy, and therefore I would have you collect all that are fit for service as near that place as possible.

General Greene informs me that he apprehends a number of Horses purchased by the Agents in this State are unfit for the Dragoon service, and he would therefore wish to have two or three Officers who are good judges of Horses go round and examine them, that those fit may be sent to the Regiment and the others put to the Draught. Be pleased therefore to send over such Officers and General Greene will direct them where to proceed. I would have you by all means sell those Horses that will never be fit for service again. Until the new arrangement of the Army is completed, no vacancies are to be filled up, and when they are, the promotions must be regular in the Regimental line as high as Captains, except some of the subs should be disqualified on any particular account. I am &ca.

P. S. Should you be near Camp you need not return.[99]

To COLONEL WILLIAM RUSSELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 28, 1778.

Sir: The particular situation of Indian Affairs to the Westward rendering it necessary to send up Officers acquainted with their language, customs and Country, I have among others, qualified to answer these purposes, ordered Colo. Jno. Gibson to Pitts-Burgh with Brigr. Genl. McIntosh: As there are but two Continental Regiments employed upon this Service, the

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

8th. Pennsylvania and 13th. Virginia, there is only a command for two Colonels, and therefore I am under the necessity of directing Colo. Gibson to take the command of your Regiment for the present, and of desiring you to come down and take the command of Colo. Gibsons, the 6th. in his absence. My only reason for making this temporary change is, that the nature of the Service calls for an Officer accustomed to the management of Indians, and you can be more usefully employed here. I am, etc.[1]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 28, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the Honor of addressing you on the 24th Inst., nothing material has happened. The Enemy are still in Philadelphia, but the intelligence from thence is so clear and so strong, that it is certain, or nearly as much so as any Event can be that is contingent, that they mean to abandon it. Against the various measures they are pursuing, which point to an evacuation, there is but one single circumstance opposed, that I can learn, which is; that they are working at their Redoubts with great industry; but this fact, tho' certainly true, cannot be of sufficient weight to raise a doubt upon the subject, and must be considered, as merely calculated to deceive and mask their design. We cannot find out, Notwithstanding the most diligent pains, whether their movement will be by Land or Sea; Nor are the Inhabitants of the Town satisfied on the point. Appearances favor either. They have a great many Ships and very large; Yet from the preparation of boats at Prince's Bay on the South side of Staten Island, which I am just advised of,

[1]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and for some other reasons a Land rout is not improbable. I have detached to Jersey the whole of the Troops of that State under General Maxwell, which I flatter myself with the Militia General Dickinson will be able to collect, will give them some annoyance in case they attempt a retreat by Land. I have the honour, etc.[2]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, May 28, 1778.

Sir: Lieut. Colo. Jno. Gibson[3] of the 6th Virginia Regiment, who, from the knowledge of the Western Country and Indian Nations and language, is ordered to repair to Pitsburg will have the honor of delivering you this; he is intitled and has been ever since the Twenty fifth of October last to a Regiment in that line, and I must take the liberty to request that Congress will give him a Commission of that date. The Resolution of the 31st of December "recommending the States to suspend filling up Regimental vacancies," my expectations that some Officers of inferior rank and perhaps of the same, belonging to Other States, might be reduced upon a New arrangement, and certainly if I gave Commissions in one instance, I should be obliged to do it in all, have prevented me appointing him to the vacancy he had a right to. I do not know particularly to what Regiment he ought to be appointed, Congress therefore will be pleased to give him a Commission for a Regiment from the State of Virginia, without mentioning the Number. I have the honour etc.

P. S. Many Copies of Oath's are still wanted.[2]

[2] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[3] Gibson's commission as colonel gave him rank from Oct. 25, 1777. He was transferred to the Ninth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE[4]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I was this day honoured with your favor of the 15th. Instant.

I congratulate you on your appointment of chief magistrate, and shall confide in your exertions when necessary, in completing a contest that has engaged the abilities of so many great and good Men. I am &c.[5]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: Some days ago I received your favor of the 8th. Inst. and am much obliged by the measures you have taken to recover the Box.[6]

I am happy to find by a Letter from General Schuyler of the 22d, which came to hand last night, that the Indian Nations, which had discovered an unfriendly disposition, seem to be well affected, and to afford grounds to hope for a friendly alliance between us. If this can be effected, or we can only keep them from falling upon our Frontiers it will be a fortunate circumstance; as we may not only then employ nearly the whole of the Continental Force wherever Sr. Henry Clinton's movements require it, but also derive greater aid from the Militia in cases of exigency. Our Treaty and alliance with France when well understood by them, I am persuaded, will have a favourable influence on their conduct.

That the Enemy mean to evacuate Philadelphia, is almost reduced to a certainty. It is as much so as an event can be that

[4] Of Rhode Island.

[5] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[6] Sparks states that this box was taken from the British at the Battle of Princeton and was supposed to contain hard money. It disappeared and the officer suspected of knowing something about it was in the State of New York.

is contingent. Their baggage and Stores are nearly, if not all embarked, and from our intelligence, there is reason to conclude, that many days will not elapse before they abandon it. All accounts concur, that New York will be the place of their first destination. Whether they will move by Sea or Land cannot be ascertained; but the weight of circumstances is in favour of the latter. I have sent a Brigade to Jersey, which, with the Militia I expect will collect under General Dickinson, I hope will give them some small annoyance. More cannot be done. If the States had furnished their Quota of Men, or any thing like it, and the great departments of Quarter Master and Commissary had not been in a State almost of inextricable confusion, a more favourable opportunity could not have presented itself for giving the troops in Philadelphia a decisive stroke. After the Enemy have passed thro' Jersey, if that should be their Route, or embarked, the Brigade, which is there, is ordered to proceed with all possible expedition to Newburg, and the Main body, if not the whole, of this Army, will move immediately after the same way. This I mention for your *own* information.

I thank you much, for your exertions to compleat your Batallions. Colo. Malcom's Regiment will proceed with the rest of the Army and will then have an opportunity of recruiting. I am etc.[7]

*To HENRY LAURENS

Valley-forge, May 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your polite favor of the 5th. Instt. I duly received, and thank you much for the information contained in it. at the same time, I earnestly request, that you will endulge me with an excuse for not answering it before; a constant crowd of business, and the intervention of a variety of circumstances have

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

been the cause; and not an inattention to the rules of civility, or to those of friendship.

Your Letter gave me the first intimation of the disagreement between our Commissioners;[8] the event is disagreeable and painful; and unless they can bring themselves to harmonize, their proceeding will not probably consult the public interest as well, as they otherwise might. It is certain they will not have that degree of respect, either at home or abroad; their embassy is a most interesting one, and may involve consequences which will lead, in no small degree, to the happiness or misery of their Country. I hope reflexion and a due consideration will set them right.

The act of the 22d. of April will certainly require the Commissioners,[9] if they come at all, to be vested with much more ample powers than Lord Norths Bill profess'd, or their Mission will be rediculously mortifying. Indeed, Men who would come out under the powers expressed in the Bills, after all that has passed, deserves to be mortified in the extreme. I am happy the report and consequent resolution were previous to the treaty and alliance with France being known. The Parliament have been so much parties to this War, and to all the proceedings respecting it, that it would seem, the crown itself has no authority, either to continue, or to end it; or to do any thing else, without their express concurrance.

I sincerely wish the Military arrangement to be compleated. the delay is attended with great inconvenience and injury. While it remains open, our whole system cannot but be imperfect. I know that the Congress have a variety of important matters to claim their attention; but I assure you there are few, if any, that are more interesting than what this is.

[8] The United States Commissioners in Paris. (See Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution.*)

[9] The British Peace Commissioners announced as coming from England.

The question of half pay being decided, I shall not trouble you with a further discussion of the subject. It must be granted however, that in the situation of our affairs the measure, or something substantially the same had become necessary. Nor can I, after ballancing in my Mind and giving the subject the fairest consideration I am capable of, esteem it unjust.[10] I assure you Sir, however we may have differed in sentiment on this point, I am fully convinced that the strictest candour forms a part of your character and request you to believe, that I am with great attachment, &c.

P. S. The Letter for Mr. Pike[11] was sent to him in a day or two after it came to hand. I most sincerely wish that Congress would lay the charge, and order tryal of the Majr. Generals in disgrace. St. Clair is exceedingly uneasy and distressed at the delay, and with pain I add, that the proceeding, or more properly, not proceeding in this matter, is looked upon as cruel and oppressive. [M.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I received yesterday your Letter of the 23d. Inst. by General Huntington.

If the States will not or cannot send their Quota of Troops into the Field, it is no fault of mine. I have been urgent in my requisitions on that head, and whatever consequences may arise from the deficiency, will not, I trust, be chargeable on me. I

[10] At this point the draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, has the following crossed out: "I acknowledge that there are many Individuals out of the Army, whose losses in the present contest have been extremely severe, and whose conduct has been noble and generous in every instance, but at the same time, I think I am authorized to say, as a body, the Army have made greater sacrifices than any other order of Men belonging to the States."

[11] Thomas Pike, possibly the fencing master mentioned in Sabine's *American Loyalists*.

cannot detach the reinforcement you request. The Enemy are yet in possession of Philadelphia in full force, and we have near Four Thousand men in this Camp sick of the small pox and other disorders. I have sent the whole of the Jersey Troops to that State to harrass them in their march, in case they proceed to New York by Land, and General Maxwell who commands them, is ordered, as soon as they shall have passed thro', or the moment he is informed that they are embarked, to repair with all possible expedition to Newburgh and take your directions. The whole of the Army besides is under marching orders, and as soon as Philadelphia is evacuated, will move, as fast as circumstances will admit, towards the North river. I have written to Colonel Sheldon and directed him to proceed immediately to Fish Kills with his Regiment. I am, etc.[12] [N.Y.H.S.]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, May 29, 1778.

Gentlemen: I send you herewith a memorial from Lt. Col: Regnier[13] of the 4th. New York regiment, explaining the principles on which his claim of rank in the army is founded, which you will be pleased carefully to examine into and report your opinion concerning, as directed in the general orders of yesterday. I send you also a resolve of Congress of the 30th. of last month, determining the nature and operation of brevet commissions, and the proceedings of a Board of General Officers held the 19th of February past, the principle of which may perhaps have some influence in the present case. There are other papers, which would be useful in the decision, that I have not at this time in my possession. The resolve of Congress passed,

[12] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[13] Lieut. Col. Pierre Regnier. His memorial, dated May 28, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

I think, in October 76, vesting the sole power of appointing all regimental officers in the several state legislatures, with which, you are no doubt fully acquainted, ought to be properly attended to; and the arrangement of the state of New York, which gave rise to the dispute between Lt. Col: Regnier and the other Lieutt. Colonels of that line. This I imagine will be produced by the parties themselves. There is also an article of war, the 24th. of the 13th. section, to which I beg leave to refer the attention of the Board.[14] I am etc.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 28th. from Trenton. The Arms out of which you were to have been supplied had come on as far as Sussex Court House, but for some reason or other Genl. Gates ordered them back to New Windsor. I have sent up and ordered them down in the most express manner. Until they arrive I cannot supply you.

You say you think Bordentown a more suitable place for your main Body than Haddonfield. I cannot conceive how you can think Bordentown a proper place, it is hemmed in between two deep Creeks, and should the Enemy throw a small Body in your rear you must be cut off. Mount Holly was the place to which, by your instructions, you were directed to repair, as the position most safe. But if upon a consultation with General Dickinson you should judge another place more eligible I have no objection, provided it be not at Bordentown, Burlington, or any place near the Delaware, flanked by the deep Creeks which run up

[14] The proceedings of the board, dated May 29, 1778, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[15] The original, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, signed by Washington, is in the *Washington Papers*.

into the Country. In a word, keep above the Heads of the Creeks and then you have the Country open to act as circumstances may require. I am &ca.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: It is yet a matter of uncertainty whether the Enemy intend to embark or to march across the Jersey. If they do the former, you are immediately upon obtaining certain intelligence of it, to march with the whole of your Brigade by the shortest Rout to New Burgh upon the North River, and there take your orders from Major General Gates. All the unarmed Men are to march, as they will meet Arms coming from the Eastward.

If the Enemy attempt to cross the Country, you are, as before directed, in conjunction with the Militia to break up and obstruct the Roads, and make their march as difficult as possible: And when you find that it is needless to pursue any further, you are to file off and gain the North River as quick as possible. I am apprehensive that the Enemy mean to endeavour to operate in that quarter before we can reinforce the posts from this Army, and therefore the utmost expedition will be necessary. I am &ca.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 22d. Inst. I wish some positive and clear evidence could have been procured against Mr. Hammel,[17] It is painful, to be obliged, at any time, to take

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[17] Jury Hammell, brigade major in James Clinton's New York brigade and Dutchess County, N. Y., Militia.

away the personal liberty of a subject, on mere presumption of guilt. However, I have reasons to expect some further proofs from another hand to justify any vigorous proceedings, which it may be necessary to use. I am &ca.[18]

To COLONEL THOMAS HARTLEY

Head Quarters, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23d. instt. inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial of which you were President. The sentences pronounced in the cases of Shorkey and King appear to be just and they have my approbation. That pronounced in the case of William Jones is expressly contrary to the 3d. Article of the 18th. Section of the Articles of War, which limits the number of lashes that may be inflicted on any offender at the discretion of a Court Martial, to one hundred. And as it is altogether unwarrantable to elude this restriction by accumulating the punishments of several crimes, in the course of the same trial. I mitigate the punishment to one hundred lashes.[19] I am happy to hear, that your Regiment has not experienced any pernicious exemption from duty in its quarters at York, and that you have a prospect of its being cloathed and equipped. I congratulate you upon the reestablishment of your health and remain, etc.

P. S. I cannot forbear mentioning an informality in the trial of King, whose name in the proceedings has neither addition nor description. the charge should have specified that he belonged to some Regt. I presume that the Court took care to

[18] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[19] These court-martial proceedings are in the *Washington Papers,* under date of May 21, 1778: Christian Shorkey, of Malcom's regiment, was tried for desertion; William Jones, of the Maryland regiment, for theft and desertion; and John King, jr., for desertion. All of them were stated to come from South Mountain.

ascertain the fact of his being a soldier and liable to be tried as a Deserter.[20]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JAMES INNES[21]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I am a little surprised, that you have not yet returned to Camp, as your stay has now considerably exceeded the greatest extent, you requested permission for; The season is far advanced and you must be sensible your presence with your Regiment is essentially necessary. I shall expect you will immediately on receipt of this repair to camp. I am, etc.[22]

To COLONEL JOSIAH PARKER[23]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I cannot forbear expressing my astonishment, that you should have so far exceeded the time, limited for your return; I desire on receipt of this, you will instantly repair to camp. I am, etc.[22]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: An extent of Country between Gen. Gates and the enemy, make it necessary to employ horse in that quarter. I therefore desire you may proceed immediately to the North River and put yourself under the command of Genl. Gates with all of

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[21] Of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment. He retired in September, 1778; was Judge Advocate of the Continental Army from July to September, 1782.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[23] Colonel of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in July, 1778; served subsequently as colonel of Virginia Militia in 1781.

your cavalry that are in a condition to march. With such as remain you will leave proper officers. I am &c.[24]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Sir: I was last night honoured with your favor of the 22d. Inst. Satisfied that an intercourse with Philadelphia would be productive of great disadvantages, I have endeavoured to prevent it, as far as I could; and have not in any instance granted passports for that purpose, but where the parties applying have been recommended, either by some public body or by Gentlemen in whom I had entire confidence; and where the Objects of the applications have been materially interesting. Those, whom you or the Council, shall think proper to recommend, will always meet with a ready indulgence on my part; being convinced, that requests, not founded in necessity or on circumstances of an interesting nature will not be countenanced. The permits must be obtained at Head Quarters, as the situation of the Army might make it expedient on some occasions, to defer granting them for a short time. From the present appearance of things, I flatter myself, we shall not be obliged to use these restrictions much longer, and that we shall be in full possession of the City. Every information leads to this hope, and it is generally imagined that New York, in case of an evacuation will be the first place of rendezvous of the Enemy now in this Quarter. I have the honor, etc.[25] [MD. H. S.]

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Valley Forge, May 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I thank you for your favors of the 21st and 23d Inst., both of which have come to my hand since my last to you.

[24] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[25] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Had such a chapter as you speak of been written to the rulers of mankind it would I am persuaded, have been as unavailing as many others upon subjects of equal importance.[26] We may lament that things are not consonent with our wishes, but cannot change the nature of Men, and yet those who are distressed by the folly and perverseness of it, cannot help complaining, as I would do on the old score of regulation and arrangement, if I thought any good would come of it.

It appears to me that British politics are aground, and that administration is reduced to the alternative (if war is declared, which I cannot doubt) of relinquishing all pretensions to conquest in America, or must give up her Islands. Which she *will* choose I cannot say; which she *ought* to do, is evident, but how far obstinacy, revenge and villainy, may enduce them to persevere, I shall not undertake to determine. That the enemy in Philadelphia are bound to New York, I have no doubt, whether as a place of rendezvous, or to facilitate any operations up the North River, time, and less of it than you have taken to arrange the business of this army, will unfold; whether they will go thence by land or water, or whether they may not pay their compliments to us before they go, is not yet certain; my own opinion is that they will march the flower of their army, unincumbered with baggage through the Jerseys, and it is much to be lamented that our strength, the number and situation of our sick, and stores, will not allow us to make a larger detachment (previous to their move) than a brigade in aid of the militia of that State; but were we to do this, if they had no serious thoughts before of visiting this army, a large detachment from

[26] Gouverneur Morris wrote (May 21) to Washington: "Had our Saviour addressed a Chapter to the Rulers of Mankind as he did many to the Subjects I am perswaded his Good Sense would have dictated this Text: Be not wise overmuch. Had the several Members which compose our multifarious Body been only wise enough Our Business would long since have been compleated. But our superior Abilities or the Desire of appearing to possess them lead us to such exquisite Tediousness of Debate, that the most precious Moments pass unheeded away like vulgar Things." Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

it, out of recalling distance, might enduce a measure of this kind, and expose upwards of three thousand sick which we have not conveniency to remove, to insult perhaps to a capital stroke and loss.

If I could spare a brigade from this army for Rhode Island, I should not hesitate a moment in my choice of the person you have mentioned[27] but Congress most assuredly knew that since McIntosh has left us[28] No. Carolina wants one for the Troops of that State; Virginia two (as Muhlenburg only waits the arrival of a successor); Maryland one; Pennsylvania (till Hand arrives) one; Massachusetts two and these exclusive of what were thought necessary for the light troops (if any were ever to be formed). What am I to do with Putnam? If Congress mean to lay him aside *decently,* I wish they would devise the mode. He wanted some time ago to visit his family; I gave him leave, and requested him to superintend the forwarding of the Connecticut recruits. This service he says is at an end, and is now applying for orders. If he comes to this army he must be in high command (being next in rank to Lee); if he goes to the North River he must command Gates, or serve under a junior officer. The sooner these embarrassments could be removed the better. If they are not to be removed, I wish to know it, that I may govern myself accordingly; indecision and suspense in the military line, are hurtful in the extreme.

The Marquis by depending on the militia to patroll the roads on his left, had very near been caught in a snare, in fact he was in it, but by his *own dexterity* or the enemy's *want of it,* he disengaged himself in a very soldierlike manner, and by an orderly and well conducted retreat got out, losing three men killed and a like number taken *only.* Of the enemy about the

[27] Morris had suggested sending Brig. Gen. James Mitchell Varnum.
[28] For Fort Pitt.

same number were taken, three or four times as many killed and wounded, besides those who died of the fatigue and some of their cavalry disabled. Upon the whole the Marquis came handsomely off, and the enemy returned disappointed and disgraced; loading poor Grant with obliquy for his conduct on the occasion; sneeringly asking, how 5000 men were to go through the Continent when 2500 only, shifted their ground in his view, and looked at him at the head of six or seven thousand with good countenances.

I had wrote this far when your favor begun on the 27th and ended on the 28th came to hand. With respect to appointments, promotions, etc. I have not a word more to say. My earnest wish is that something, I do not care what, may be fixed and the regulations compleated. It is a lamentable prospect to a man who has seen, and felt as many inconveniences as I have from the unsettled and disordered condition of the Army, to perceive that we are again to be plunged into a moving state (after near six months repose) before the intended regulations are made and the officers informed who are, and who are not, to be continued in service under the new establishment.

Your idea of levying contributions on the city of Philadelphia widely differs from mine, and the spirit of the proclamation of Congress to each State; that I had never entertained a single thought of the kind. A measure of this sort, in my judgment would not only be inconsistent with sound policy, but would be looked upon as an arbitrary stretch of military power, inflame the country as well as city, and lay the foundation of much evil. If Congress are in the same sentiments with you I could wish to have them clearly and explicitly expressed and without a moment's loss of time, as, *between you and I,* I have no idea of marching more than a small detachment to the city, to prevent plundering and disorder till some kind of civil

government can be established; in effecting which no time should be lost by this state, and to secure any public stores which may be left, and aid the quarter-master, &c. in providing for the Army.

Your letter to General Clinton shall go under cover of one I had just written and was about to dispatch on other matters. Very sincerely I remain, &c.[29]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Friday, May 29, 1778.

Parole Hungary. Countersigns Holland, Huran.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are not under any pretence whatever (unless duty requires it) to permit their Officers or men to be absent from Camp, that they may be ready to march at an hours warning.

At a General Court Martial, Colo. Chambers,[30] President, May 25th, 1778; Captain Medaras[31] of the North Carolina Brigade tried for Forgery. After mature deliberation the Court are of opinion that Captn. Medaras is guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, but as he could not have been actuated by motives self interested or injurious to Captain Jones (the Gentleman whose name he signed) and as he had before been perfectly acquainted with Captain Jones's Sentiments, the Court (thinking his Crime, though he is yet truly blameworthy alleviated by these circumstances) do sentence him to be reprimanded in General Orders.

[29] The text is from Ford, who received a copy from Miss Annie Cary Morris ,of Morrissania. He notes that the word "proclamation" is abbreviated and not plainly written, so that he can not be sure of it. The correctness of the entire phrase is doubtful.

[30] Col. James Chambers, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[31] Capt. John Medaris, of the Third North Carolina Regiment. He transferred to the First North Carolina Regiment in February, 1782; served to close of the war.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and is much concerned to find that an Officer in this Army should presume to sign a brother Officer's name without his Permission. Captain Medaras is ordered to be released from his Arrest.

At the same Court William Whiteman, Waggoner tried for Desertion and sentenced to receive sixty lashes approved and ordered to be put in execution tomorrow morning on the Grand Parade at guard-mounting. Also John Clime of the 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for desertion and attempting to make his Escape to the Enemy, found guilty of both Charges alledged against him and sentenced to receive two hundred lashes, One hundred for each Crime.

The General approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution this evening at roll-call at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

Also John Wood, Serjeant in the 8th. Pennsylvania Regiment, tried for desertion and attempting to escape to the Enemy acquitted and ordered to be released from his confinement.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, May 30, 1778.

Parole Islington. Countersigns Ireland, Johnson.

Commanding Officers of Brigades are to appoint a sufficient number of proper Officers to be left in charge of the sick and such

On May 29 the following letter was sent to Dixon & Hunter, publishers of the *Williamsburg Gazette*, Virginia:

"Gentn: The Commander in Chief requires all Officers absent from Camp, belonging to the troops of the State of Virginia, except those who are detained on Public Service by his Excellency the Governor of that State, or any General Officer of the same, or those who may have furloughs not yet expired, immediately to join their respective Corps.

By his Excellency's Command Alexr. Hamilton, A D Camp

The Several Printers of the State of Virginia are desired to publish the above in their respective News Papers."

others of their respective Brigades as will be unable to march with them in case the Army moves from the present Camp.

The Regimental Surgeons will make out and lodge with the Surgeon General of the Flying Hospital exact returns of the sick belonging to their several Regiments who shall be left in Camp when the Army marches.

The board of General Officers held agreeable to a general order of the 28th. instant have made the following report, the Claims of Lieutt. Colonel Regnier and the other Lieutt. Colonels of the State of New York respecting their standing in rank being considered; The Board are of Opinion that Lieutt. Colo. Regnier will take rank of those Gentlemen upon Courts Martial, Detachments and all duties from the Line, but that they command him in the Line of the State, for notwithstanding Lieutt. Colo. Regnier's Rank, as Lieutt. Colonel was antecedent to theirs in the Line, yet his appointment in that State was posterior.

The Commander in Chief approves the above Report.

At a Brigade General Court Martial, May 27th. 1778, Lieutt. Colonel Cropper,[32] President; Captain Hull[33] of the 15th. Virginia Regiment tried, firstly, for being so far elevated with liquor when on the parade for exercising on the 14th. instant as rendered him incapable of doing his duty with Precision. 2ndly, for accusing Lieutenants Samuel and Benj Jones of not deposing the truth when called upon Oath to give Evidence against him on the 18th. instant; acquitted of the first Charge, but found guilty of the second and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade in presence of all the Officers therein. Captn. Hull is ordered to be released from his Arrest.

[32] Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.
[33] Capt. Edwin Hull.

At a General Court Martial, May 28th, 1778; Colonel Chambers President. Ensign James Walker of Colo. Gist's Regiment, tried firstly for deserting a Waggon he had in his Charge at the Appearance of one of our Light Horse and loosing his Party in his flight; Secondly, for telling several Falsehoods in relating the Event after returning to Camp; unanimously found guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being breaches of the 5th. Article, 18th. section and 21st. Article, 14th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At the same Court, John Lewis Garew, of Colo. Angell's Regiment tried for threatning to take the lives of several Officers of that Regiment found guilty and sentenced to receive sixty lashes; approved and ordered to be put in Execution at Roll-Call this Evening at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, May 30, 1778.

Sir: Poors, Varnums, and Huntingtons Brigades are to March in one division under your Command to the North River.

The Quarter Master General will give you the Rout, Incampments, and halting days to which you will conform as strictly as possible to prevent interfering with other Troops and that I may know precisely your situation on every day.

Leave as few sick and lame on the road as possible such as are absolutely incapable of Marching with you are to be committed to the care of proper Officers with directions to follow as fast as their condition will allow.

Be strict in your discipline, suffer no rambling, keep the Men in their Ranks and the Officers with their divisions, avoid

pressing Horses &ca. as much as possible and punish severely every Officer or Soldier who shall presume to press without proper authority; prohibit the burning of Fences, in a word you are to protect the persons and property of the Inhabitants from every kind of Insult and abuse.

Begin your Marches at four oclock in the Morning at latest that they may be over before the heat of the day, and that the Soldiers may have time to Cook, refresh, and prepare for the ensuing day.[34]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 30, 1778.

Dr. Sir: In my last of the 23d Inst. I inclosed you the best ascertained account of the draughts and Substitutes obtained from the State of Virginia, which could be procured at that time. I have since discriminated and classed the Recruits from each County, as draughted under the old and new law, that have joined me and now send you an exact return.

I have the pleasure to inform you that our prospects of regaining Philadelphia still continue; our information bringing it down to almost a certainty. But it is not easy to determine whether they design to march thro' the Jersey or go by water to New York. The former opinion is supported by several considerations. Their waggons are still retained, their cavalry provided for such a purpose and the horses of Citizens impressed. Reports also agree, that they have not Transports sufficient for their Troops. However every thing points to their speedily evacuating the City. I am etc.[35]

[34] The above instructions were drawn up and dated, but held for issue until such day as the British evacuated Philadelphia. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, "½ after 11 A. M.," June 18, 1778, *post*.)

[35] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of Yesterday by Colo. Fleury. After sending off the prisoners of War to Lancaster, I think you had better endeavour to disincumber yourself of the Tories by examining them, and if any of them appear insignificant in themselves or confined for trifling crimes dismiss them. I have no objection to your permitting Captn. Walbe and the purser to go to Philadelphia upon parole. As I do not admit Captn. Robinson to be considered as a prisoner of War, but have demanded him as being unjustly detained, I cannot with propriety propose an Exchange between him and Captn. Walbe, because that would be giving up the point.

I would wish to have the other Brigade with the Army, could they move up without exposing the Stores at the Head of Elk too much. I gave orders to the Commissaries to have those that came up the Bay in future carried to Charles Town. If they have done so, the quantity remaining at Elk cannot be very considerable. If therefore you think the Maryland Militia sufficient to answer the purpose, I would have you make a proper disposition of them and join the Army with your Continental Troops. I should think the party under Colo. Pope[36] might now be called in, and Militia sent to take their places. I expect to hear of the move of the Enemy every hour, and whether they go by land or Water, our Army will march Northward. You will therefore hold yourself ready at a moment's warning. As you will not, in all probability remain where you are more than a day or two, it is not worth while to send Colo. Fleury back to the Brigade at Chads. They may be practicing their former lessons. I am &ca.[37]

[36] Lieut. Col. Charles Pope, of a Delaware regiment. He resigned in December, 1779.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LANDON CARTER

Valley Forge, May 30, 1778.

My Dear Sir: Your favors of the 10th of March[38] (ended the 20th) and 7th inst. came safe to hand after a good deal of delay.

I thank you much for your kind and affectionate remembrance and mention of me, and for that solicitude for my welfare, which breathes through the whole of your letters. Were I not warm in my acknowledgments for your distinguished regard, I should feel that sense of ingratitude, which I hope will never constitute a part of my character, nor find a place in my bosom. My friends therefore may believe me sincere in my professions of attachment to them, whilst Providence has a joint claim to my humble and grateful thanks, for its protection and direction of me, through the many difficult and intricate scenes, which this contest hath produced; and for the constant interposition in our behalf, when the clouds were heaviest and seemed ready to burst upon us.

To paint the distresses and perilous situation of this army in the course of last winter, for want of cloaths, provisions, and almost every other necessary, essential to the well-being, (I may say existence,) of an army, would require more time and an abler pen than mine; nor, since our prospects have so miraculously brightened, shall I attempt it, or even bear it in remembrance, further than as a memento of what is due to the great Author of all the care and good, that have been extended in relieving us in difficulties and distress.

The accounts which you had received of the accession of Canada to the Union were premature. It is a measure much to be wished, and I believe would not be displeasing to the body of that people; but, while Carleton remains among them, with

[38] Carter's letter of March 10 is a good picture of Virginia comprehension of New England maneuvering to regain control of the Revolution. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

three or four thousand regular troops, they dare not avow their sentiments, (if they really are favorable,) without a strong support. Your ideas of its importance to our political union coincide exactly with mine. If that country is not with us, it will, from its proximity to the eastern States, its intercourse and connexion with the numerous tribes of western Indians, its communion with them by water and other local advantages, be at least a troublesome if not a dangerous neighbor to us; and ought, at all events, to be in the same interests and politics, of the other States.

If all the counties in Virginia had followed the example of yours, it would have been a fortunate circumstance for this army; but instead of fifteen hundred men, under the first draft, and two thousand from the latter, we have by an accurate return made me four days ago received only twelve hundred and forty-two in the whole. From hence, unless you can conceive our country possessed of less virtue, or less knowledge in the principles of government than other States, you may account for the multitude of men, which undoubtedly you have heard our army consisted of, and consequently for many things, which, without such a key, would seem mysterious.

With great truth I think I can assure you, that the information you received from a gentleman at Sabine Hall, respecting a disposition in the northern officers to see me superseded in my command by General G—s [39] is without the least foundation. I have very sufficient reasons to think, that no officers in the army are more attached to me, than those from the northward, and of those, none more so than the gentlemen, who were under the immediate command of G—s last campaign. That there was a scheme of this sort on foot, last fall, admits of no doubt; but it originated in another quarter; with three men,[40] who wanted

[39] Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates.
[40] Major Generals Gates, Mifflin, and Conway.

to aggrandize themselves; but finding no support, on the contrary, that their conduct and views, when seen into, were likely to undergo severe reprehension, they slunk back, disavowed the measure, and professed themselves my warmest admirers. Thus stands the matter at present. Whether any members of Congress were privy to this scheme, and inclined to aid and abet it, I shall not take upon me to say; but am well informed, that no whisper of the kind was ever heard in Congress.

The draughts of bills as mentioned by you, and which have since passed into acts of British legislation, are so strongly marked with folly and villany, that one can scarce tell which predominates, or how to be surprised at any act of a British minister. This last trite performance of Master North's is neither more nor less than an insult to common sense, and shows to what extremity of folly wicked men in a bad cause are sometimes driven; for this rude Boreas, who was to bring America to his feet, knew at the time of draughting these bills, or had good reason to believe, that a treaty had actually been signed between the court of France and the United States. By what rule of common sense, then, he could expect that such an undisguised artifice would go down in America I cannot conceive. But, thanks to Heaven, the tables are turned; and we, I hope, shall have our independence secured, in its fullest extent, without cringing to this Son of Thunder, who I am persuaded will find abundant work for his troops elsewhere; on which happy prospect I sincerely congratulate you and every friend to American liberty.

The enemy seem to be upon the point of evacuating Philadelphia, and I am persuaded are going to New York, whether as a place of rendezvous of their whole force, for a general imbarkation, or to operate up the North River, or to act from circumstances is not quite so clear. My own opinion is, that they must

either give up the Continent or the Islands; which they will do, is [not] clear; and yet, I think, they will endeavor to retain New York, if they can by any means spare troops enough to garrison it. Reinforcements will, undoubtedly, be sent to Canada, Nova Scotia, &c.; and I presume must go from their army in America, as I trust full employment will be found for their subscription, and other Troops in England and Ireland. Equally uncertain is it, whether the Enemy will move from Philadelphia by Land or Water. I am inclined to think the former, and lament that the number of our sick (under inoculation, &c.), the situation of our stores, and other matters, will not allow me to make a large detachment from this army till the enemy have actually crossed the Delaware and began their march for South Amboy, then it will be too late; so that we must give up the idea of harassing them *much* in their march through the Jerseys, or attempt it at the hazard of this Camp, and the stores which are covered by the army that lays in it, if we should divide our forces, or remove it wholly, which by the by, circumstanced as the Quartermaster's department is, is impracticable.

I am sorry it is not in my power to furnish you with the letter required, which, (with many others,) was written to show, that I was an enemy to independence, and with a view to create distrust and jealousy. I never had but one of them, and that I sent to Mrs. Washington, to let her see what obliging folks there were in the world. As a sample of it, I enclose you another letter, written for me to Mr. Custis, of the same tenor, and which I happen to have by me. It is no easy matter to decide, whether the villany or artifice of these letters is greatest. They were written by a person, who had some knowledge or information of the component parts of my family, and yet so deficient in circumstances and facts, as to run into egregious misrepresentations of both.

I have spun out a long letter, and send it to you in a very slovenly manner; but, not having time to give it with more fairness, and flattering myself into a belief, that you had rather receive it in this dress than not at all, I shall make no other apology for the interlineations and scratches you will find in it, than you will please to allow my hurried situation. I am, dear Sir, &c.[41]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honour to inclose you a letter which Mr Morris sent open for my inspection. I shall only add, that the mode of promotion which he points out, is exactly conformable to the rule established by a Board of General Officers on the 29th October last. It is absolutely necessary that some fixed principles should be settled for regulating promotions, and it would be attended by the most happy consequences, could all the States adopt one and the same Rule. I am, etc.[42]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON[43]

Head Quarters, May 31, 1778.

Sir: I had the Honor last night to receive your favor of the 30th. Instant.

I am sorry, that I cannot see the necessity of the interview, which you propose.[44] If you or Lord Howe have any dispatches for Congress and think fit to transmit them to my care, they shall be forwarded by the earliest Opportunity: If you have any of a military nature for me, for none other can come properly

[41] The text is from Ford.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[43] Clinton took command of the British Army in Philadelphia on May 11.

[44] Clinton wished to send Colonel Paterson to Washington with a number of the conciliatory bills.

under my consideration, I wish them to be communicated in writing and in the usual way. This will prevent any trouble on the part of Colonel Paterson, and must answer I should suppose, all the purposes you may have in view. I have the Honor, etc.[45]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sunday, May 31, 1778.

Parole Knolton. Countersigns Keen, Keswick.

The 2nd. State Regiment of Virginia is for the present to be annexed to Muhlenberg's Brigade and Colo. Vanschaick's Regiment 'till further orders is in like manner to be joined to the Second Pennsylvania Brigade in lieu of the 8th. Pennsylvania Regiment which is to be detach'd on other service. A Surgeon from each Brigade is to remain in Camp to attend the sick of it which shall be left behind under the direction of Doctor Hutchinson[46] 'till relieved by Surgeons from the General Hospital, when they are immediately to join their respective Regiments. Men in the Small Pox or under Innoculation are to be comprehended in the number of the sick. Regimental Medicine Chests are to go on with the Army. A sufficient number of Camp Kettles must be left for the use of the sick.

Commanding Officers of Regiments will assist the Regimental Surgeons in procuring as many Women of the Army as can be prevailed on to serve as Nurses to them who will be paid the usual Price. Orderlies are also to be left, one to every twenty sick men. These should be men out of such as are (for want of Cloathing, from lameness and the like) least fit to march with the Army, but at the same time capable of this duty.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[46] Ebenezer Hutchinson, surgeon's mate, of the Fifth New York Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

A Commissary is to be left to supply the sick with provisions. A Commissioned Officer to every fifty men is to remain and a Field Officer to superintend the whole.

The Arms of the sick in each Regimt. are to supply, as far as may be necessary the deficiency in it, of those fit for duty, if there are any remaining they are to be left in the Care of the Officers who are to stay with the sick. The Vaults are to be well covered before the Brigades quit the ground.

Commanding Officers of Divisions and all others are to pay the strictest Attention that no Women be suffered on any Pretence to get into the Waggons of the Army on the march.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, May 31, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor to receive your favor of the 25th Inst. by Doctor Scudder,[47] and that of the 29th yesterday afternoon, with the inclosures and packet to which they referred.

I shall inform Major Lee[48] of the New arrangement of his corps, and will appoint the officers required.

In the *Force Transcripts, Continental Army Returns,* 31, 106, the originals of which were at one time a part of the *Washington Papers,* is a copy of a memorandum of the opinions and recommendations of the major generals assembled at Valley Forge in May, 1778. The Commander in Chief had informed the council of the state of the army, prospects of recruiting and drafting, present and probable supplies of provisions, and the force of the enemy at Philadelphia, New York, and Rhode Island. He requested the opinion of the council on the conduct of the campaign of 1778. The council recommended completing the army, the organization of the quartermaster and commissary departments, the exercise and discipline of the troops, the making of small and occasional drafts only from the militia, and the adoption of a defensive system of warfare for the present. The council further reported that it had "seen with regret, the imperfect and undisciplined State of the American Cavalry during the last Campaign, and being apprehensive, that without Some new and great Exertions, the Utility of that Corps, in the present Campaign, will fall Short of the views of Congress, and the Generals who recommended their Establishments; Earnestly request the Commander in Chief, to appoint Some intelligent and experienced officer, as Inspector General of Cavalry, who Should lose no time in Dressing, both Men, and Horses, for the Field." The original of this memorandum is presumably in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department.

[47] Dr. Nathaniel Scudder, a Delegate to Congress from New Jersey.

[48] Maj. Henry ("Light Horse Harry") Lee.

Major Beatty[49] is not in camp. The letter addressed to him shall be sent by the first Opportunity to Princeton, where I presume he will be found. That for Capt. Smith[50] is already dispatched to him.

The Enemy are yet in Philadelphia, tho' the whole chain of information for several days past afforded grounds to believe that they would have evacuated it before now. I should suppose they are nearly prepared to do it, tho' the removal of the stores and baggage of so large an army requires considerable time.

June 1.

I should be glad to know, in case Philadelphia is evacuated, whether any and what line of conduct is to be pursued respecting the goods that may be left. Such articles as come under the denomination of public stores will, of course, be taken by the proper officers for the use of the States. The point on which I wish direction, is with respect to goods and Merchandize, private property. I do not know whether any considerable quantity may be left; but it has been suggested, that from an expectation of the sort, there are some bringing into light their gold and silver for the purpose of buying up. If there should be Cloathing &c. suitable for the army, perhaps there might be nothing unjust in the public's taking the preference; and Congress appointing one or two, intelligent, active persons of address, acquainted with the City, and with those who have the goods, with proper powers to purchase them. Whatever measure may be thought expedient, it will be necessary to adopt it as early as possible, as the evacuation will probably take place in a short time. Robt. Morris Esqr., I should imagine, if the

[49] Maj. John Beatty, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was made colonel and Commissary General of Prisoners on May 28; resigned in March, 1780.

[50] Capt. Robert Smith, of Malcolm's Additional Continental regiment. He declined the appointment of Secretary to the Board of War; was wounded at Monmouth, N. J., June 28; did not rejoin his regiment.

purchasing scheme is determined on, will be able to point out proper persons. Some Gentlemen have mentioned Messrs. Samuel Howel and Thomas Franklyn as well qualified, both on account of their integrity and attachment to our cause, as from their knowledge of the City and residence in it, ever since the enemy had the possession. I have the honour etc.

P. S. I was just now honoured with your Letter of the 31st Ulto.[51]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Valley-forge, May , 1778.

Dear Brother: Your letter of the 27th. of Mar. from Bushfield came safe to hand, and gave me the pleasure of hearing, or rather inferring (for you are not explicit) that my Sister and the rest of your family were well. I thank you for your intelligence respecting the pamphlet of forged Letters which Colo. Lee has, and said to be written by me; not one sentence of which you may rely on it, did I ever write; although so many little family circumstances are interspersed through the whole performance to give it the air of authenticity. The Arts of the enemy, and the low dirty tricks which they are daily practising is an evincing proof that they are lost to all Sense of virtue and honor, and that they will stick at nothing however incompatible with truth and manliness to carry their points. They have lately forged, and industriously circulated, a resolve for Congress, purporting (after reciting with great propriety, and plausibility, the inconveniencies of short enlistments) that all Soldiers who have been drafted for periods short of the War, shall nevertheless continue in Service during it; and by their emissaries have endeavoured, and effected the injury of the Service by this means, alarming the fears of the Soldiery and Country.

[51] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on June 2 and referred to Thomas McKean, John Witherspoon, and James Smith.

I am mistaken if we are not verging fast to one of the most important periods that ever America saw; doubtless before this reaches you, you will have seen the Draughts of two Bills intended to be enacted into Laws, and Lord North's Speech upon the occasion; these our accts. from Phila. say, will be immediately followed by the Commissioners; and Lord Amherst, Adml. Keppel, and General Murray are said to be the Commissioners. These Gentlemen I presume, are to move in a civil and Military Line, as Genl. Howe is certainly recalled, and report adds, Lord Howe also. Be this as it may, it will require all the skill, the wisdom, and policy, of the first abilities of these States, to manage the helm, and steer with judgment to the haven of our wishes through so many Shelves and Rocks, as will be thrown in our way. This, more than ever, is the time for Congress to be replete with the first characters in every State, instead of having a thin Assembly, and many States totally unrepresented, as is the case at present. I have often regretted the pernicious (and what appears to me, fatal) policy of having our able Men engaged in the formation of the more local Governments, and filling Officers in their respective States, leaving the great national concern, on wch. the superstructure of all, and every of them does absolutely depend, and without which none can exist, to be managed by Men of more contracted abilities, indeed those at a distance from the Seat of War live in such perfect tranquility that they conceive the dispute to be at an end in a manner, and those near hand it, are so disaffected that they only serve as embarrassments; between the two, therefore, time Slips away without the necessary means for opening the Campaign in time, or with propriety.

Your accts. of the high prices of fresh Provisions in Philadelphia are true, but it affects the Inhabitants more than the Soldiery, who have plenty of Salt Meat, Pease &ca.

Since I began this Letter, authentic accts. have come to my hands of France having declared the United States free and Independant, and guaranteeing to them all the Territory formerly ceeded by them to Great Britain. My acct. (from the Gentleman who was going on to Congress with the Treaty) adds, that France have done this in the most generous manner, and to our utmost wish. This is great, 'tis glorious News. and must put the Independency of America out of all manner of dispute. and accts. for the gentle gales which have succeeded rude Boreas, of late. A publication of this important intelligence will no doubt be directed by Congress and diffused through the Continent as speedily as possible, I shall add nothing further therefore on the Subject.

It would have been a happy circumstance if the several States had been industrious in pushing their recruits into the field, early; but I see little prospect of it at present, if ever. My love and best wishes, in which Mrs. Washington joins me attend My Sister and the rest of your family and with great truth I subscribe myself Yr., etc.[52]

DECLARATION ON PRISONERS

[May, 1778.]

In the name of His Excellency General Washington and by virtue of his authority to me, I declare that, on his being properly notified, of time and place, he will appoint a person then and there to receive all prisoners of War, in possession of the enemy, at present in the city of Philadelphia; and that he will return, as speedily as possible, an equal number of Prisoners of war, in lieu of them now in the power of the United States, of similar rank quality and discription, to those which shall be

[52] Sparks prints, without date, an extract of this letter as a footnote in vol. 5, p. 325, of his *Writings of Washington*.

delivered as above mentioned, at such post of the British army, as shall be most convenient and conducive to dispatch. Those American prisoners, who on account of wounds and sickness, cannot be included in the general delivery, when the hospitals or places in which they are lodged, shall be no longer in the possession of the enemy, being left under the protection of a flag, shall be received by us and exchanged in like manner, with the prisoners aforesaid. Any hospital stores or utensils, that may be necessarily left with them, shall be paid for at such reasonable rates as shall be mutually agreed on by persons appointed for the purpose, or returned in kind. The Prisoners comprehended in this declaration, now in Philadelphia amount, by Mr. Lorings report, to about One hundred and twenty commissioned officers, non commissioned officers and privates, about six hundred and seventy, about 80 of which are sick and in hospital.

I do further declare on the part of His Excellency General Washington, that he will at such convenient time and place, as shall be agreed on between General Sir Henry Clinton and himself, appoint and impower proper persons to meet others duly authorized by Sir Henry Clinton, to discuss and settle the difference so long subsisting, with respect to the proportion to be accounted for of those prisoners who were sent out by General Sir William Howe, in the winter of 76, on just and reasonable terms.

The prisoners when delivered shall be considered as under parole, and incapable of Military service till regularly exchanged.[53]

[53] The draft of this declaration was signed by Alexander Hamilton and seems to have been drawn up after May 23 as a final effort by Washington to effect an exchange before the British evacuated Philadelphia. Hamilton was selected to issue the declaration as he had been one of the American commissioners in the last previous negotiation with the British.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abingdon, Va., Custis purchase, 457.

Absence without leave, orders against straggling, 18, 85, 317, 486; officers, 19, 21, 48, 52, 82, 115, 244, 367, 464; staff officials, 49, 261; unjustifiable trial for, 83; straggling of recruits, 113, 120; stragglers on hospital staff, 207; soldiers as officers' servants, 226, 399, 412; returns on all absentees, 226; exceeded furloughs, officers, recall notice in newspapers, 226, 481, 487; officer encouraging, 442. *See also* Desertion; Furloughs.

Abuse and insult, scandalous report by officer, 19; of fellow officers, 201, 377, 432; of soldiers and civilians by staff officials, 254, 280; of soldiers by officers, 272; vexatious arrest of officer, 233; of officer by soldier, 426. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, prisoners of war, specie, 38, 40, 45*n*, 216, 217, 218*n*, 426*n*; paymaster, 49; auditors appointed, office, 142, 432; recruiting, 232, 463; general's personal losses, 338, 348*n*; general officer's travel, 430.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, *Lieut.* Francis, court-martial, cashiered, 454.

Additional Continental regiments, clothing, 51, 205; plan for reduction, 126, 145, 328. *See also* Forman, David; German Battalion; Grayson, William; Hazen, Moses; Henley, David; Jackson, Henry; Lee, William Raymond; Malcom, William; Smith, William Stephens; Spencer, Oliver; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses by Washington, commendation of army at Valley Forge, 8–10; to inhabitants of Virginia, 154; on responsibility of officers, 231.

Adjutants, appearance of guard, 228, 229.

Agnew, *Maj.* William, parole, 379.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, camp posts, 19; regulations, 108.

Albany, N. Y., stores, removal, 92, 113; troops, 92; letter to commandant, 152; arms from, 407, 409.

Alden, *Capt.* Judah(?), resignation, 226.

Alden, Roger, brigade major, absent, 142; service, 142*n*.

Alexander, Robert, land sale, 457.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Alexandria, Va., letter to commandant, 116.

Allegiance, oath by officers, 331, 333*n*, 374, 375, 381, 389, 472; orders on subscribing, 360–362; objections, 410, 411.

Allen, *Lieut. Col.* Ethan, exchange, rank, 71, 129, 219, 300, 381; at camp, 381; Washington on, 381; brevet, 415; letter to, 418*n*.

Allentown, Pa., stores removed, 33; hospital, 208; laboratory removed, 315.

Almon, John, *Parliamentary Register*, 3*n*.

Ambler, Edward, 63*n*.

Ambler, Mary (Cary), 63.

American Revolution, rebellion, 3*n*, 4; Washington on prospects (1778), 194, 453. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Loyalists; Navy; Reconciliation.

Amherst, Jeffrey, *baron*, reconciliation, 307, 501.

Ammunition, general returns, 112; for detachment, 209; boxes, 225; wasting, 249; no funeral salutes, 252. *See also* Arms; Cartridges; Lead.

Amnesty, for loyalists, 293, 297, 309, 313, 333*n*.

Amusements, at camp, May Day, 342*n*, 348*n*.

Anderson, *Lieut.* Daniel, court-martial, cashiered, 202.

Anderson, Robert, wagonmaster, court-martial, 367.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, officer and soldier court-martialed, 119, 489; health of regiment, 387.

Apothecary general, 260*n*.

Armand-Tuffin, *Col.* Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, origin of Legion, 82*n*; soldier court-martialed, 133; letter to, 147; question of corps, 148; for Albany, 157; bears letter, 316; in plan of march, 466.

Armor, *Lieut.* Thomas, court-martial, 97.

Armorers, Fishkill, 25; neglect, 34; bayonets, 112; superintendent, 334.

Arms, repair, 25, 27, 34, 66, 146, 198, 323; distribution, 26, 27; need for recruits, collection, 33, 34, 146, 409, 459, 462; returns on need, supply, and issue, 33, 112, 198, 225, 411, 462; bayonets, 112, 133, 386; for dragoons, need, supply, carbines, 115, 275, 322, 338, 384, 393; of deserters, 132; half-pikes for officers, 133, 387; forwarding, Gates's interference, 198, 459, 460, 478; at hospitals, 207; issue, to detachments, 308, 324, 422, 442; for militia, 311; naval, for patrol, 359;

private selling, 367; supply, 407, 409, 422; expected French, 416; care, 442; of sick, 498. *See also* Ammunition; Arsenals; Artillery.

Armstrong, *Lieut.* ——, court-martial, cashiered, 382.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 97*n*, 316*n*, 345*n*, 394*n*, 468*n*.

Armstrong, *Gen.* John, letters to, 157, 305; active service, 159; council of war on plan of campaign, 305, 363*n*.

Army, fear of standing, 290, 291. *See also* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, active service, 31, 360; Washington's gift, 326, 359; wound, 326; letter to, 359; Philadelphia command, 466.

Arnold, *Capt.* Jacob, state light horse, proposed service, 80, 247.

Arrest, breaking, 387.

Arsenals, chief, 113. *See also* Laboratories; Springfield, Mass.

Artificers, lead workers, blacksmiths, 312; carpenters in camp, 353; combmakers, 353; papermakers, 430.

Artillery, securing ordnance, 5, 7; letter to board of officers, 15; promotions, complaints, regimental basis, 15–18, 63, 64, 66, 134, 135; officers and soldiers court-martialed, 19, 57, 143, 252, 263, 356, 387; disposal of captured ordnance, 26, 52; removing ordnance from Boston, 27; clothing, 51, 134, 205; independent company, 64; removal of ordnance from galleys, 105, 113; ordnance returns, 112, 198; battering train, assemblage, 112, 113; ordnance for campaign, 113; ordnance to camp, 120, 167; dispute among officers, 127; theft by officer, 303; with patrol, 358*n*; preparation to move, 407; state's dismissal of officer, protest, 444; in plan of march, 466.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Arts and sciences, Washington on promotion, 106.

Assault, by noncommissioned officers, 133, 274; by commissary on officer, 156; on fellow officers, 224, 376, 387; fatal, by officer on soldier, 231; by soldier on officer, 425, 426. *See also* Abuse.

Atlee, William Augustus, British officer prisoners, 64.

Auditors, appointment, 142; office at camp, 432.

Augusta County, Va., army transportation, 154.

Ax men, need, 312.

Baggage, articles for officers from captured, 120; officers' superfluous, 161, 175, 254, 399; for march, 463.

Bailey, Francis, printer, 78*n*, 333*n*.

Baker, Hugh, foragemaster, court-martial, dismissed, 280.

Ball, *Lieut.* Blackall William, court-martial, 10.

Bancroft, *Capt.* James, hospital command, 208.

Banister, John, committee on medical department, 125*n*; letters to, 284, 302; and Washington, 284.

Bankson, Jacob, suspected British spy, 151, 203.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, letter to, 136; subinspector, 136, 137, 163, 280, 330; bears letter, 255; oath of allegiance, 374.

Barber, *Maj.* William, Stirling's aide, 360.

Barren Hill, Pa., church, 388; affair, 416, 418–420, 435, 443, 484.

Barron, *Lieut.* Isaac, court-martial, 376.

Barry, *Capt.* John, letters to, 67, 261; exploit commended, 67, 73; troops under, 261.

Barter, hides for shoes, 35.

Bartholomews Tavern, 14.

Bates, John, court-martial, 267.

Bathing, regulation, 387.

Bayard, *Lieut. Col.* Stephen, bayonets, 386; service, 386*n*.

Baylor, *Col.* George, letters to, 22, 338, 344, 394; dragoon horses, recruiting, 22, 23, 28, 37, 168, 322, 338, 394; preparation for campaign, 115; rank, 384; officer court-martialed, 388.

Bayonets, need, supply, use, 112, 133, 386.

Beall, *Maj.* Isaac, letter to, 180; resignation, 180.

Beatty, *Maj.* John, movements, 499; appointment as commissary of prisoners of war, 499; service, 499*n*.

Beaumarchais, Pierre Augustin Caron de, supply ships, 165, 427, 429; agent, 328*n*; nephew, 356*n*.

Bedford, ——, exchange, 316.

Belvoir, Va., deterioration, 62.

Benstead, Alexander, paymaster, court-martial, 253; service, 253*n*.

Berkeley County, Va., army transportation, 154.

Bethlehem, Pa., stores removed, 33; hospital, 208; guard, 417.

Bevan, Davis, master carpenter, 353.

Bicker, *Col.* Henry, at court-martial, 354.

Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, intercourse with enemy, 12*n*; at court of inquiry, 375; service, 375*n*.

Billingsport, N. J., importance, 118, 187; expedition against, 210, 223; British works, 363.

Black, William, land sale, 456.

Blacksmiths, need, 312.

Blaine, Ephraim, movements, 150; cattle, 278; letter to, 408; provisions for movement, 408.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, cattle drive, 20; dragoon horses and equipments, recruiting, 22, 23, 28, 37, 168, 275, 322, 338, 340; letters to, 28, 274, 339; preparation for campaign, 115; rank, 384.

Blankets, need, 417.

Bliss, *Capt.* Thomas Theodore, pay while prisoner, 32; service, 32*n*.

Blockade, influence, 194.

Bloom, John, court-martial, 253, 254.

Bloomfield, *Ensign* James, court-martial, 249; service, 249*n*.

Bloomfield, *Maj.* Joseph, brigade inspector, 174.

Board of War, letters to, 33, 52, 111, 143, 314, 333, 367, 395, 417, 439; control over laboratories, 315, 316; geographical engineer for, 368; court-martial order, 382.

Boats, securing on Delaware, 5, 7, 8; dismantling galleys, 7, 12, 88, 89, 105, 113, 284; gunboats and floating batteries for Hudson, 35; soldiers on galleys, return to ranks, 105, 261; on Schuylkill, restriction, 156; in plan to attack Philadelphia, 187; or New York, 189–191; on Delaware for army crossing, 404.

Bocker, Philip, court-martial, 11.

Boley, Thomas, court-martial, 143.

Bordentown, N. J., ships at, British raid, 7, 13, 359, 378, 380, 383; Monmouth campaign, 478. *See also* Continental Navy Board.

Boston, removal of stores and ordnance, 24, 27; Convention troops, 27, 145.

Boudinot, Elias, cartel negotiations, 1, 131, 167, 175, 197, 212, 213; special paroles, 71; intelligence, 171; letters to, 197, 212, 437; illicit trade under his flag, 247, 257; needed in Congress, 307*n*; successor as commissary, 415*n*, 438, 499*n*; general exchange, 438, 444.

Boundbrook, N. J., forage and provisions magazine, 404, 408.

Bounty, dragoon recruiting, 58; jumping, 99, 266, 376; fund, 394; reenlistment, extra state, 279, 302; service, for noncommissioned officers, 412.

Bowdoin, James, letters to, 98, 180.

Bowman, *Col.* Abraham, letter to, 152*n*; return to camp, 152*n*; at court-martial, 377, 425, 431, 432, 442, 465.

Bowman, Wendal, court-martial, 65.

Bowyer, *Adj.* Henry, court-martial, cashiered, pardon, 465.

Boyer, ——, court-martial, 382.

Boyes, *Dr.* Robert, captured medical manuscripts, 6, 33.

Bradford, *Lieut. Col.* William, *jr.*, letters to, 88, 105; galleys, 88; arms for patrol, 360.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, at court-martial, 12, 48, 49, 57, 97; officer court-martialed, 272.

Brearley, *Lieut. Col.* David, oath of allegiance, 374; at court of inquiry, 375.

Brevet, for foreign volunteers, 16–18, 20, 134, 477; Ethan Allen, 415.

Bribery, of officer, 375.

Bridges, Valley Forge, guard, 18, 195.

Brigade inspectors, appointments, 108, 132, 136, 174, 225, 330, 462.

Brigade majors, appointments, 48, 132, 142, 259, 312, 353, 377, 430; appearance of guard, 228; line rank, 234.

Brigades, quartermaster returns, 12; drill, 141; inspection, 294; forage grounds, 298, 299; command, 388.

Brigadier generals, ranking, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 233, 239; need of appointment, problem, 1, 138, 484; Pulaski's retention of rank, 82; letter to, 108; Reed, 111*n*; leave refused, 229; honors, 400.

British army, strength in America, 363, 364; possible intention to depart, 397, 402, 403, 406, 413, 483, 495. *See also* Campaign of 1778; Mercenaries; New York City; Newport; Prisoners of war.

Broadwater, *Lieut.* Charles Lewis, court-martial, cashiered, 294.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, for frontier, 440.

Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, flag of truce incident, 130; subinspector, 137*n*, 163, 280, 330.

Brown, *Dr.* ——, 31.

Bryan, *Vice Pres.* George, letter to, 467.

Bryce, *Capt.-Lieut.* John, letter to, 63; complaint on rank, 63.

Buchanan, William, successor, 278.

Burchardt (Buckhart), *Maj.* Daniel, at court-martial, 56.

Buckhart. *See* Burchardt.

Buell, *Capt.* John Hutchinson(?), hospital command, 208.

Bunner, *Lieut. Col.* Rudolph, at court of inquiry, 464; service, 464*n*.

Burgoyne, *Gen.* John, letter to, 61; Washington's courtesy, 61, 62; return home, 62, 320; bears letter, 63*n*; expected influence in England, 320.

Burgoyne campaign, use of spoils, 26, 52; Ticonderoga trial, 195, 333, 391, 476; Arnold and Lincoln, 360.

Burke, Edmund, on use of Indians, 77*n*.

Burke, Thomas, cartel controversy, 219*n*.

Burlington, N. J., guarding vessels at, 359; Monmouth campaign, 478.

Burnett, *Maj.* Robert, Greene's aide, 133, 261.
Burns, Samuel, court-martial, 143.
Burr, *Lieut. Col.* Aaron, at court-martial, 10, 19, 48, 225; furlough, 126.
Burrell, ——, bears letter, 250.
Burris, Samuel, court-martial, 57.
Bushfield, Va., 500.
Butler, *Col.* Richard, frontier command, 440.

Cabell, *Maj.* Samuel Jordan, brigade inspector, 174.
Cadwalader, *Gen.* John, letter to, 117; line command, 117.
Caldwell, *Rev.* James, dragoon forage, 385.
Cambray Digny, Louis Antoine Jean Baptiste, *chevalier* de, letter to, 215; foreign volunteer, 215.
Camden, Charles Pratt, *baron,* on American Revolution, 3.
Cameron, *Sergt.* ——, flag of truce incident, 36, 38, 65, 127, 131.
Campaign of 1778, preparations, line and staff, matériel, 113, 115, 133, 137, 138, 155, 270, 325, 365, 378; expected British movement, 138, 145, 146, 157; Congress and delay, 138, 236, 239; possible attack on New York City, 178, 179; alternative plans, consideration, councils of war, 185–194, 257*n*, 282, 302–306, 314, 319, 351, 363–366, 413, 498*n*; militia call authorized, use, data on prospects, 235, 236, 248, 277, 310–312, 369–372, 377; inadequate recruiting, 238, 239; promised force, 240; effect of French alliance, 334, 348–352, 364, 402; probable rival strength, 363. *See also* Hudson River; Monmouth campaign; Philadelphia campaign; Valley Forge.
Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Archibald, retaliation on, 70, 72; parole and exchange, 71, 129, 214, 219, 220, 300, 381.
Campbell, John, court-martial, 143.
Campbell, *Maj.* Richard, bears letter, 143; service, 143*n*; letter to, 446; detachment, 446.
Canada, proposed expedition, abandoned, 27, 59, 60, 92, 96, 113*n*, 124, 158; Washington and expedition, 70, 158; guard against movement from, 92; and Union, 492.
Canadian regiments. *See* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.
Canisters, making, 334.
Cannon. *See* Artillery.
Cape Ann, Mass., French cargo, 429.
Cape May County, N. J., British raid, 109, 110.
Cape of Good Hope, wine, 453*n*.
Carbines, for dragoons, 384, 393.

Carleton, *Sir* Guy, in Canada, 492.

Carlisle, Frederick Howard, *earl* of, reconciliation commission, 307 *n.*

Carlisle, Pa., magazine, arsenal, 33, 113, 315; siege artillery, 112.

Carlton, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, at court-martial, 52; service, 52*n.*

Caron de Beaumarchais. *See* Beaumarchais.

Carpenters, work in camp, 353.

Carroll, Charles, committee on prisoners of war, 373*n.*

Carter, *Lieut.* John Hill, court-martial, 388.

Carter, Landon, letter to, 492; Washington on relations, 492.

Carter, Samuel (Thomas), militia deserter, court-martial, 222, 258, 262.

Cartouche boxes, quality, 35; need, supply, 112.

Cartridges, containers, 35, 112, 334; returns on issued, 119; making, by poorly clad, 156, 408; probable scarcity, 315; issue, forty rounds, 317, 442; for feu de joie, 356. *See also* Ammunition.

Cary, Nelson Miles, 63.

Cary, Sally, Mrs. Nelson, 63.

Cary, Sarah (Pate), 63.

Caswell, *Gov.* Richard, letter to, 169; army clothing, salt meat, 169, 170.

Cattle, collection and drive, fear of British raid, 6, 7, 13, 20, 110, 121, 133, 135, 136, 157; British interception, 14; supply, 54; routes from South, 279; fattening, 278, 279, 371. *See also* Provisions.

Cavalry, recruiting, natives, 1, 58, 275, 337, 338, 340, 394; relative rank with infantry, 6; cattle drive, 7, 13, 20; purchasing horses, 22, 23, 28, 37, 168, 213, 275, 322, 338, 340, 394, 470; new arrangement, additions, appointment of officers, 22, 344, 394; arms and equipments, need, supply, 23, 115, 275, 322, 338, 384, 393; clothing, 58*n*, 168, 275; state and local troops, 79, 247*n*, 392, 393; Pulaski's retirement, temporary command, 80, 114, 115; winter quarters, conditioning horses, poor results, 80, 147, 149, 203, 259, 275, 385, 498*n*; Pulaski's lancers, draft, 81, 230; patrol, 115; preparation for campaign, 115, 446, 469, 477, 481; returns, keeping officers on duty, 115, 203, 244; conduct, 147, 150; escort to cartel commissioners, 203; Lee's Legion, 206, 241, 251, 498; ranking officers, 245, 384; forage, scarcity, 245, 385; officer and troopers court-martialed, 343, 388; price for captured horses, 384; lack of provisions, 398*n*; Barren Hill affair, 420*n*; promotion, 470. *See also* Baylor, George; Bland, Theodorick; Moylan, Stephen; Sheldon, Elisha.

Chace, John, prisoner of war, discharge, 368, 455.

Chalmer, *Lieut. Col.* James, loyalist command, request, 434.

Chaloner, John, cattle drive, 136.

Chambers, *Col.* James, at court-martial, 52, 442, 486, 489; service, 52*n*, 486*n*.

Chambers, *Capt.* Stephen, letters to, 89, 151; patrol, 89, 90, 151; court of inquiry, 229.

Champion, Henry, letters to, 54; cattle, meat packing, price regulation, 54, 55, 74.

Chandler, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 12.

Chapman, *Capt.* Albert, hospital command, 208.

Charlestown, Md., magazine, 254.

Chase, Samuel, committee on cartel, 219*n*; committee on army, 241*n*; letter to, 316.

Chase, William, intercession, 368.

Chatham, Elizabeth, deposition, 150.

Cheever, Ezekiel, letters to, 198, 409; office, 199; forwarding arms, 409.

Cherokee Indians, proposed military use, 76.

Chicago Historical Society, material from, 251.

Child, *Capt.* Francis, hospital command, 208.

Clark, *Lieut.* ——, resignation, 383.

Clark, *Maj.* John, auditor, 142; artificers, 312.

Clark, *Capt.* Jonathan, letter to, 134; complaint on rank, 134, 135.

Clark, *Col.* Thomas, brigade command, 388; service, 388*n*.

Clarkson, Matthew, auditor, 142.

Cleveland, *Capt.* Ebenezer (Ephraim), court-martial, 431.

Clime, John, court-martial, 487.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, depredations-requisition controversy, 25; letters to, 67, 101, 218*n*, 303, 324, 473, 496; scarcity in army, 67; on Putnam, 68; Hudson River works, 90, 96, 97; possible attack on New York City, 178; recruiting, 474.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, plan to capture, 29, 30, 51; Hudson River, 69; general command, 302, 496*n*; letter to, 496; reconciliation, 496. *See also* Monmouth campaign.

Clothier general, assistant, 270*n*. *See also* Mease, James.

Clothing, state supply, 37, 56, 165, 169, 170, 181, 183, 270, 294; for special (nonstate) corps, 51, 134, 205; illegal drawing, graft, 54, 56, 294; cavalry, 58*n*, 168, 275; for proposed Canadian expedition, 60; scarcity and special employment, 156; need, distress, effect, returns, 181, 182, 416, 462, 464, 492; inefficiency of department, inquiry, 240, 269; for campaign, 270; fixed price, stoppage, 270; purchase, 340; waste, 387; expected French, 416, 429; returns on issued, 463. *See also* Blankets; Shoes.

Clough, *Maj.* Alexander, cavalry, 339; killed, 339*n*; exploit, 384.

Cloyd, James, house, 432.

Coane, *Lieut.* Conolly, prisoner of war, exchange, 24.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, director flying hospital, 281.

Coffer, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, cashiered, 294.

Coffin, John, court-martial, 426.

Coleman, *Lieut.* Richard(?), expense account, 49.

Combmakers, returns, 353.

Commander in chief, on general officers, 1, 68, 69, 414; on spurious letters, 5, 276, 450, 495, 500; and advice, 54; ignorant of Canadian project, 70, 158; ranking general officers, 88; captured articles for, 120; officers' complaints, 128; and Congress, cartel controversy, 140, 216–218, 219*n*, 240, 276, 313; on his position, services, trials, 160, 237, 239; on harmony among officers, 224; on conditions in Congress, 289, 290, 326, 483, 501; gifts to and from, 305, 325, 339; pessimism, 306; control over generals, 306*n*; ill, 342*n*; game of wickets, 348*n*; dinner with Knox, 348*n*; French alliance entertainment, 357*n*; honors, 399, 400; on friends and support of Providence, 492; private letters, 496. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; Conway Cabal; Dictatorial powers; General orders; Headquarters; Military science.

Commander in Chief's Guard, Virginians, 98; regimental status, 263.

Commerce, French-American, 172, 183; with the enemy, 247, 257. *See also* Commissary; Imports; Market; Prices; Sutlers.

Commissary, safeguarding supplies, 5, 7; British land supply, prevention, punishment, 11, 12*n*, 14, 15, 48, 89, 112, 142, 143, 156, 158, 179, 202, 223 253, 254, 273, 274, 283; inefficient officials, 64, 267; debts, 68; state reforms, 80; official court-martialed, 156; breakdown, causes, slow recovery, 165, 243, 369, 371, 378, 416; in plan to attack New York, 189; importing supplies, 215, 216, 219; oaths, 362; preparations for campaign, 413. *See also* next titles; Arms; Clothing; Equipments; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of military stores, 199.

Commissary general of purchases, assistant, 110; letter to, 153; Wadsworth, 184, 278; state deputy, 278.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputy, 64*n*; appointment, 415*n*, 438, 499*n*. *See also* Boudinot, Elias.

Commissioners at Paris, Deane-Lee controversy, 475.

Commissioners of Indian Affairs, letter to, 76.

Committee of conference, letters to, 1, 31, 111, 230; dragoon horses, 22; recruiting, 26; conference with general officers, 87; ranking general officers, 88; officers of Pulaski's Legion, 230; campaign preparations, 240.

Commutation of punishment, 317.

Connecticut, price fixing, suspension, 55, 74*n*; recruiting, 182, 183, 238, 319, 348, 373; army clothing, 183; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; militia call, 319. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment. *See* Chandler, John.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment. *See* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment. *See* Prentiss, Samuel; Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Second Regiment. *See* Webb, Charles.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment. *See* Swift, Heman.

Conner, John, court-martial, 265, 272.

Connor, *Lieut. Col.* Morgan, letter to, 382.

Continental army, proposed new arrangement, Congress and delay, fatality, 26, 138, 158, 236, 239, 285–287, 298, 307, 328, 339, 413, 452, 475, 485; lottery tickets, 52, 313; Pulaski's Legion, lancers, 81, 82*n*, 230; Armand and corps, 148; and local defense, 256; jealousy of Congress, 290–292. *See also* Amusements; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Brigades; Campaign of 1778; Cavalry; Crimes; Discharges; Division; Drill; Escort; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Indians; Invalid corps; March; Military science; Militia; Morals; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Religion; Returns; Scouting; Signals; Staff; Women.

Continental Congress, Papers, 2*n*; British supplies, court-martial of civilians, 11, 222, 244, 262, 273, 283, 420, 421; staff rank, 18; pay of captured officers, 32; Howe's reflections, 38*n*; cartel negotiations, Washington's complaints, censure, 38–45, 197, 216–218, 219*n*, 278*n*; military resignations, 50, 94, 140, 171, 219; prices, 55, 74, 270; Rhode Island, 57, 58; Burgoyne's departure, 62; promotion, 64; Northern department, 70; enlisting deserters and prisoners of war, 73, 82, 146, 148, 180; *Journals*, 73*n*; use of Indians, 77*n*; furloughs, 84, 85; Hudson River, inquiry, command, 90, 91, 94, 103, 152; Canadian expedition, 113*n*, 124; medical department, 125; and Washington, 140, 240, 276, 313; Armand's corps, 148; ranking brigadier generals, 173, 233; Lee's Legion, 206*n*, 241, 251; status of loyalist prisoners of war, 217*n*, 218*n*; accounts of prisoners of war, 218*n*; militia call, 235; 248; new arrangement of army, delay,

236, 239, 285, 298, 307, 328, 329, 413, 452, 475, 485; Fast Day, 252; reconciliation, 281*n*, 313, 326; plan of campaign, 283*n*, 302, 306; Washington's criticism of conditions, 289, 290, 326, 483, 501; fear of army, 290–292; forged resolves on draft, 296, 297, 299, 301, 500; lack of secrecy, 306*n*; half-pay, 307*n*, 327, 332, 412, 413, 415, 476; amnesty for loyalists, 309*n*, 313; dictatorial powers, 313*n*, 323; oath of allegiance, 331, 333*n*, 360; French alliance, 332*n*; condition of prisoners of war, general exchange, 372, 373*n*, 441*n*; Ticonderoga trial, 333, 391, 476; Steuben, 366; invitation to mercenaries, 368; active loyalist civilians, 382*n*; Conway's resignation, 414*n*; Allen, 415; Stark, 461; G. Morris on, 483*n*. *See also* Board of War; Committee of conference; President.

Continental Navy Board at Bordentown, securing boats and supplies, 5; and Pennsylvania State Navy, 8*n*; supplies from, 247.

Convention troops, movement to liberate feared, 27; exchange or parole of officers, 53, 184, 334, 350, 379; enlisting deserters, 98, 180, 320–322, 424; removal inland, 145; subsistance account, 426*n*.

Converse, *Capt.* Thomas, brigade inspector, 174.

Conway, Thomas, resignation, gestures, 307*n*, 414; inspector generalship, 329*n*. *See also* next title.

Conway Cabal, Gates's attempted explanation, Wilkinson, 125; Rush, 160, 164; Washington on purpose and failure, 164, 493; attitude of Northern Army officers, 493.

Cook, ——, loyalist, exchange, 316.

Cooke, *Gov.* Nicholas, intercession, 368; letter to, 455.

Cooke, *Col.* William, court-martial, 52, 82, 83.

Coopers Ferry (Point), skirmish, 308, 359.

Cornets, for cavalry, 339.

Corporals. *See* Noncommissioned officers.

Corry, *Col.* ——, information, 121.

Coryell, John, letter to, 5.

Coryells Ferry, securing boats, 5, 7, 8; transportation and march by, 157, 449, 465, 466; forage and provisions magazine, 404, 408.

Coshall (Coshel), Thomas, court-martial, 57, 143.

Cottineau de Kloguene, *Capt.* Denis Nicolas, letter to, 215; cargo, public purchase, 215, 216, 219; naval service, 215*n*.

Cottnam, *Capt.-Lieut.* George, letter to, 63.

Councils of war, on plan of campaign, attendance, 253, 257, 283*n*, 302–306, 314, 319, 351, 363–366, 413, 498*n*; avoidance, separate opinions, 283*n*.

Counterfeiting, by British, 142; trial, Howe and evidence, 196.

Countersigns, significant, 356; illegal furnishing, 465.

Courtney, *Capt.* Hercules, court-martial, cashiered, 19, 20.

Courts-martial, of officers, 10, 19–21, 48, 52, 56, 57, 60, 65, 82–84, 86, 97, 118, 119, 166, 175, 200–202, 224, 233, 249, 250, 263, 266, 272, 294, 367, 375–377, 382, 387, 388, 431–433, 442, 465, 486–489; of civilians for supplying British, 11, 12, 14, 15, 23, 36, 65, 86, 142, 143, 179, 202, 222, 243, 253, 254, 262, 284, 323, 420, 421; detail, orders, 12, 49, 52, 84, 97, 134, 174, 225, 252, 308, 342, 354, 377, 442; defect in ordering power, at detachments, 36, 60, 200, 222, 258, 267, 323, 420, 433, 480; of rank and file, 57, 133, 156, 252, 264–266, 274, 343, 353, 354, 425, 426, 480, 487, 489; for personating officer, 67; and officers' quarrels, spite charges, 128, 224; of staff officials, 128, 141, 156, 249, 253, 254, 261, 280, 367, 487; on Ticonderoga evacuation, 195, 333*n*, 391, 476; disapproval of sentence, 200, 204; power of capital condemnation, 211; trial of militia deserter, 222, 258, 262; officer's disrespect, 233; officer suspended pending, 246; ordered by Board of War, 382.

Courts of inquiry, depredations, 84; Hudson River retreat, 94, 100–102; officers' conduct, 128, 231, 375, 384, 464; Edge Hill affair, 137; civilian complaints, 229.

Cowardice, officer, 49, 489.

Cox, John, assistant quartermaster general, 140.

Cox, *Capt.* William, court-martial, 21; pay, 253; service, 253*n*.

Craig, *Capt.* Charles(?), dragoons, 343.

Craig, *Lieut.* John, lost rank, 245; service, 245*n*.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, at court-martial, 252, 263, 274, 280, 308.

Crane, *Col.* John, artillery, 66; Forrest dispute, court-martial, 127, 201, 233.

Crane, *Capt.-Lieut.* Joseph(?), theft, 303, 473; service, 303*n*.

Crawford, *Col.* William, and Russell and frontier service, 440.

Cricket. *See* Wicket.

Crimes and misdemeanors, unbecoming conduct, 10, 61, 98, 202, 263, 266, 376, 387, 454; perjury, 83; illegal seizure of liquor, 86; officers surprised, 250; illegal impressment, 280; selling arms, 367; illegal discharge, 375; assuming rank, 375; bribery, 375; illegal substitutes, 376; breaking arrest, 387; furnishing countersign, 405; kidnaping by loyalists, 421; falsehood, 489. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Bounty (jumping); Counterfeiting; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Cowardice; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Forgery; Gambling; Liquor; Pardon; Punishment; Theft.

Croghan, *Capt.* William, brigade inspector, 225; service, 225*n*.

Cropper, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court-martial, 431, 442, 488; service, 431 *n*.

Cross, Jacob, court-martial, 11.

Culp, Philip, court-martial, 253, 254.

Cumberland County, N. J., British raid, 109, 110; cattle for army, 110.

Curtis, *Maj.* William, resignation, 427.

Custis, John Parke, letter to, 456; land sales, Washington's advice, 456–458; home-land purchase, 457.

Cutting, John Brown, apothecary general, medicine chests, 260, 280, 300, 317, 346; service, 260*n*, 280*n*.

Dana, Francis, committee on cartel, 219*n*, 278*n*; committee on army, 241*n*; committee on reconciliation, 281*n*; committee on Ticonderoga, 333*n*.

Darrow, *Capt.* Christopher, court-martial, 272; service, 272*n*.

Davies, *Lieut. Col.* William, subinspector, 163, 280, 330; service, 163*n*; regiment, 224.

Davis, *Lieut.* Jesse, court-martial, 442.

Davis, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 118.

Day, *Maj.* Benjamin, letter to, 437; resignation, 437.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, letter to, 50; proposed resignation, 50; service, 50*n*.

Deane, Silas, Lee affair, 475.

Deane, Simeon, French alliance despatches, 332, 348.

Dedication to Washington, 106.

De Hart, *Lieut.* Cyrus, paymaster, 299.

De Hart, *Lieut. Col.* William, detachment, 359*n*; at court-martial, 433.

De Haven, Joseph, court-martial, 11.

Delaware, recruiting, 251; loyalist uprising, 272, 273; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; militia for post, 434. *See also* Wilmington.

Delaware Regiment, to main post, 251.

Delaware River, securing boats, protection of upper, 5, 7, 8, 88, 358, 358*n*, 359; British supply line, intercepting, prize, 6, 32, 33; British raids on, 6, 106, 109, 171, 378, 380, 383; dismantling galleys, 7, 12, 284; Du Plessis's services, 15*n*; troops with navy, return, 105, 261; ferries, army routes across, 121, 157, 190, 308, 404, 449, 465; Donop's assault, 134; forage magazines, 177; in plan for attack on Philadelphia, 187.

Democracy, and military plans, 194.

Depredations, New York controversy, 24; patrol rewards and inducement, 48, 358, 420; charges against officers, 84; by invalid corps, 258; extortion by soldiers, 312; at Valley Forge, 318; prevention on march, 490.

Derby, Del., in plan to attack Philadelphia, 187.

Derrick, John, court-martial, 323.

Desepinières, *Maj.* Augustin François, French alliance celebration, 356; service, 356*n*.

Desertion, and local service, 53; trials, penalty, 57, 133, 134, 143, 156, 258*n*, 264, 265, 343, 353, 354, 480*n*, 487; British deserters left at large, 80; recruiting British deserters, practice, prohibition, 73, 81, 82, 98, 145, 148, 180, 239, 320–322, 337, 380, 383, 424; pernicious example, 99; at Valley Forge, 117, 181; deserters under flag of truce, 130, 310; arms and equipments, 132; by drafted men, 139; frontier, 176; from militia, power to try, 222, 258, 262; capital penalty, 252; British enticements and promises, 299; causes, 417. *See also* Absence without leave; Bounty (jumping).

Dewees, William, proprietor of Valley Forge, complaint, 318.

Dickenson (Dickason), *Lieut.* Henry, court-martial, cashiered, fake, 60, 65, 67.

Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, British raid, 380, 383; letters to, 383, 445, 468; preparations for Monmouth campaign, 445, 469, 472, 474, 478.

Dictatorial powers, time extended, 313*n*, 323; continuance and appointing power, 339.

Dinners, headquarters, 21.

Diricks (Dirks) *Lieut. Col.* Jacob Gerhard, command for, 380.

Discharges, staff officers dismissed, 49, 141, 142, 281; regulations, 75, 76; time-expired men, 182; of unfit, 208; forged, 266; paymasters, 293; illegal, 375; pay trouble, 396. *See also* Drumming out; Officers (cashiered); Resignations.

Discipline. *See* Cowardice; Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officers, trials, 10, 19, 49, 57, 118, 175, 200, 249, 377, 388, 431–433, 464; staff official, 49.

Divisions, command, 441, 463; Monmouth campaign, 465.

Dixon and Hunter, letter to, 487*n*.

Donop, *Col.* Carl Emil Kurt von, Fort Mercer assault, 134.

Dorsey, ——, supplying British, killed, 112.

Doughty, *Capt.* John, letter to, 134; complaint on rank, 134, 135.

Douw, Volkert Pieterse, Indian commissioner, letter to, 76*n*.

Draft, state expense, 26*n*; substitutions, deprecated, incapables, British deserters, 99, 180, 211, 370, 373; need, 118; precautions against desertion, 139; returns, 271, 273; forged resolves of Congress, 296, 297, 299, 301, 500; distribution among regiments, 318, 436, 448; illegal selling of substitute, 376; in Virginia, poor results, 433, 434, 438, 452, 490, 493. *See also* Recruiting.

Drake, *Col.* Samuel, charges by, 24.

Drayton, William Henry, committee on medical department, 125*n*; committee on cartel, 278*n*; committee on reconciliation, 281*n*; committee on Ticonderoga, 333*n*.

Drill, model corps, 98, 107, 329; instructors, regulations, meetings, 108, 109, 119, 122*n*, 136, 153, 163, 174, 280, 312, 329, 330, 425, 430; instruction and attendance of officers, 128, 163, 173, 199; new regulations, 132; brigade, 141; of guard, 162, 163; general orders on training 163; inaction in order to train army, 185, 193, 194; command at, 199; instruction of staff officers, 220; proper marching form, 233; instruction of detachment, 335, 336, 491; uniformity of instruction, 346; advantage, 347; hours, 346, 399; improvement, Steuben's success, 328, 335, 363; frontier troops, 462.

Drumming out of camp, officer, 83.

Drums, returns, 132; practice hours, 366.

Duane, James, Indian commissioner, letter to, 76*n*.

Duer, William, committee on cartel, 219*n*; committee on army, 241*n*; committee on prisoners of war, 373*n*.

Duffey, *Capt.-Lieut.* Patrick, letter to, 63; complaint on rank, 63.

Dun, ——, 436.

Dunkerley, *Adj.* Joseph, resignation, 427.

Dunn, *Lieut.* Abner, court-martial, 224.

Du Plessis. *See* Mauduit.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), recommendation of engineer, 2; on plan of campaign, council of war, 283*n*, 306, 363*n*.

Duval, *Maj.* Daniel, bears letter, 135.

Dwight, *Rev.* Timothy, *jr.*, chaplain, 104*n*; letter to, 105; poem dedicated to Washington, 106.

Eastern department, need of funds, 314, 321.

Easton, Pa., route through, 157, 465, 467; hospital, 208; laboratory, 315.

Economic conditions, influence on military plans, 194.

Eden, William, reconciliation, 307*n*.

Edge Hill, Pa., affair, 137.

Edison, *Lieut.* Thomas, court-martial, cashiered, 432.

Edwards, Thomas, county commissioner, 268.

Engineers, recommendation, 2; foreign volunteer, 123; for Board of War, 368. *See also* Fortifications; Geographer.

Enslin, *Lieut.* Frederick Gotthold, scandal, 19; court-martial, drummed out, 83.

Ephrata, Pa., hospital, 208.

Equipments, cavalry, 23, 115, 275, 322; need for recruits, 33–35; importation, 35, 322; leather for, 65; of deserters, 132; at hospitals, 207; returns in camp, 225; issue, 442. *See also* Arms; Baggage; Commissary.

Ernest, ——, recommended, 268.

Erskine, Robert, letter to, 246; Hudson River map, 246; desired at camp, 246, 368.

Escort, of horse, 203; for General Lee, 214.

Estey, ——, clothing contract, 58.

Ettwein, *Rev.* John, letter to, 170.

Evans, *Rev.* Israel, letter to, 78; sermon, 78.

Evans, John, court-martial, 254.

Evesham (Iveham), N. J., cavalry quarters, 147.

Ewing, George, on May Day in camp, 342*n*; *Military Journal,* 342*n*; on Washington at sport, 348*n*; on French alliance celebration, 356*n*.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Exercise. *See* Drill.

Faggs Manor, 323.

Fairfax, Bryan, letter to, 2; and Washington, letter, 2, 2*n*; abandoned trip to England, and reconciliation, 3.

Fairfax, George William, letter to, 62; Washington and affairs, 62.

Fairfax, Hannah, 63*n*.

Fairfax of Cameron, Thomas, *6th baron,* health, 62.

Falmouth (Portland), Me., French warship, 324.

Falsehood, by officer, 489.

Farmington, Conn., artillery, 26, 52.

Fast Day, in army, 252.

Fatigue, as punishment for civilians, 143, 253, 254; meals, liquor, 156; poor work, 202; Sunday exemption, 343. *See also* Fortifications.

Fauntleroy, *Capt.* Henry(?), bears parcel, 305.

Fauquier County, Va., army transportation, 154.

Febiger, *Col.* Christopher, at court-martial, 308, 343, 367, 375, 377, 388, 454; service, 308*n*.

Fences, burning prohibited, 490.

Fenner, *Maj.* William, at court of inquiry, 464; service, 464*n*.

Ferdinand, 215*n*, 219.

Fernald, *Maj.* Tobias, hospital command, furlough, 208*n*.

Ferries, Delaware River, Sherrards, 121; army use, 157, 465–467; Coopers, 308.

Fifes, returns, 132.

Finances, lottery, 52, 313. *See also* Accounts; Funds; Pay.

Fines, as punishment, 141, 343; on civilians, 143; militia, 241.

First Dragoons. *See* Bland, Theodorick.

Fish, *Maj.* Nicholas, brigade inspector, 174.

Fish, for hospital, 166.

Fishkill, N. Y., arms, armorers, 25, 146.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, court-martial, commutation, 274, 317.

Fitzhugh, Peregrine, cavalry appointment, 339, 345; service, aide, 339*n*; letter written by, 351*n*.

Fitzhugh, William, 339, 345.

Flag of truce, irregular British conduct, arrest, 36, 38, 65, 127, 131; detentions by British, 79, 129, 165, 247, 321, 395, 458, 491; American deserters under, seizure, 130, 310; receipts for letters, 131, 162; illicit trade, 247, 257; route, 280; articles by, 300, 353.

Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, subinspector, at Wilmington, 313, 330, 335, 336, 491; movements, bears letter, 324, 491.

Flints, purchase, 27; issue, 442; wooden drivers in drill, 442.

Floating batteries, Hudson River, 35.

Flood, Timothy, court-martial, 343.

Flower, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 421.

Flower, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, letters to, 65, 105; repair of arms, 66; removing cannon, 105.

Forage, removal or destruction on British front, 13, 120, 166, 171; on the Hudson, securing, 25, 30; scarcity, 48, 385; expected British raids for, 106, 110; instruction on collection, magazines, 177; cavalry, 245, 385; brigade grounds near camp, 298, 299; for active campaign, 398, 403, 404.

Foragemasters, court-martial, 254, 280.

Forbes, *Ensign* Jonathan, court-martial, cashiered, 49, 50.

Force Transcripts, material from, 498*n*.

Ford, Allyn K., letters possessed by, 88*n*, 116*n*.

Ford, Worthington C., material from edition, 329*n*, 486*n*, 496*n*.

Foreign volunteers, promotion, brevets, controversy, 15–18, 20, 134, 148; minor, 20, 122, 215, 356*n*, 357, 390; policy against employment, 122; as subinspectors, 122*n*, 312, 330; navy, 215*n*. *See also* Armand; Conway; Du Portail; Fleury; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; La Radière; Pulaski; Steuben.

Forgery, of discharge, 266; draft resolves, 296, 297, 301; by officer, 486, 487.

Forman, *Col.* (*Gen.*) David, letter to, 148; guard at salt works, 148, 149; union of regiment, 232, 256.

Forrest, *Maj.* Thomas, letter to, 66; complaint on rank, 66; Crane dispute, court-martial, 127, 201, 233; service, 127*n*.

Fort Clinton, command, 90, 91; loss, inquiry, 94, 96, 100–102, 373.

Fort Independence, in plan to attack New York, 191, 192; British works, 364.

Fort Montgomery, loss, inquiry, 69, 94, 96, 100–102, 373; command, 90.

Fort Pitt, line troops, command, 143, 176, 379, 422, 429, 460, 461, 470, 472.

Fort Schuyler, provisions, 60; garrison, 92, 101.

Fort Washington, in plan to attack New York, 191, 192; British works, 364; reported British evacuation, 447.

Fortifications, new for Hudson River, 25, 69, 70, 96, 97, 103, 104, 119, 125, 139, 222, 298; Valley Forge, 162, 199, 201, 367, 368, 374, 433; pickets, 342. *See also* Engineers; Fatigue; "Fort" titles; Tools.

Foster, John, court-martial, 264.

Foster, *Ensign* Robert, hospital command, 208.

Fourth artillery. *See* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons. *See* Moylan, Stephen.

Foys Manor Meeting House, 251.

France, supplies from, 35; attitude, 172, 183. *See also* Beaumarchais; Foreign volunteers; French alliance.

Francy, Jean Baptiste Lazarus Théveneau de. *See* Théveneau.

Franklyn, Thomas, reoccupation of Philadelphia, 500.

Frederick County, Va., army transportation, 154.

French, *Lieut.* Mason(?), court-martial, 57.

French, *Maj.* Samuel, letter to, 408; cartridges, 408.

French alliance, expected, 288; and reconciliation movement, 288, 324, 494; warship with despatches, 324, 332; Washington on news, 335, 348, 359, 395, 450, 453, 502; and coming campaign, 334, 348–352, 364, 402, 406, 425, 429, 450, 451, 456, 495; ammouncement in army,

celebration, 348, 354–356, 362; announced to British government, expected war, 381, 383, 392, 393, 451, 455, 483; supplies, 416; caution on, 453.

Friendship, Washington on, 492.

Frontier, right to service on, 53; line troops for, 143, 144, 176, 439, 446, 470, 472; general command, instructions, 379, 422, 429, 460, 461; Indian raids, 439.

Fuel, fences forbidden, 490.

Funds (military chest), special service, 5; equipment contracts, 59; discriminating use, 60, 340; staff departments, 68; need, Eastern department, 310, 314, 321; bounty payment, 394.

Funerals of officers, 252.

Furloughs, and reenlistment, 84, 85, 144; to general officers, urge to return, refused, 87, 229, 230; restriction, officers, return, 126, 168, 423; suspended and withdrawn, notice in newspapers, 220, 228, 442, 487; excessive, 226; exceeded, 226; limitation and resignation, 423.

Gaine, Hugh, newspaper, 296*n*.

Galleys. *See* Boats.

Galt, *Capt.* Nathaniel, flag of truce affair, 129, 165, 247, 395, 458.

Gambling, trials, 431, 433; denounced, 431. *See also* Lottery.

Gambol, ——, commissary, court-martial, 156.

Garew, John Lewis, court-martial, 489.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, letters to, 54*n*, 113*n*, 144*n*, 303, 315*n*, 334*n*, 401, 418, 447, 458, 476; Hudson River command, status, works, 70, 298, 306*n*, 325, 373, 477; Conway Cabal, 125, 164, 493; Convention troops officers, 184; plan of campaign, council of war, 302, 306*n*, 314, 363*n*; countermands forwarding of arms, rebuked, 459, 460, 478; possible British plans on Hudson River, 402, 418, 447.

General orders, *Valley Forge: 1778* (*March*): conduct during scarcity, courts-martial, 8; courts-martial, reprieve, quartermaster returns, 12; guard at bridge, straggling, alarm posts, ranking generals, courts-martial, 18; headquarters dinners, court-martial, 21; intercourse with enemy, 23; supplies for British, brigade major, courts-martial, 48; court-martial, 49; clothing, court-martial, extra pay, lottery, 51; extra pay, courts-martial, 56; court-martial, 60; fake officer, 67; police, discharges, ranking board, 74; courts-martial, court of inquiry, 82; courts-martial, furlough, army passes, hides, 84; courts-martial, 97; model corps for instruction, 98; inoculation,

model corps, 107; potable water, alarm, 107; court-martial, 118; instruction, cartridges, 119; instruction, liquor prices, deserters' arms, brigade major, drums and fifes returns, 132; bayonets, half-pikes, quartermaster and transportation returns, major general's aide, horses in drive, court-martial, 133; quartermaster general, assistants, instruction, emergent provisions, court-martial, 140; auditors, brigade major, court-martial, 142; scouting, passes, fatigue, liquor ration, boats on Schuylkill, laboratory duty, court-martial, 155; baggage, flags of truce, new line of defense, 161; liquor prices, drill, Steuben, assistants, 162; instruction, brigade inspectors, brigade major, 173; court-martial, baggage, 174; Germantown neutralized, assistant paymaster general, 176; (*April*): punctuality, regulation of watches, bridge guard, 194; soldiers as wagoners, command at drill, officers' exercise, line of defense, court-martial, commander in chief's disapproval, 199; line of defense, courts-martial, 201; horns, camp prisoners, 220; special headquarters guard, instructing staff officers, furloughs, shoes, 220; regimental command, court-martial, spite complaints, 224; court-martial, brigade inspector, ammunition boxes, returns on arms, equipments, absentees, officers' servants, 225; appearance of guard, court of inquiry, 228; condition of troops, duties of officers, court of inquiry, 231; recruiting accounts, police, detachment, proper marching, court-martial, 232; wasting ammunition, court-martial, 249; court-martial, Fast Day, 252; council of war, court-martial, 253; brigade major, paper, medicine chests, condition of camp, police, straw, court-martial, 259; Commander in Chief's Guard, court-martial, 263; sutlers, liquor prices, camp taverns for visitors, ration, reprieve, court-martial, 264; supplies for sick, camp market, camp passes, returns on recruits, inoculation, court-martial, 270; returns on recruits, shoes and stockings, court-martial, 273; subinspectors assigned, orderly office, medicine chests, court-martial, 280; medical passes, 281; paymasters' discharge, weekly reviews, court-martial, 293; forage ground, paymaster, 298; forgery in draft, enticements to desert, medicine chests, articles for prisoners of war, 299; court-martial, regimental command, Sergeant Harris, 308; extortion by soldiers, brigade major, regimental commanders to headquarters, artificers, 312; subinspectors, lottery, 313; medicine chests, commutation, straggling, cartridges, 317; regimental officer, general officers, shoes, distribution of draftees, depredations, sick supplies, 317; (*May*): duties of quartermasters, accuracy of muster rolls, muster regulations, fortifications pickets, court-martial, 341; church, court-martial, Sunday fatigue, 342; guards, instruction, medicine chests, pay, 345; instruction, privies, hides, 346; brigade major, carpentering, combmakers, flag of truce, courts-martial, French alliance

celebration, 353; medicine chests, pardon, 356; major general's aide, allegiance oath, general pardon, celebration 360; drummers' practice, Steuben, line of defense, court-martial, 366; court of inquiry, allegiance oath, court-martial, 375; court-martial, brigade major, 377; washing, bathing, ventilation, use of tents, courts-martial, 387; brigade command, assistant secretary, court of inquiry, paper, Indians and liquor, 388; soldiers as officers' servants on leave, baggage, instruction, guard honors, guard parades, 399; arms, need and supply, soldier servants, 411; half-pay, service bounty, preparations to move, 412; tents, instruction, court-martial, 425; instruction, papermakers, brigade major, courts of inquiry, 430; auditor's office, courts-martial, line of defense, 432; wing commands, arms and equipments, cartridges, flints, no leaves, 441; court-martial, 442; sick, supplies and returns, pay abstracts, court-martial, 453; sick absent, tippling houses, 454; arms returns, Mifflin, recruiting accounts, major general's aide, ventilation, 462; baggage, emergent provisions, alert guards, ranking, court of inquiry, clothing, court-martial, 463; no leaves, court-martial, 486; officers left in charge of sick, sick returns, ranking officer, courts-martial, 487; regiments brigaded, care of sick, nurses, arms, police, women and march, 497.

Geographer, assistant, 246, 367. *See also* Erskine, Robert.

Georgetown, Md., smallpox, 202.

Georgia, delegates and half-pay, 307*n*.

Germain, *Lord* George, letter to, 44*n*; on use of Indians, 77*n*.

German, propaganda in, 333*n*, 368.

German Battalion, added to Maryland line, recruiting, 347; officer court-martialed, 432.

Germantown, Pa., cartel negotiations, 173, 176, 209, 213, 276.

Gibbs, Caleb, letter written by, 397*n*.

Gibson, *Col.* George, letters to, 36, 64, 127; wagons, 36; on scarcity, 47; special service, 64; hospital command, 208; militia guards, 248.

Gibson, *Col.* (*Lieut. Col.*) John, regimental command, 309; to frontier, 440, 470, 472; commission, 472; service, 472*n*.

Gilcrest, Adam, foragemaster, court-martial, 254.

Gimat, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Joseph de, bears letter, 415; Lafayette's aide, 415*n*.

Gist, *Col.* Mordecai, officer court-martialed, 489.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, mission to Cherokees, 76.

Gloucester, Mass. *See* Cape Ann.

Gloucester County, N. J., cavalry quarters, 150.

Glover, *Gen.* John, letter to, 87; return to camp, 87; question of resignation, 87; brigade inspector, 174; brigade in plan of march, 465.

Gorden, James, court-martial, 266.
Goshen, Pa., forage magazine, 404.
Gourley, *Capt.* Thomas, soldier's abuse, 426.
Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Indians, 390, 391; service, 390*n*.
Governeur, Isaac, wine for Washington, 453.
Graft, clothing, 56, 294; quartermaster, 141.
Grant, *Gen.* Francis, Barren Hill, 443*n*, 485.
Gray, ——, messenger, wages, 172.
Grayson, *Col.* William, officers court-martialed, 57*n*, 250; cartel negotiations, 131, 197, 212, 213; letters to, 197, 212; at court of inquiry, 375; services, 375*n*.
Green, *Lieut. Col.* John, regiment, 224.
Greene, *Col.* Christopher, on Du Plessis, 134; complaint, 375, 389; service, 375*n*.
Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, quartermaster general, 2, 68, 111, 127, 140; aide, 133, 261*n*; transportation, 154, 241; letters to, 177, 351, 397; forage magazines, 177; plan of campaign, council of war, 283*n*, 363*n*; preparations for campaign, expected British movement, 351, 403, 404; administers oath, 362; Lee succeeds in division, 441; on dragoon horses, 470.
Greene, *Gov.* William, letter to, 473; congratulations, 473.
Grey, *Gen.* Charles, Barren Hill, 443*n*.
Griffith, ——, supplies for British, 112.
Grim, Godfrey, court-martial, 156.
Guards, against straggling, bridge, 18, 195; magazine, 65, 417; salt works, 148, 149; drill, 162, 163; hospital, 207, 417; appearance, 228, 229; militia for remote, 236, 248; officers, 317; length of duty, 345; desertion from post, penalty, 353; honors by, 399–401; parade regulations, 400; alert, 464. *See also* Officers of the day; Patrol.
Gunboats, Hudson River, 35.

Hackettstown (Halketstown), N. J., 467.
Haddonfield, N. J., Monmouth campaign, 478.
Half-pay, need and justice, 237, 240, 285, 298, 307, 327, 332, 411*n*, 476; before Congress, delay, 307*n*, 413; reference to states deplored, 327; resolve for seven years', 412, 415.
Half-pikes, for officers, 133, 387.
Halketstown. *See* Hackettstown.
Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvil, court-martial, Washington's disapproval of acquittal, 166, 200, 204; letters to, 204, 347; question of resignation, 204; recruiting, 347.

Hamet, William, loyalist, trial, 436.
Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 13*n*, 29*n*, 56*n*, 79*n*, 92*n*, 97*n*, 131*n*, 147*n*, 149*n*, 151*n*, 214*n*, 221*n*, 283*n*, 304*n*, 305*n*, 309*n*, 312*n*, 317*n*, 324*n*, 326*n*, 344*n*, 351*n*, 366*n*, 370*n*, 382*n*, 392*n*, 398*n*, 404*n*, 409*n*, 420*n*, 422*n*, 436*n*, 437*n*, 449*n*, 478*n*, 481*n*, 487*n*, 503*n*; cartel negotiations, 131, 197, 212, 213; letters to, 197, 212; Henry Lee, 198; letter signed by, 204*n*; on prisoners of war accounts, letter, 218*n*; on patrol, 358*n*.
Hamilton, *Sir* Robert, question of exchange, 333, 350.
Hammell, Jury, charges against, 479.
Hammit, *Lieut.* John, soldier's attack on, 425, 426.
Hampshire County, Va., army transportation, 154.
Hand, *Gen.* Edward, return from frontier, 461, 484.
Hand, *Col.* Elijah, British raid, 257.
Harris, *Sergt.* Edward, sought, 309.
Harrison, Robert Hanson, ranking brigadier generals, 1; letters written by, 22*n*, 62*n*, 71*n*, 74*n*, 88*n*, 90*n*, 94*n*, 122*n*, 131*n*, 140*n*, 150*n*, 151*n*, 160*n*, 165*n*, 173*n*, 214*n*, 255*n*, 269*n*, 280*n*, 282*n*, 293*n*, 302*n*, 304*n*, 307*n*, 308*n*, 311*n*, 314*n*, 333*n*, 359*n*, 368*n*, 385*n*, 394*n*, 403*n*, 406*n*, 411*n*, 417*n*, 425*n*, 429*n*, 430*n*, 439*n*, 441*n*, 444*n*, 447*n*, 450*n*, 456*n*, 458*n*, 461*n*, 462*n*, 472*n*, 474*n*, 476*n*, 477*n*, 482*n*, 497*n*, 500*n*; cartel, 131, 197, 212, 213; letters to, 197, 212.
Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, regiment's return to camp, 236; letter to, 480; court-martial at detachment, 480.
Hartnet, Thomas, court-martial, execution, 354.
Harvey, ——, court-martial, pardon, 36, 65, 127.
Harvy, Samuel, court-martial, 274.
Haskell, Elnathan, brigade major, 377.
Hasse, John Christian(?), bears letter, 170.
Hatfield, Job. *See* Hetfield.
Havard, David, house, 300.
Haverstraw, N. Y., forage, 25, 30.
Hawes, *Maj.* Samuel, at court-martial, 294; service, 294*n*.
Hawkins, ——, Virginia commissary, 278.
Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, forage, 25, 30; letter to, 30; letter for, 222; ordered to camp, 223.
Hazelwood, *Com.* John, securing boats, 5, 7, 8; friction, 8*n*; arms for patrol, 359, 360; letter to, 360.
Hazen, *Col.* Moses, movements of regiment, 113, 124, 125, 146, 152; in plan to attack New York, 178.
Head of Elk, Md., magazine, covering, 254, 405–407, 434, 449, 491.

Headquarters, dinners, 21; Mrs. Washington, 63; captured delicacies for, 67; clock as standard, 195; articles for, 261, 320; steward dismissed, 268; clothing for servants, 270; regimental commanders to attend, 312; wine gift, 453. *See also* Commander in Chief's Guard; Military secretaries.

Health, need of salt meat, 68; potable water, 107; Washington's, 342; washing, bathing, ventilation, 387, 463. *See also* Medical department; Police, Sick; Smallpox.

Heath, *Gen.* William, Rhode Island command, 1, 31; Washington's opinion, 1, 31; letters to, 24, 78, 144, 226, 320, 349, 382, 426; need of funds, 314, 321; exchange of Convention officers, 350; recruiting, 350.

Heister, Daniel, *jr.*, case, 78, 321.

Heitman, Francis B., *Historical Register,* 135*n*.

Helmes, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, reduced, 272, 274.

Hendricks, *Col.* James, letter to, 126; resignation, 126.

Henley, *Col.* David, recruiting, British deserters, 321, 424.

Henry, ——, Virginia land purchase, 456.

Henry, John, committee on cartel, 45*n*.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, forwarding recruits, 152; letters to, 159, 164, 278, 394, 438, 490; and Cabal, 159, 164; Washington on relations, 160, 164; army's needs, 278.

Henry, William, superintendent of armorers, 334; letter to, 386; bayonets, 386.

Hetfield, Job, deserter and flag of truce, 130, 310.

Hickory Town, Pa., 120.

Hides, barter for shoes, 35; brigade regulations, 85, 347.

Higgins, ——, exchange, 279.

Hill, *Lieut.* Henry, court-martial, 272, 274; service, 272*n*.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 18, 196*n*, 242, 276*n*, 385.

Hite, Abraham, letter to, 154; transportation, 154.

Hollingsworth, Henry, deputy quartermaster general, 407.

Hooper, *Col.* Robert Lettis, letter to, 427; on arms, letter, 458*n*.

Hopkinson, Francis, Navy Board, boats and galleys, 5; letters to, 165, 247; provisions, 166, 247.

Horns, returns, 220.

Horses, impressment, from Quakers, illegal, 89, 90, 114, 280; special issue, 86; British need and supply, 112, 158, 202; suffering at Valley Forge, 117; in drive, accounting for, 133; pack, for officers' baggage, 161; mode of payment for, 310, 314; for active campaign, 403. *See also* Cavalry; Transportation.

Hortalez, Rodrique, et Cie. *See* Beaumarchais.

Horvan, Jesse, court-martial, 143.

Hospitals, discharges, return to camp, 79; segregated, for British prisoners of war, 127; provisions, 166; location of general, 170; inspection by general officers, 206–209; commandants, 208; letter to commandants, 209; flying, 281. *See also* Medical department.

Houston, *Capt.* Thomas, river galleys, 89; bears letter, 105.

Howe, Richard, *viscount,* reconciliation, 4; letter to, 368; naval prisoners of war, 368, 455; recall, 501.

Howe, *Sir* William, cartel negotiations, on them, letter, 1, 38–45, 70, 72, 167, 173, 184, 212–214, 276; treatment of prisoners of war, letter, 33, 372*n*; reflections on Congress, 38*n*; letters to, 55, 70, 129, 173, 213, 279, 441, 458; Lee parole, 55, 70–73, 184, 214; flag of truce incidents, 129–131, 395; evidence for trial of counterfeiters, 196; recall, departure, 302, 458, 501; general exchange, 441, 443. *See also* Philadelphia campaign.

Howel, Samuel, reoccupation of Philadelphia, 500.

Howell, *Maj.* Richard, expedition, 222.

Howells Ferry, forage magazine, 404.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, flag of truce incident, 36; at detachment court-martial, 60, 128; letter to, 28; return to camp, 128; at court of inquiry, 229; service, 229*n*; recruiting, 347.

Hull, *Maj.* William, at court-martial, 52; service, 52*n*; brigade inspector, 174.

Hudson River, new works, progress, 25, 69, 70, 96, 97, 103, 104, 119, 125, 139, 222, 298; repair of arms, 25; securing forage, 25, 30; boats, gunboats, floating batteries, 35; Putnam's inefficiency, 68, 69; retreat, inquiry, 69, 94–96, 100–102, 373; in Northern department, troops from above for, 70, 91, 92, 96, 101, 103, 114, 120, 124, 139, 146, 152; general and fort command, 90, 91, 96, 101, 103; commandant, McDougall, Gates, 91, 95, 96, 102–104, 298, 306*n*, 325, 373, 477; plan to attack New York from, 178, 179, 227, 297; troops for Washington's army, 179; map, 246; recruits, 350, 383; possible British plan against, 352, 402, 416, 447, 477, 479, 481; force, 365, 373; militia, 402, 447.

Hugg, *Col.* Joseph, assistant commissary general of purchases, 110.

Hughes, *Sergt.* ——, theft, 266.

Hughes, Thomas, paymaster, court-martial, dismissed, 49.

Huling, *Maj.* John, brigade inspector, 174.

Hull, *Capt.* Edward (Edwin), court-martial, 431, 488; service, 431*n*.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, hospital command, 208; power of punishment, 258.

Hunter, James, cavalry equipments, 322, 338.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, Hudson River inquiry, 94–96, 100–102; letter to, 100; brigade major, 142; brigade inspector, 174; furlough, 229; brigade in plan of march, 465; bears letter, 476.

Huntington, Samuel, committee on cartel, 45*n*; committee on medical department, 125*n*.

Huntington Library, material from, 108*n*.

Hutchins, *Capt.* Nathaniel, specie guard, 426–428; letter to, 428.

Hutchinson, ——, loyalist prisoner of war, 368.

Hutchinson, *Dr.* Ebenezer, sick left at camp, 497; service, 497*n*.

Huts, policing, 232; ventilation, 387, 463.

Imports, equipments, need for cavalry, 35, 322; by Beaumarchais, 165, 427, 429; public purchase, 215–217; expected arms and clothing, 416.

Impressment of men, British naval, 415.

Impressment of supplies, hardships, means of avoidance, 45–47; as last resort, 66; horses, British front, Quakers, 89, 90, 114, 121; state laws for transportation, 124; illegal, 280; on march, avoidance, 490.

Independence, acknowledgment before negotiations, 281*n*; necessity, 289. *See also* Reconciliation.

Independence Hall, material from, 108*n*.

Independent companies, artillery, 64.

Indian meal, and inoculation, 153.

Indians, proposed use, plan, dropped, 76, 343, 344, 390, 391; use discussed in Parliament, 77*n*; northern, attitude, raids, 92, 324, 343, 389, 473; at camp, no liquor, 389, 390; western raids, 439.

Inglas, *Capt.* John, brigade inspector, 174.

Innes, *Lieut. Col.* James, letter to, 481; absence, return, 481; service, 481*n*.

Inoculation, enforcement, 107; of recruits after reaching camp, 116, 145, 146, 168, 170, 181, 183, 210, 228, 271, 275, 318, 338; general, at Valley Forge, 143, 182; Indian meal, 153.

Inspection, regiment and brigade, 293, 294.

Inspector general, need, 329*n*; pay in department, 330, 331. *See also* Steuben.

Insult. *See* Abuse.

Intelligence, to British, capital penalty, 11, 12; from New York, 135*n*, 137; sought from Philadelphia of British plans, 152, 398, 402, 406, 419, 448–450, 469. *See also* Patrol; Scouting; Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy, supplies and information for Philadelphia, prevention, punishment, 11, 12*n*, 14, 15, 48, 86, 89, 112, 142, 143, 156, 158, 179, 202, 243, 253, 254, 273, 274, 283; consideration of evidence, 23; Washington's courtesy, 61, 62; Quakers, 114, 121; Quaker ladies from Philadelphia, 223; officer's visit to Philadelphia, 263. *See also* Flag of truce; Loyalists; Passes; Prisoners of war.

Invalid corps, recruiting, 75, 76; depredations, 258; posts, 417.

Iroquois Indians. *See* Oneida; Tuscarora.

Irvine, *Capt.* Andrew, hospital command, 208.

Iveham, N. J. *See* Evesham.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, soldiers court-martialed, 156, 353, 356.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, officer court-martialed, 431; to occupy Philadelphia, 466.

Jameson, *Maj.* John, letters to, 37, 213; horses for cavalry, 37, 169; return to camp, 213, 275.

Jay, *Lieut.* Joseph, court-martial, cashiered, 433.

Jetson, ——, loyalist, court-martial, 420.

Johns, Griffith, house, 142.

Johnson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 123, 347, 370, 404, 482; provisions, 124; transportation, 124; militia call, 404, 405; movements, 406.

Johnston, *Col.* Francis, declines commissary of prisoners of war, 415, 438; at court of inquiry, 464; service, 464*n*.

Johnstone, George, reconciliation, 307*n*.

Jones, *Lieut.* Benjamin, abused, 488.

Jones, *Capt.* Cadwallader, movements, 245; service, 245*n*.

Jones, *Capt.* Daniel(?), name forged, 486, 487.

Jones, *Lieut.* Samuel, abused, 488.

Jones, Susanna, Quaker, mission, 223.

Jones, William, court-martial, 480.

Jones, *Ensign* Windsor, resignation, 427.

Judge advocate, intercourse with the enemy, 24; resignation, 144.

Juniata River, lead mine, 334.

Kalb, Johann, (*baron*) de, return to camp, 113, 124, 240; letter to, 304; plan of campaign, council of war, 304, 363*n*; French alliance celebration, 355; administers oath, 361; division, 465.

Kemper, Daniel, assistant clothier general, 270.
Kennedy, Archibald, house, 29.
Keppel, *Adm.* Augustus, reconciliation, 307, 501.
Kettles, issue, 127; for sick, 497.
Kidnaping, of officer's slave, 266; by loyalists, 382*n*, 421.
King, John, court-martial, 480.
Kings Bridge, N. Y., rumored British retirement, 447.
Kip, Richard, information, 303; office, 303*n*.
Kirk, *Ensign* Robert, court-martial, 250; service, 250*n*.
Kirkbridge, Joseph, letter to, 283.
Kirkland, *Rev.* Samuel, Oneidas, 76.
Knox, *Gen.* Henry, letters to, 26, 407; on draft, 26*n*; return to camp, 27; arms supply, 34, 409; on plan of campaign, council of war, 283*n*, 306, 307*n*, 363*n*; ability, 306; administers oath, 361; entertains Washington, 348*n*; artillery preparations for movement, 407.
Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, Hudson River works, and La Radière, 222, 298.

Laboratories, condition, inquiry, 315, 334.
Lacey, *Gen.* John, *jr.*, letters to, 14, 114, 179, 209, 345, 374; reproved, 14; movements, 14; intercourse with enemy, 15, 16; patrol force, 159; removal of inhabitants, 179; cartel negotiations, 209; court-martial of civilians, 243; surprised, 345; relieved, 374.
Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letters to, 59, 113, 410, 418; Canadian expedition, chagrin, 59, 60; return to camp, 60, 113, 124, 240; promotion of foreign volunteer, 148; on plan of campaign, council of war, 283*n*, 363*n*; French alliance celebration, 355; administers oaths, 361, 410; aides, 389*n*, 415*n*; Barren Hill, 416, 418–420, 435, 443, 484; division, 465; rumored diplomatic appointment, 468.
Lamb, *Col.* John, soldiers court-martialed, 57, 252.
Lancaster, Pa., court-martial at, 36, 60, 65, 67; guard, line and militia, 64, 248, 417; hospital, 208; clothing factory, 269.
Lancaster County, Pa., British prisoners of war, 53; commissioner, 268.
Lancers, Pulaski's corps, 81, 230.
Land, Washington on title warrant, 456; his belief in, as investment, 457.
La Neuville, *chevalier* de, foreign volunteer, 357.
Langworthy, Edward, cartel controversy, 219*n*.
Lansing, Abraham G., storekeeper, 459*n*.

La Radière, *Lieut. Col.* Lewis de, Hudson River works, and Kosciuszko, 103, 119, 222, 298.

Lard, for sick, 453.

Laurens, Henry, on Howe's reflections, letter, 38*n*; letters to, 326, 329*n*, 474; on oath of allegiance, letter, 333*n*; *See also* President of Congress.

Laurens, John, letters written by, 7*n*, 18*n*, 20*n*, 21*n*, 29*n*, 32*n*, 58*n*, 59*n*, 60*n*, 66*n*, 82*n*, 87*n*, 99*n*, 102*n*, 106*n*, 114*n*, 120*n*, 123*n*, 136*n*, 137*n*, 153*n*, 171*n*, 179*n*, 180*n*, 198*n*, 205*n*, 213*n*, 215*n*, 216*n*, 222*n*, 223*n*, 230*n*, 241*n*, 284*n*, 308*n*, 312*n*, 331*n*, 335*n*–337*n*, 368*n*, 398*n*, 407*n*, 408*n*, 410*n*; on Steuben, letter, 329*n*; on cavalry detachment, letter, 420*n*.

Lead, purchase, 27; workers, mine, 312, 334; scarcity, 446. *See also* Ammunition.

Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, letter to, 27; resignation, 28; charges against, 28; inspector, 174; brigade in plan of march, 465.

Leather, scarcity, quality, 34, 35; supply, contract, impressment, 65.

Leave of absence. *See* Absence; Furloughs.

Lebanon, Pa., magazine, arsenal, 33, 315, 409.

Ledyard, *Maj.* Benjamin, at court of inquiry, 229; service, 229*n*, 317*n*; transfer, 317.

Lee, Arthur, Deane affair, 475.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, parole and exchange, complications, escort to camp, 39, 55, 71–73, 184, 214, 218, 227, 295; treatment, retaliation, 70–72; on British movements, 227; letters to, 295, 489; desired at camp, 295; army plan, letter, 295*n*; plan of campaign, council of war, 314, 366*n*; command, 441, 465; aide, 463; Monmouth campaign, instructions on march, 489, 490.

Lee, Francis Lightfoot, committee on cartel, 45*n*; letter to, 302.

Lee, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Henry, letters to, 198, 251; and aideship, 198, 206; conduct, majority, Legion, 205, 241, 251, 498.

Lee, *Capt.* James, artillery, 252.

Lee, Richard Henry, committee on prisoners of war, 373*n*; letter to, 450.

Lee, Thomas Ludwell, death, 452.

Lee, *Col.* William Raymond, resignation, 219, 226.

Leiders, *Sergt.* John Henry, court-martial, 133.

L'Enfant, *Capt.* Pierre Charles, French alliance celebration, 356; service, 356*n*.

Lewis, *Col.* Charles, resignation, 121, 140, 219; bears letter, 140.

Lewis, *Capt.* George, horse purchases, 339.

Lewis, *Col.* Morgan, letter to, 223.

Lewis, *Lieut.* Thomas, court-martial, 431; service, 431*n*.

Lewis, *Capt.* William, brigade inspector, 225.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, active service, 31; Washington's gift, 326, 360; wound, 326.

Lindsay, *Lieut.* William, cavalry company, 206, 251; service, 206*n*.

Liquor, officers drunk, 57, 488; illegal seizures in camp, 56, 57, 86, 141, 142; camp prices, 132, 162, 264; soldier drunk, 156; at fatigue, 156; state commissaries, 264; ration, 265; celebration issues, 342, 356; seizure at unauthorized tippling houses, 455; Indians at camp, 389. *See also* Wine.

Lititz, Pa., hospital, 170, 208.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, detachment of regiment, 27; at court-martial, 49; quartermaster dismissed, 141; letter to, 266; proposed exploit, 266; health of regiment, 387.

Livingston, *Col.* James, movements of regiment, 146, 152; in plan to attack New York, 178.

Livingston, Robert R., letter to, 69; on Putnam, 69*n*.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 79, 110, 149, 151, 247, 256, 262, 295, 310, 377, 429; Washington on relations, 79; Delaware River galleys, 89; British raid, 110; transportation, 124; watching a suspect, 151, 204; line court-martial of militiaman, 258; on forged draft resolves, 301; on deserters under flag of truce, 310; horses for army, 314, 322.

Livingston, *Lieut. Col.* William Smith, rank of officers, 26.

Lloyd, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, cashiered, 141.

Long Island, in plan to attack New York, 188, 191; plan to rescue officer prisoners, 255.

Loring, Joshua, British commissary of prisoners of war, 129; Lee exchange, 295.

Lottery, continental, tickets in army, 52, 313.

Loudoun County, Va., army transportation, 154.

Lovell, James, letter to, 172; half-pay, 413*n*.

Lowry, Stephen, exchange, 279.

Loyalists, Washington and Bryan Fairfax, 2, 3; sequestrations, New York controversy, 24; Quakers, prisoners, 114, 121, 223, 241; property of fugitive, 151; and British officer prisoners of war, 159; civil or military punishment, 210; status of captured troops, 217; state prisoners, supplies, 221; illicit trade, 247; entice to desertion, 251; Delaware uprising, 272, 273; proposed amnesty, 293, 297, 309, 313,

333*n*; British attitude, 316; kidnaping by, 382*n*, 421; troops, 434*n*; release, 491; expected evacuation of Philadelphia, 458. *See also* Intercourse; Reconciliation.

Lucas, *Capt.* Thomas, court-martial, cashiered, 375.

Lutterloh, *Col.* Henry Emanuel, transportation, 47; letter to, 102; resignation, 102.

Lyon, *Lieut.* Robert, court-martial, 48.

McClanachan, *Col.* Alexander, letter to, 152; return to camp, 152.

McClure, *Maj.* John(?), brigade major, successor, 377.

McDonald, *Lieut.* Donald(?), court-martial, 367.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 95, 100, 119, 146, 157, 178, 222, 227, 297, 335, 351, 373, 405; Hudson River command, works, 91, 95–97, 102–104; Hudson River inquiry, 94, 100–102; possible attack on New York City, 178, 179, 227, 297; Gates to succeed, movements, 298, 373, 402, 405; French alliance, 332.

McGowan, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) John, brigade inspector, 132, 174; service, 132*n*; court of inquiry, 231.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, assistant secretary, 389; service, 389*n*; letters written by, 394*n*, 395*n*, 405*n*, 418*n*, 427*n*, 429*n*, 436*n*–438*n*, 460*n*, 462*n*, 468*n*, 469*n*, 473*n*, 480*n*–482*n*, 490*n*.

McIntosh, *Gen.* Lachlan, at court-martial, 52, 82, 97; letters to, 120, 135, 202, 206, 460; detachment, 120, 135; inspector of brigade, 171; to inspector hospitals, 206–209; administers oaths, 361, 389; frontier command, 379, 388, 422, 429, 460, 461; Washington's opinion, 379; bears letter, 429.

McIntosh, *Capt.* Lachlan, letter to, 461; frontier service, brigade inspector, 461, 462.

McKalvey, Thomas, court-martial, 133.

McKean, Thomas, letter to, 196; committee on Philadelphia, 500*n*.

McKinney (McKenney), *Lieut.* John, brigade major, 259; service, 259*n*.

McLane, *Capt.* Allen, patrol, 388.

McMahon, *Sergt.* ——, flag of truce incident, 36, 38, 65, 127, 131.

McMarth, William, court-martial, capital penalty, reprieve, pardon, 252, 253, 265, 356.

McMichael, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 60, 65.

McWilliams, *Maj.* William, resignation, 360.

Magazines, removal, 24, 92, 111; guards, militia, 65, 417; of forage, 177; Head of Elk, covering, 254, 405–407, 434, 449, 491; returns of military stores, 365; for Monmouth campaign, 404, 408. *See also* Arsenals; Commissary.

Maguire, Patrick, headquarter's steward, conduct, 268.
Major generals, resignations, 58, 307*n*; need, 94; Steuben, 331, 366; honors, 400.
Malcom, *Col.* William, officers and soldiers court-martialed, 19, 83, 134, 264, 375, 480*n*; reduction of regiment, 126; movements, 474.
Manot, Pierre, affair, 65*n*.
Maps, Hudson River, 246. *See also* Geographer.
March, proper form, instruction, 233, 489, 490; plan for leaving Valley Forge, 465–467, 498.
Marietta College, material from, 243*n*.
Market, in camp, regulations, 85, 271.
Marks, *Lieut.* Isaiah, court-martial, 432; service, 432*n*.
Marshal, Elihu, brigade major, 312.
Marsin, ——, court-martial, 36; execution, 65.
Martinique, American ships, 172.
Maryland, cattle from, 54; artillery companies, 64; recruiting, 120, 238, 347, 372; transportation law, 124; militia call, use, guards, 235, 248, 370, 371, 404, 405, 491; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; German Battalion, 347; loyalist regiment, 434*n*. *See also* next titles.
Maryland, governor of. *See* Johnson, Thomas.
Maryland Fifth Regiment. *See* Richardson, William.
Maryland First Regiment, in plan of march, 465. *See also* Stone, John Hawkins.
Maryland Fourth Regiment. *See* Hall, Josias Carvil.
Maryland Historical Society, material from, 124, 405, 482.
Maryland Second Regiment, in plan of march, 465.
Maryland Third Regiment. *See* Gist, Mordecai.
Mason, *Col.* David, letters to, 210, 267, 423; recruiting, 210, 211; return to camp on resignation, 211, 423; illegal court-martial, 267.
Massachusetts, price regulations, 74*n*; ranking officers, 76, 111; recruiting, inadequacy, Convention troop substitutes, 98, 145, 180, 226, 227, 238, 320–322, 350, 383, 423, 424; army clothing, 181; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*, 413*n*. *See also* next titles; New England.
Massachusetts Council, letter to, 423. *See also* Bowdoin, James.
Massachusetts Eighth Regiment. *See* Jackson Michael.
Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Tupper, Benjamin.
Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment. *See* Bigelow, Timothy.
Massachusetts Fifth Regiment. *See* Putnam, Rufus.
Massachusetts First Regiment. *See* Vose, Joseph.
Massachusetts Fourth Regiment. *See* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 24, 79, 146, 227, 322*n*, 338, 348, 351, 383, 427.

Massachusetts Thirteenth Regiment. *See* Wigglesworth, Edward.

Massey, *Gen.* Eyre, insulting letter, 426.

Matthews, Sampson, letter to, 155*n*.

Mauduit du Plessis, *Chev.* Thomas Antoine, brevet controversy, 15; Delaware River defense, 15, 134.

Maurice, Theodore, request, 435.

Mawhood, *Col.* Charles, New Jersey raid, 256.

Maxwell, *Ensign* Anthony, court-martial, 19.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, brigade major, 48, 353; brigade inspector, 174; letters to, 357, 448, 462, 478, 479; New Jersey detachment, 357, 358, 379, 381, 383, 445, 448, 449, 462, 472, 474, 477–479; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oaths, 361.

May Day, in camp, 342*n*.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, on intercourse with enemy, letter, 12*n*; letters written by, 30*n*, 101*n*, 104*n*, 105*n*, 108*n*, 111*n*, 115*n*, 127*n*, 152*n*, 176*n*, 205*n*, 243*n*, 262*n*, 267*n*, 278*n*, 322*n*, 325*n*, 333*n*, 381*n*, 404*n*, 408*n*; escort of Lee, 214.

Mease, James, distribution of clothing, 51; letters to, 205, 269, 398; clothing for special corps, 205; needed at headquarters, delay, reproved, 240, 269, 270, 398; complaints against department, 398.

Meat, packing, neglected, 54, 68, 74, 169; conservation of salted, 64; salted as summer food, 68; price fixing and supply, 74. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medaris, *Capt.* John, court-martial, 486, 487; service, 486*n*.

Medical department, captured medical manuscripts, 6, 33; charges and controversy, 125; apothecary general, filling chests, 280, 300, 317, 346; passes, 281; chests and march, 497. *See also* Health; Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Mercenaries (Germans), exchange of officers, 53; retaliation on officer prisoners, 70, 72, 219; at Newport, 364; propaganda, 368. *See also* Convention troops.

Mifflin, *Gen.* Thomas, Conway Cabal, 165, 493*n*; plan of campaign, council of war, 302, 304, 306*n*, 363*n*; letter to, 304; Washington on conduct and active command, status, 306*n*, 414, 463; division, 465.

Milanberger, Michael, court-martial, 11.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military power, and civil, court-martial of civilians, 210, 258, 262; fear, 290, 291.

Military science and art, plans for campaign of 1778, 185–194; plan of march from Valley Forge, 465–467, 498.

Military secretaries and aides, of major generals, 133, 174*n*, 261, 356*n*, 360, 389*n*, 415*n*, 463; Walker, 174*n*, 355*n*; offer to Henry Lee, 198, 206; offer to Scull, 242; pay and allowance, 242; Smith, 267*n*; Fitzhugh, 339*n*; McHenry assistant secretary, 389.

Militia, winter patrol, inadequacy, 14, 159, 236, 248, 250, 374; guard, magazines, remote posts, 65, 236, 248, 404–407, 434, 491; New Jersey raid, 110; evils, 140, 235; in plans for 1778, call, use, data, 185, 186, 188–190, 235, 248, 277, 310–312, 365, 369–372, 377; line court-martial of deserter, 222, 258, 262; staff service and fines, 241; flags of truce, 280; arms, 311, 386; Hudson River, 402, 447; unauthorized post, 417; Monmouth campaign, 445, 472, 474.

Miller, John, deserter, flag of truce incident, 130, 310.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mohawk Valley, Indian raid, 324. *See also* Fort Schuyler.

Money, specie for prisoners of war accounts, transportation, 426*n*, 428. *See also* Paper money.

Monhort, John, soldier, 83.

Monmouth campaign, expected evacuation of Philadelphia, probable route, preparations against, 397, 398, 401–408, 413, 415, 418, 419, 424, 427–429, 437, 444–451, 456, 458, 460, 468, 469, 471, 474, 482, 483, 490, 491, 494, 499; preparations in New Jersey, 445, 448, 449, 472, 474, 477–479; problems of pursuit, 451, 468, 483, 495; tentative plan of march, 465–467, 489, 490; plan to occupy Philadelphia, 466, 468, 485, 499; cavalry, 469.

Moorehall, Pa., 22.

Morale, at Valley Forge, 117, 181, 291.

Moravians, army hospital, 171.

Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, clothing, 51; movements, 384; patrol, information, 435; service, 435*n*; corps, 440.

Morgan, William, court-martial, 202.

Morgan Library, material from, 108*n*, 328, 476.

Morrel, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 353; pardon, 356.

Morris, Annie C., letter possessed by, 486*n*.

Morris, Gouverneur, committee on cartel, letter, 278*n*, 441*n*; committee on reconciliation, 281*n*; letters to, 305, 413, 482; on status of generals and council of war, half-pay, letter, 306*n*, 307*n*; on Conway, letter, 414*n*; on Congress, letter, 483*n*; on reoccupation of Philadelphia, 485. *See also* Committee of conference.

Morris, Robert, letters to, 315, 453; Armand, 316; reoccupation of Philadelphia, 499.

Morris County, N. J., light horse, 80.

Morrison, *Capt.* Isaac, court-martial, 376.

Morristown, N. J., forage and provisions magazines, 404, 408.

Morse, John, spy, 263*n*.

Mortars, for campaign, 113.

Moss, ——, spy, 263.

Mount Holly, N. J., Monmouth campaign, 478.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, letters to, 114, 147, 203, 230, 244, 322, 384, 420*n*, 446, 469; general dragoon command, instructions, 115; quarters, 147, 149; arms, 322, 338; rank, 385; on lack of provisions, letter, 398*n*.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, rank question, 19, 21, 88, 233; brigade inspector, 225; letters to, 233, 434*n*; and resignation, 234, 239, 277, 484; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oaths, 361; in plan of march, 465, 497.

Murdock, George, cattle, 279.

Murray, *Gen.* James, reconciliation, 307, 501.

Musics. *See* Drums; Fifes.

Muster, accuracy of rolls, 341; regulations, 341.

Mutiny, fear at Valley Forge, 117; incitation, 274.

Myer, Windle, court-martial, execution, 36, 65.

Nagel (Nagle), *Col.* George, detachment, 121.

Napier, Francis, *baron,* exchange, 334.

Natives, for cavalry, 275, 337.

Navigation, stores from South, 395. *See also* Blockade; Prizes.

Navy, American, dismantling galleys, 7, 12, 88, 89, 105, 113, 284; Barry's exploit, 67, 73; reenforcements from army, return, 105, 261; foreign volunteer, 215*n*; small arms, 359, 360; frigates in upper Delaware River, scuttling deferred, British raid, 359, 378, 380, 383. *See also* Continental Navy Board; Pennsylvania State Navy.

Navy, British, Delaware River forays, 6; impressment at Philadelphia, 415. *See also* Blockade.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Nelson, *Gen.* Thomas, *jr.,* letter to, 392; state cavalry corps, 392, 393.

Nelson, Thomas, son of secretary, 63.

New England, cattle, meat packing, 54; time-expired men, 182; transportation from, 396; attitude, 492 *n*. *See also* states by name.

New Hampshire, price fixing, 74*n*; recruiting, delay, inadequacy, 238; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*. *See also* New England.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 427.

New Haven, Conn., commission on price fixing, 74*n*.

New Jersey, cattle, 54; price fixing, 58, 74*n*; state and local dragoons, 79, 247*n*; staff reforms, 80; British raids, line troops and protection, militia, 106, 109, 150, 256, 383; transportation law, 124; arrangement of officers, 126; salt works, guard, 148, 149, 241; hospital, 206; line court-martial of militia deserter, 222, 258, 262; militia for campaign, 235, 248, 311, 377, 445, 472, 474; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; recruiting, graft, 311, 436, 448; dragoon horses, 322. *See also* next titles; Monmouth campaign.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey First Regiment, paymaster, 299; officer court-martialed, 376.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 258*n*. *See also* Brearley, David.

New Jersey Second Regiment. *See* De Hart, William; Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, officer court-martialed, 250; May Day celebration, 342*n*. *See also* Barber, Francis; Dayton, Elias.

New Windsor, Conn., arms from, 459.

New York, depredations-sequestration controversy, 24; price fixing, 74*n*; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; ranking officer, 488. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Northern department.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York City, plan to capture General Clinton, 29, 30, 51; plans to attack, 59, 178, 179, 185, 188–193, 227, 282, 297, 366*n*; embarkation at, 135*n*, 137, 145, 146, 157, 167, 170–172, 178, 182, 227; British strength and works, 363; British concentration at, 398, 403, 406, 407, 424, 429, 447, 451, 456, 458, 474, 482, 483, 494; possible evacuation, 402, 447.

New York First Regiment, major, 317. *See also* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 249; major, 317; Regnier's rank, 464, 477, 488. *See also* Livingston, Henry Beekman.

New York Gazette, 296*n*.

New York Historical Society, material from, 126, 257, 304, 374, 403, 418, 447, 460*n*, 477.

New York Public Library, material from, 167*n*, 180.

New York Second Regiment. *See* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

Newburgh, N. Y., destination in march from Valley Forge, 466, 467, 474, 479.

Newburgh Headquarters Museum, material from, 298*n*.

Newport, R. I., expected evacuation, 145, 146, 157, 167, 170, 172, 178, 182, 227, 352; possible plan against, 194; British strength and works, 364.

Newspapers, publish cashiering of officers, 50, 61, 141; notice on absent officers, 487*n*.

Newtown, Pa., cartel negotiations, 209, 213, 214, 276.

Nicholas, Robert Carter(?), 63.

Nichols, *Maj.* Francis, abused, 377; service, 377*n*.

Nichols, Isaac, loyalist, pass, 421.

Nicola, *Col.* Lewis, letter to, 258; posts, 417.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, in plan to attack New York, 178.

Nixon, *Col.* John, abused, 432.

Noailles, Emmanuel Marie Louis, *marquis* de, informs British of American alliance, 451.

Noncommissioned officers, at court-martial, 12; court-martialed, reprimanded, reduced, 133, 274, 487; responsibility for condition of troops, 231; attend subinspectors, 312.

Norris, Henry, court-martial, 143.

North, Frederick, *lord*. *See* Reconciliation.

North Carolina, dragoon horses, 22, 28; army clothing, 51, 169, 170; troops on galley service, 105; recruiting, 139, 170, 202; dismissal of artillery officer by, protest, 444; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*. *See also* next titles.

North Carolina, governor of. *See* Caswell, Richard.

North Carolina Brigade, command, 388; in plan of march, 465. *See also* McIntosh, Lachlan.

North Carolina First Regiment. *See* Clark, Thomas.

North Carolina Second Regiment, health, 387.

North Carolina Third Regiment, officer court-martialed, 486.

Northern department (army), extent, 70; use of troops, Hudson River, 91, 92, 96, 101, 113, 124, 139, 146, 152; command, Gates, 298, 373; officers and Cabal, 493.

Nurses, for sick left at camp, 497.

Oath of allegiance, subscribing by officers, 331, 333*n*, 360–362, 374, 375, 381, 389; objections, 410, 411; blanks needed, 472.

Offal, disposal, 260.

Officers, unbecoming conduct, 10, 61, 98, 202, 263, 266, 376, 387, 454; abuse by and of, 19, 201, 272, 377, 426, 432; absence, furloughs, restriction, 21, 48, 52, 82, 87, 115, 126, 244, 367, 423, 442, 464, 481;

reprimanded, 21, 48, 57, 83, 233, 250, 261, 264, 377, 388, 431, 488; cashiered, with infamy, pardon, 20, 50, 60, 83, 98, 119, 202, 266, 294, 375, 376, 382, 387, 432, 433, 454, 465, 489; new arrangement and commissions, 26; illegal drawing of clothing, 54; drunk, 57, 488; drummed out, 83; improper intimacy with soldiers, 83; pay during captivity, 92; of dragoons, conduct, appointment, cornets, 115, 244, 275, 339, 344, 394; regimental arrangement, 126; disputes, vexatious arrests, 128, 224, 233; half-pikes, 133, 387; reduction of supernumerary, provision for, 145, 158, 380; assaults by and on, 156, 224, 231, 274, 376, 387, 425, 426; superfluous baggage, 161, 175, 254, 399; acquittal disapproved, 200, 204; shoes and stockings, 220; soldier servants, 226, 397, 412; for Pulaski's Legion, 230; responsibility for condition of troops, 231; recruiting accounts, 232, 463; pluralism, staff position and line rank, 234; suspension pending trial, 246; surprised, 250; funeral honors, 252; intercourse with enemy, 263; slaves at camp, 266; American and British establishment contrasted, 286; theft, 303; oath of allegiance, 331, 333*n*, 360–362, 374, 375, 381, 389, 410, 411, 472; dictatorial powers and appointment, 339; French alliance celebration, 357*n*; bribed, 375; breaking arrest, 387; guard honors, 399–401; supporting absence of soldiers, 442; travel accounts, 430; gambling, 431, 433; absent from parade, 431, 433; dismissal by state of artillery, 444; forgery, 486, 487. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Continental army; Councils of war; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; Half-pay; Major generals; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Officers of the day, absence, 19; headquarters dinners, 21; inspection of provost, 220; appearance of guards, 228.

Ogden, Aaron, brigade major, 48, 353; paymaster, resigns, 299; service, 353*n*.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, at court-martial, 134, 174, 202; letter to, 255; plan to rescue officer prisoners of war, 255; detachment, 384.

Oil, for hospital, 166.

Oliver, *Lieut.* Drury, court-martial, 86.

Oneida Indians, use, attitude, 76, 390.

Orderlies, office, 280; for sick, left at camp, 498.

Orr, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 266.

Otto, *Col.* Bodo, militia regiment, 258*n*.

Pack horses, for officers' baggage, 161.

Page, *Lieut.* Carter, movements, 245; service, 245*n*.

Page, *Lieut.* Peter, assault on, 376; service, 376*n*.

Pallas, U. S. S., 215*n*.

Paper, need, 111; issue, 260, 389; makers of thin, sought, 430.

Paper money, prisoners of war accounts, 40, 216, 217, 218*n*; counterfeiting, 142, 196; French alliance and retirement, 394; future, 457.

Parade, guard regulations, 400; officers and attendance, 431, 433.

Pardon, of capital offenders, 65, 356; of cashiered officers, 89, 465; general, of minor offenders, 362. *See also* Amnesty; Commutation.

Parke, *Lieut. Col.* John, letter to, 245; charges against, court of inquiry, 245, 464; service, 245*n*, 464*n*.

Parker, *Col.* Josiah, at court of inquiry, 464; service, 464*n*, 481*n*; letter to, 481; ordered to camp, 481.

Parker, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, regimental command, 126; service, 126*n*.

Parks, *Maj.* Warham, letter to, 29; resignation, 29.

Parliament, reconciliation bills, 277, 281; power over war, 475.

Parole, significant, 356.

Paroles of prisoners of war. *See* Prisoners of war.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letters to, 24, 29, 35, 51, 104, 479; charges against, 24; and resignation, 25; repair of arms, forage, 25; Hudson River command, and works, 69, 91*n*, 104; plan against New York City, 178; excessive furloughs, 228; Hammell affair, 479.

Partisans, Lee's corps, 206.

Passes, to Philadelphia, restriction, 12*n*, 65, 155, 421, 434, 482; at camp, 85, 195, 271; medical department, 281. *See also* Intercourse with the enemy.

Paterson, *Col.* James, mission, 496*n*, 497.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, brigade inspector, 174; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oaths, 361; brigade major, 377; in plan of march, 465.

Patriotism, as military motive, 286.

Patrol of roads to Philadelphia, reward, depredations, graft, 48; line detachment, impressment, intelligence, 89, 90, 151; militia, inadequacy, 114, 159, 236, 248, 370, 374, 388; cavalry, 115; scouting, 155; passes, 155; and cartel negotiations, 209; south of city, 250; surprised, 345, 358; purpose, regulations, 357–359. *See also* Courts-martial (of civilians).

Patten (Patton), *Capt.* John, bears letter, 272; service, 272*n*; relief, 273.

Pay and allowances, officers prisoners of war, 32, 92; extra for Valley Forge troops, 52, 56; forfeited to state, 141; of commander in chief's staff, 242; Commander in Chief's Guard, 263; clothing stoppage, 270; inspectors, 330; issue, 346; arrears to sick on discharge, troubles, 396; abstracts, 454. *See also* Bounty; Fines; Funds; Half-pay.

Paymaster general, assistant, 176.

Paymasters, court-martial, dismissed, 49, 253; regulation of discharges, 293; appointment, 299.

Peck, Frederick S., letter possessed by, 152*n*.

Peck, *Lieut.* Jesse(?), release from arrest, 454*n*.

Pemberton, Isaac, loyalist, prisoner of war, supplies, 221, 241.

Pemberton, Mary, supplies for prisoner husband, 221, 241; letter to, 221.

Pempton Bridge, N. J., 466.

Penet, Pierre, gifts, 172, 325, 326, 359; letter to, 325.

Pennsylvania, taverns, 14, 127; militia winter patrol, inadequacy, 14, 159, 236, 370, 374, 417; complaint on impressment answered, 45–47; transportation law, amendment, 46, 47, 241; cattle from, 54; militia magazine guards, 65; price fixing, 74*n*; transportation drain, 123; arrangement of officers, 126; disaffection, 158; hospitals, 206, 208; loyalist state prisoners, 221, 223, 241; militia call for campaign, prospects, 235, 248, 311, 369; recruiting, makeshifts, 238, 370; staff service and militia fines, 241; weak civil authority, 263; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; character in Congress, 307*n*; reduction of regiments, 328; militia arms, 386. *See also* next titles; Philadelphia campaign.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Wharton, Thomas, *jr*.

Pennsylvania, vice president of. *See* Bryan, George.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, right to local service, 53; status, 144; to frontier, 440; soldier court-martialed, 487. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, officer court-martialed, 202. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment. *See* Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, in plan of march, 465. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Navy Board (State Navy), friction, 8*n*; letter to, 12; galleys in upper Delaware River, 88.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, soldier and officer court-martialed, 265, 377. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 354; in plan of march, 465. *See also* Bicker, Henry.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 48.

Pennsylvania State Regiment. *See* Pennsylvania Thirteenth Regiment.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, officers and soldier court-martialed, 21, 253, 266, 454, 487. *See also* Nagel, George.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officer court-martialed, 367. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Pennsylvania Thirteenth (State) Regiment, officer court-martialed, 60. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Twelfth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 10; right to local service, 53; status, 144. *See also* Cooke, William.

Pensauken Creek, N. J., British route, 445.

Pensions. *See* Half-pay.

Perjury, by officer, 83.

Peters, *Maj.* Andrew, at court-martial, 225.

Peters, Richard, secretary of Board of War, 333*n*.

Pettit, Charles, assistant quartermaster general, 140.

Peyton, Craven, Fairfax affairs, 62.

Peyton, Francis, letter to, 155*n*.

Peyton, *Cornet* (*Lieut.*) Henry, bears letter, 86; cavalry promotion, 206, 251; service, 206*n*.

Philadelphia campaign, British raids, measures against, 6, 106, 109–111, 120, 135, 148–150, 171, 241, 256, 266, 308, 358, 359, 388, 434, 435; British land supply, prevention, punishment, 11, 12*n*, 14, 15, 48, 86, 89, 90, 112, 142, 143, 156, 158, 179, 202, 243, 253, 254, 273, 274, 283; passes, 12*n*, 65, 155, 421, 434, 482; removing supplies and inhabitants from British front, 13, 120, 166, 171, 179, 223; winter campaign or quarters, 46; expected British reenforcement and sortie, 112, 118, 120, 138, 145, 146, 158, 167, 168, 170–172, 178, 181, 182, 195, 236, 349, 352, 370; intelligence sought, 152, 398, 402, 406, 419, 448–450, 469; plan of attack on city, 185–187, 282, 366*n*, 371; sailing of empty transports, 332; British strength and works, 363; prisoners of war in the city, 372, 416, 421, 503; Barren Hill, 416, 418–420, 435, 443, 484; militia at unauthorized posts, 417; conditions in city, 501. *See also* Delaware River; General orders; Monmouth campaign; Patrol; Valley Forge; Wilmington.

Philadelphia Evening Post, 296*n*.

Philadelphia Gazette, 296*n*.

Phillips, *Capt.* Jonathan, hospital command, 208.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, exchange, 184.

Picket, surprised, 250. *See also* Guards.

Pickets, fortification stakes, 342.

Pike, Thomas, letter for, 476.

Pikes, half-pikes for officers, 133, 387.

Pistols, for Washington, 120, 305; cavalry, 322, 338.

Plan of campaign. *See* Campaign of 1778.

Pleasants, Mary, Quaker, mission, 223.

Plunder, right to, 127; price for dragoon horses, 384. *See also* Depredations.

Poe, *Lieut.* James, parole, 379.

Poetry, Dwight's poem, dedication to Washington, 106.

Police of camp, neglect, enforcement, 74, 75, 232, 260, 347.

Pollard, *Maj.* Benjamin, artificer corps, 425; resignation, 425*n*.

Pontière, *Capt.* Louis de, cavalry brevet, 20.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, sermon to brigade, 78; brigade inspector, 174; brigade majors, 174, 312; at court-martial, 225, 233; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oaths, 361; in plan of march, 465.

Pope, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, detachment, to join army, 421, 491; service, 491*n*.

Popkin, *Maj.* John, promotion, 66, 135; service, 66*n*.

Port Penn, Del., British foraging, 171.

Portland, Me. *See* Falmouth.

Portsmouth, N. H., French cargo at, 429.

Potter, *Gen.* James, praised, 159; return to command, 374.

Powell, Jeremiah, letter to, 423.

Powell, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 432; service, 432*n*.

Pownall, Thomas, on use of Indians, 77*n*.

Pratt, Charles. *See* Camden.

Prentiss, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, officer court-martialed, 272.

Prescott, *Gen.* Richard, parole and exchange, 55, 71, 184, 218.

President of Congress, letters to, 37, 72, 80, 90, 92, 103, 106, 124, 137, 140, 171, 195, 205, 216, 235, 268, 275, 276, 281, 300, 313, 328, 331, 333, 343, 348, 357, 372, 379, 415, 424, 429, 443, 471, 472, 498.

Prices, rival bidding, 23, 340; suspension of fixing, 55; state regulations, antecedent contracts, 58, 74; liquor, at camp, 132, 162; fixed clothing, 270; captured dragoon horses, 384; in Philadelphia, 501.

Princeton, N. J., staff reforms, 80; hospital, 208.

Prisoners, civilian, 143, 202; inspection of provost, 220; French alliance celebration releasement, 357*n*, 362.

Prisoners of war, cartel, negotiations, congressional interference, failure, 1, 38–45, 53, 55, 70, 131, 167, 173, 175, 176, 184, 197, 203, 209, 212–214, 216–218, 219*n*, 247, 276, 278*n*, 372; board of wives, 6, 32; special exchanges, 24, 129, 300, 302, 333, 350; plan to capture Sir Henry Clinton, 29, 30, 51; pay of officers, 32, 92; treatment, mutual complaints, threats, 33, 150, 167, 372, 421, 437, 441*n*; supplies for, controversy, 36, 300, 353; accounts, specie payment, 38, 40, 45*n*, 216, 218*n*; Lee-Prescott, parole and exchange, 39, 55, 70–73, 184,

214, 218, 295; civilians, treatment, control, exchange, 44, 72, 316, 368, 441*n*; promotion, 63, 64; enlisting British, opposed, 73, 81, 82, 148, 380, 383; sick British, exchange of convalescents, 127, 447; capture while scouting, warning, 155; propaganda by captured British officers, 159; loyalist, status, 217; in jail, 247; plan to rescue officers disapproved, 255; naval, 368, 455; at Philadelphia, condition, and evacuation, number, 372, 416, 421, 503; British recruiting, 372*n*; parole or exchange of British officers, 379; policy of general exchange, 438, 441, 443, 502, 503. *See also* Commissary of prisoners of war; Convention troops.

Privies, camp, regulation, 260, 347.

Prizes, by army, British ships in the Delaware, status, 6, 32, 33, 120; by Barry, 67, 73.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, bears letter, 6; officers court-martialed, 19, 263; promotion in corps, 63, 64; letters to, 127, 134; complaint on rank, 134, 135; at court-martial, 387.

Proctor, *Capt.* Francis, *sr.*, court-martial, cashiered, 84, 127, 387.

Promotion, artillery, complaints, regimental basis, 15–18, 63, 64, 66, 134, 135; majority jumps, 18; foreign volunteers, 21, 148; prisoners of war, 63, 64; for merit, 206; cavalry, 470; fixed regulations, 485, 496. *See also* Rank.

Providence, wisdom, inscrutable, 3; dependence, 78; beneficence, 343, 492.

Provisions, scarcity at Valley Forge, conduct of troops, relief, 9, 68, 117, 184, 492; public reluctance, 46; Fort Schuyler, 60; market in camp, 85, 271; state supply, 124; transportation problem, 123; emergent, 141, 463; for sick, method of supply, 166, 270, 319; and plan to attack New York City, 178; and plan of campaign, 185, 365; ephemeral supply, 277; cavalry lack, 398*n*; magazines for pursuit of British, 408; outpost consumption, 418; and militia call, 447; returns on issued utensils, 463. *See also* Cattle; Commissary; Fuel; Kettles; Liquor; Meat; Ration; Wheat.

Provost, need of corps, 443. *See also* Prisoners.

Public opinion, ineptitude, 289.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, Washington's opinion, 1, 20, 80, 82; letters to, 6, 20 (two), 337; cattle drive, right to command, 6, 7, 13, 20; retirement from cavalry, 20, 80, 114, 115; corps, recruiting, officers, 81, 230, 337.

Punctuality, orders on, 194.

Punishment, capital, reprieve, 11, 12, 65, 253, 265, 353, 354, 356; officers cashiered, 20, 50, 60, 83, 98, 119, 202, 266, 294, 375, 376, 382, 387, 432, 433, 454, 465, 489; staff officials dismissed, 49, 141, 142, 281;

illegal, 57; officer drummed out, 83; fatigue for civilians, 143; summary, for wasting ammunition, 249; enlistment as alternative, 253; noncommissioned officer reduced, 274; summary of loyalists, 284; commutation, 317. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Pardon; Prisoners; Reprimand; Whipping.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, Rhode Island command, 1, 31; retired from Hudson River command, inefficiency, 25, 31, 68, 69, 95, 319, 484; boats, 35, 36; inquiry into retreat, 69, 94–96, 100–102, 373; letters to, 94, 319, 348; recruiting, 238, 348.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, rank, 111, 243; letter to, 243.

Quakers, order against Philadelphia movement, 114, 121; impressing horses, 114; confined loyalists, supplies, release, 221, 223, 241.

Quartermaster department, debts, 68; police of camp, 75; state reforms, 80; returns on stores, 133; and success of campaign, 155; in plan to attack New York, 189; oaths, 362; demoralization, slow recovery, 369, 371, 378, 413, 416; graft and abusive officials, 267. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, appointment, Greene, 2, 68, 111, 127, 140; assistants and deputies, overlapping, 102, 140, 200, 336, 340, 407, 427*n*, 459. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quartermasters, brigade returns, 12; court-martial, dismissed, 141; paper, 260; duties, 341.

Quarters. *See* Huts; Tents.

Quinn, *Lieut.* Samuel, patrol, 89; service, 89*n*.

Quintons Bridge, N. J., 256*n*.

Raids, British, from Philadelphia, protection, 6, 106, 109–111, 120, 135, 148–150, 171, 241, 256, 266, 308, 358, 359, 388, 434, 435; Indian, 324, 439; British, against frigates in Delaware River, 378, 380, 383.

Rancocas Creek, N. J., British route, 445.

Rank, general officers, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 233, 239; infantry and cavalry, 6; brevet, foreign volunteers, 16–18, 20, 134, 415, 477; staff, line officers in staff service, 18, 163, 234, 243; ranking board, letter to, 21, 197, 464, 477, 488; time basis, 26; field officers, line and regimental, 76, 111, 243, 464, 477, 488; inadvertent loss, cavalry, 92, 245, 384; cornet, 339; illegal assumption, 375; and allegiance oath, 410, 411*n*. *See also* Promotion.

Ration, change, 265. *See also* Provisions.

Raymond, Samuel, court-martial, 426.

Reading, Pa., magazine, removal, 111; guard, 417.

Reconciliation, Washington on Bryan Fairfax's plan, 3; on British pretensions (1778), 3–5; North's speech and bills, distribution, *quid pro quo,* 277, 281, 290, 295, 300, 309, 311; Washington on danger in movement, 277, 287, 289, 296, 326, 327, 494, 501; action of Congress, 281*n*, 313; motive, French alliance, 288, 292, 297, 324, 494; amnesty to loyalists as offset, 293, 297, 309, 313, 333*n*; commission, arrival, powers, 307, 475; Clinton's efforts, 496.

Recruiting, to fill regiments, methods, 26, 383; short-time recruits, 340, 370; effect of system on cartel negotiations, 43; local service, 53; cavalry, 58, 275, 338, 340, 394; British deserters and prisoners of war, prohibition, 73, 145, 148, 180, 239, 320–322, 337, 372*n*, 380, 383, 424; reenlistment and furlough, 84, 85, 144; forwarding recruits, straggling, precautions, urge, 113, 120, 139, 145, 146, 152, 168, 170, 172, 180, 182, 183, 202, 227, 251, 275, 319, 338, 340, 347–350, 352; inoculation at camp, 116, 145, 146, 168, 170, 181, 183, 210, 228, 271, 275, 318, 338; progress, 118; delays, inadequate results, need, 157, 226, 238, 239, 311, 319, 325, 369, 372, 373, 423, 438, 440, 452, 474, 476, 493, 502; accounts, 232, 463; failure of voluntary, 238, 292; desertions, loyalist enticement, 251; enlistment as alternative punishment, 253; returns of arriving recruits, 271, 273; expected effect of French alliance, 335; Pulaski's Legion, 337; information sought, 347; German Battalion, 347. *See also* Bounty; Draft; Muster.

Reed, James, on regulation of prices, 74.

Reed, Joseph, letter written by, 48*n*; service, 111*n*; arrangement of officers, 126; trade, 340.

Reed, Thomas, assistant paymaster general, 176.

Regiments, rank in line and regiment, 76, 111, 243, 464, 477, 488; reduction, 145, 158, 328, 380; inspection, 293; commanders to headquarters, 312; brigaded, 497. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; and by number and name of state.

Regnier, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, court-martial, 175; rank, 464, 477, 488.

Religion, fast and thanksgiving in camp, 78, 252; camp services, 342; duty, 342; no fatigue on Sunday, 343; services for French alliance, 354. *See also* Providence.

Reprimand, of officers, 21, 48, 57, 83, 233, 250, 261, 377, 388, 431, 488; of rank and file, 133, 426; of staff officials, 156.

Resignation of officers, ill health and incapacity, 24, 28, 29, 50, 211; prevalence, deprecated, 25, 29, 50, 87, 102, 121, 126, 139, 140, 158, 180, 204, 211, 219, 226, 285, 298, 307, 320, 327, 415, 427, 439; Congress and, of higher officers, 50, 94; major generals, 58, 307*n*; staff, 102; and regimental reduction, 145; postponed, 180; right to pass

on, 210; of general officer on rank question, 239; on furlough, 423; question of reinstatement, 436.

Returns and rolls, brigade quartermasters, 12; militia patrol, 14; rank of officers, 26; general arms and equipments, military stores, 34, 112, 198, 225; drums and fifes, 132; quartermaster stores, 132; wagons and horses, 133; strength at Valley Forge (March), 182; American life force strength at posts, 186, 364, 365; hospital, 207; horns, 220; absentees, 225; dragoons, 244; medicine chests, 260; clothing, needs, 270, 464; arriving recruits, 271, 273; Wilmington force, 324; muster, 341; combmakers, 353; estimated British force in America, strength at posts, 363, 364; Hudson River force, 373; Rhode Island force, 428; Virginia draftees, 433, 434, 438, 490; sick, present and absent, 453, 454, 488; issued arms, 462; issued cooking utensils, 463.

Reviews, regiment and brigade, 293, 294.

Reynolds, John, artificer, court-martial, 425.

Rhea, *Lieut.* Jonathan, reinstatement, 436.

Rhode Island, general line officers for, 1, 31, 58, 94, 427, 428, 460, 461, 484; price fixing, 74*n*; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; returns on force, 428. *See also* next titles; New England; Newport.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Cooke, Nicholas; Greene, William.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.

Rhode Island Second Regiment. *See* Angell, Israel.

Rice, *Capt.* Joseph, court-martial, 84; threat against, 387.

Rice, for hospital, 166.

Richardson, *Col.* William, at court-martial, 200.

Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, *baron* von, exchange of German officers, 53, 184; letter to, 184.

Riot, at camp, 426.

Ritter, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 263; resignation, 263*n*.

Robertson (Robinson), *Adj.* James, court-martial, 56, 57; service, 56*n*.

Robinson, *Capt.* Isaiah, flag of truce incident, 129, 165, 247, 395, 458, 491; water transportation, 395.

Robinson, James. *See* Robertson.

Robinson, *Lieut.* Noah(?), assault on, 156.

Rogers, *Adj.* Hezekiah, court-martial, 272.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., letters possessed by, 15*n*, 345*n*.

Royal Institute, London, material from, 458*n*.

Rudulph, Tobias, Head of Elk magazine, 407.

Rue, *Capt.* ——, militia, 284.
Rush, David, court-martial, commutation, 274, 317.
Rush, *Dr.* Richard, charges against Shippen, 125; Conway Cabal, anonymous criticism of Washington, 160, 164.
Rushworm, *Cornet* William, court-martial, 382.
Russell, *Col.* William, frontier command, 143, 440; service, 143*n*; letters to, 175, 422, 470; collection of scattered regiment, 175, 422; furlough, 176; Crawford, 440; transfer of command, 470.
Rutherford, Thomas, letter to, 155*n*.
Ryan, *Maj.* Michael, brigade inspector, 174; letter to, 234; staff office and line rank, 234; service, 234*n*.

Sackett, *Dr.* James, court-martial, 261; resignation, 261*n*.
St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, trial, 195, 333*n*, 476; letter to, 242; Scull, 242.
Salem, N. J., supposed raid, 6.
Salem County, N. J., British raid, 109; cattle for army, 110; dragoon quarters, 150.
Salt, New Jersey works, guard, raid, 106, 109, 110, 148, 149, 241.
Salutes, guard honors, 399–401.
Sargent, *Capt.* Winthrop, letter to, 134; complaint on rank, 134, 135.
Scammell, *Adj. Gen.* Alexander, on hospital commandant, 208*n*; Parke affair, 246.
Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, Indian commissioner, letters to, 76*n*, 389; trial, 333*n*, 391, 476; Indians, 343, 389–391, 473.
Schuylkill River, Valley Forge bridge, 18; restriction on boats, 156; forage magazines, 177.
Scott, *Gen.* Charles, rank, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 233, 239; brigade inspector, 225; letter to, 433; in plan of march, 465.
Scouting, restriction, caution, capture, 155. *See also* Intelligence; Patrol.
Scudder, Nathaniel, bears letter, 498.
Scull, *Maj.* Peter, letters to, 109, 116; subinspectorship, 109; service, 109*n*; desired at camp, 242; military secretaryship, 242.
Scull, *Capt.* William, geography department, 246, 367; service, 246*n*.
Sealing wax, supply, 24, 320.
Second Artillery. *See* Lamb, John.
Second Dragoons, letter to commandant, 259. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.
Secret service, plan to capture Sir Henry Clinton, 29, 30, 51. *See also* Intelligence.
Seeds, William, court-martial, 222, 258, 262.
Seeley, *Capt.* Isaac, brigade major, 132; service, 132*n*.

Seely, *Capt.* Sylvanus, letter to, 135*n*; information, 135*n*, 137.

Sensible, French warship, 324, 332.

Sergeants. *See* Noncommissioned officers.

Sermons, Thanksgiving, 78.

Servants, soldiers as officers', 226, 397, 412. *See also* Slaves.

Sewall, *Capt.* Stephen, resignation, 320; service, 320*n*.

Shaffers Town, Pa., hospital, 208.

Shaw, *Maj.* ——, slave, 266.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, purchase of horses, 58; Pulaski's draft, 230; arms, 338; movements, bears letter, 385, 477; rank, 384; letter to, 481; to Hudson River, 481.

Shepard, *Col.* William, forwards letter, 29; officer court-martialed, 49.

Sheriff, Charles, deputy quartermaster general, 200.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, letter to, 137; Edge Hill affair, 137.

Sherman, Roger, committee on Ticonderoga, 333*n*.

Sherrards Ferry, transportation by, 121, 157; army crossing, 465, 467.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, Rush's charges, 125; hospital location, 171.

Shirley, ——, loyalist shipmaster, prisoner of war, 368.

Shoes and stockings, barter for hides, 35; poor quality of imported, 35; supply for patrol, 89; issue, 220, 274, 318; for officers, 220.

Shorkey, Christian, court-martial, 480.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, letters to, 109, 137, 209, 222, 258, 308, 358, 436; New Jersey detachment, and British raids, 109–111, 149, 210, 241, 256, 308, 358–360, 383; Edge Hill affair, 137; supplies for, 209, 462; court-martial held by, 222, 258, 262; expected British march, 437, 445, 448.

Sick, British prisoners of war, 127; fines allotted to, 143; convalescents to camp, 207; discharge from service, 208; neglect of regimental, 261; supplies, method, returns, 271, 319, 453; discharge and back pay, 396; number at Valley Forge, 451, 477; returns, present and absent, 453, 454, 488; left at camp, care, 487, 497, 498. *See also* Health.

Signals, to call out militia, 445.

Slander, insinuation, court-martial, 19, 454.

Slaves, of officers, kidnaping at camp, 266.

Smallpox, protecting recruits on march, 116, 202, 275. *See also* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, letters to, 6, 32, 120, 166, 250, 254, 272, 323, 335, 336, 420, 434, 449, 491; prize, board of captured officers' wives, 6, 32, 33; expected British attacks on Wilmington, 106, 120, 171,

434; letter, 171; court-martials held by, Hall affair, 200, 204, 323, 420; withdrawal to main camp, 250, 251, 454, 405–407, 434, 449, 450, 491; loyalist uprising, 272, 273; force, returns, 324; instruction of troops, 335, 336; on British treatment of prisoners of war, 372.

Smedley, Joseph, 281.

Smelters, need, 312.

Smith, *Dr.* ——, court-martial, 128.

Smith, James, delegate, committee on Philadelphia, 500*n*.

Smith, James, of Carlisle, cattle, 279.

Smith, John, Marcus Hook, 166.

Smith, Johnston, transportation, 154, 155.

Smith, *Capt.* Robert, declines appointment, 499; service, 499*n*.

Smith, *Capt.* Royal(?), brigade inspector, 174.

Smith, William, fifer, 56.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William Stephens, letter to, 79; detachment to camp, 79, 321, 417; proposed exploit, 267; service, 267*n*.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., in plan of march, 466.

Sodomy, officer drummed out, 83.

South, stores from, water transportation, 395.

South Carolina, delegates and half-pay, 307*n*.

Spain, attitude, 393.

Sparks, Jared, on use of Indians, 77*n*; material from edition, 360*n*; on oath of allegiance, 411*n*.

Spear, *Mrs.* Ray, letter possessed by, 221*n*.

Spencer, *Gen.* Joseph, resignation, 58.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, arrangement of officers, 126.

Spies, suspected British, 151, 203, 343; double dealing, 263; reference, 429. *See also* Intelligence.

Spontoons. *See* Half-pikes.

Springfield, Mass., arsenal, returns, 112, 198; siege artillery, 112; small arms, 407, 409.

Springfield, N. J., cavalry quarters, 147, 150.

Sprout, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, brigade inspector, 174.

Spurious letters, as British propaganda, 5; American reprints, 276; Washington on, 450, 495, 500.

Squan, N. J., salt works raided, 241.

Staff, and line rank, 18, 163, 234, 243; heads of departments and camp, 240; service and militia fines, 241; soldiers as servants, 412. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Brigade majors; Clothier general;

Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Judge advocate; Medical department; Military secretaries; Muster; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Stagg, *Maj.* John, absent, 259; service, 259*n*.

Stark, *Gen.* John, letters to, 427, 461; Rhode Island, 427, 428, 460, 461.

Starr, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah(?), at court of inquiry, 464; service, 464*n*.

Staten Island, in plan to attack New York, 188, 191.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand, *baron* von, model corps for instruction, 98, 107; assistants, subinspectors, brigade inspectors, foreign volunteers, 108, 109, 122*n*, 132, 136, 153, 162, 163, 174, 225, 312, 330, 366, 425, 430; letter to, 122; instruction, success, thanks to in general orders, 141, 211, 329, 335, 363; aides, 174*n*, 356*n*; instruction of officers, 163, 173, 199; appointment as inspector general, general orders on, 163, 329, 331, 366; on plan of campaign, council of war, 283*n*, 363*n*; John Laurens on, 329*n*; major general, pay, 331.

Stevens, *Maj.* Ebenezer(?), inquiry into powers, 18.

Stewart, *Maj.* John, prisoner of war, treatment, 167; service, 167*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, at court-martial, 225; court of inquiry, 375, 389; service, 375*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* letters to, 125, 197, 257, 338, 374; ill, 126; regimental arrangement, 126; on plan of campaign, councils of war, 257, 283*n*, 363*n*; account for personal losses, 338, 348; French alliance celebration, 355; aide, 360; administer oaths, 361; defense line at Valley Forge, 374; division, 465.

Stockings. *See* Shoes.

Stone, *Col.* John Hawkins, letter to, 211; and resignation, 211.

Stragglers. *See* Absence.

Straw, issue, 261.

Street, *Lieut.* Benjamin, assaulted, 224.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Strobagh, *Lieut. Col.* John Martin, at court-martial, 19, 57; death, 19*n*.

Substitution in draft. *See* Draft.

Suffern's place in the Clove, N. Y., in plan of march, 466.

Sullivan, *Capt.* Ebenezer, pay while prisoner of war, 31, 32, 92; service, 31*n*; loss of rank, 92.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 31, 57, 428, 460; Rhode Island command, 58, 94, 194, 427, 428, 460, 461.

Sullivans Bridge, 18.

Sulphur, for sick, 453.

Sunday, no fatigue, 343.
Supplies. *See* Commissary.
Surgeons, court-martialed, 128, 249, 261; regimental, supplies, sick returns, 453; and sick left at camp, 497.
Susquehanna River, forage magazines, 177.
Sussex Court House, N. J., in plan of march, 467.
Sutherland, *Lieut. Col.* Nicholas, parole, 379.
Sutlers, restriction, liquor, 264, 389; unauthorized, liquor seized, 455.
Swasey, *Maj.* Joseph, resignation, 219, 226.
Swift, *Col.* Heman, at court-martial, 84, 133, 134, 142, 156, 175, 201, 272, 274.
Swords, for Washington, return, 120; cavalry, 322, 338.
Syme, *Col.* John(?), bears letter, 423.
Symetry, prize, 6, 33.

Tactics. *See* Drill.
Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 58, 385; equipment contracts, 58, 59; charge against, 385.
Tammany, celebration in camp, 342*n*.
Tavern, Bartholomews, 14; White Horse, 127; at camp, 265.
Taylor, Andrew, arms affair, 459.
Taylor, *Maj.* Richard (Francis), officer of the day, 250.
Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.
Temple, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, command, 37; letter to, 168; detail, continuance, 168, 169, 213, 275, 340; service, 340*n*.
Ten Eyck, *Adj.* Henry, brigade major, 142; service, 142*n*.
Tents, need, active campaign, 112, 403; use at Valley Forge, 387, 404, 425.
Ternant, Jean Baptiste, foreign volunteer, employment, subinspector, 122, 123, 153, 163, 280, 330; service, 122*n*; letter to, 153.
Thanksgiving, army observance, Washington on sermon, 78.
Theft, secreting goods, 266; by officer, 303; trial, 480*n*.
Théveneau de Francy, Jean Baptiste Lazarus, bears letter, 172; letter to, 328; French agent, 328*n*.
Third Artillery. *See* Crane, John.
Third Dragoons. *See* Baylor, George.
Thompson, ——, fugitive loyalist, property, 151.
Thompson, *Sergt.* ——, charges by, 33.

Thompson, *Adj.* William, court-martial, 377.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, exchange, 333, 350.

Thompson, *Lieut.* William, resignation, 144.

Ticonderoga, trial, 195, 333, 391, 476.

Tilghman, *Lieut. Col.* Tench, letters written by, 6*n*, 8*n*, 14*n*, 15*n*, 24*n*, 26*n*–29*n*, 33*n*, 35*n*–37*n*, 51*n*, 54*n*, 55*n*, 64*n*–66*n*, 69*n*, 70*n*, 78*n*–80*n*, 87*n*, 89*n*, 95*n*, 97*n*, 104*n*–106*n*, 109*n*, 111*n*, 113*n*, 114*n*, 116*n*, 117*n*, 120*n*, 121*n*, 124*n*–126*n*, 128*n*, 135*n*, 137*n*, 144*n*, 146*n*, 148*n*, 153*n*, 154*n*, 155*n*, 157*n*, 159*n*, 166*n*–170*n*, 172*n*, 181*n*, 184*n*, 185*n*, 196*n*, 198*n*, 206*n*, 209*n*–213*n*, 219*n*, 223*n*, 224*n*, 226*n*–228*n*, 234*n*, 235*n*, 242*n*, 244*n*–248*n*, 251*n*, 255*n*, 257*n*–259*n*, 263*n*, 267*n*, 268*n*, 270*n*, 273*n*, 275*n*, 279*n*, 297*n*, 298*n*, 300*n*, 303*n*, 315*n*, 316*n*, 319*n*, 323*n*, 334*n*, 337*n*, 339*n*, 340*n*, 345*n*, 347*n*–349*n*, 353*n*, 360*n*, 372*n*–374*n*, 379*n*, 383*n*, 384*n*, 386*n*, 387*n*, 407*n*, 418*n*, 422*n*, 423*n*, 428*n*, 438*n*, 441*n*, 446*n*, 447*n*, 460*n*, 470*n*, 471*n*, 479*n*, 496*n*.

Tipton, *Lieut.* Abraham, court-martial, 56.

Tools, captured, 67.

Tousard, Louis, Indians, 390; service, 390*n*.

Towne, Benjamin, newspaper, 296*n*.

Transportation, scarcity of wagons, 36; public reluctance, 46; state laws on army, amendment, 46–48, 123, 241; problem, 123; returns on horses and wagons, 133; Virginia and furnishing, 154, 155; routes over Delaware River, 157; soldiers as wagoners, 199; cattle routes from South, 279; regular stages to New England, 396; horses for, 396; preparations for active campaign, 403, 408; of arms, 409; of specie, 426*n*, 427. *See also* Baggage; Horses; Navigation; Wagonmaster; Wagoner.

Trautcher, Henry, soldier, 133.

Trenton, N. J., cavalry, Pulaski, 80, 147, 149, 470; forage magazines, 177, 404.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letter to, 181.

Tryon, *Gen.* William, reconciliation bills, letter, 290*n*, 300, 309, 311; letter to, 309; resigns governorship, 309*n*.

Tudor, *Lieut. Col.* William, judge advocate, cases for, 24; resignation, 144.

Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, at court-martial, 56, 83, 84, 86; service, 56*n*; brigade inspector, 174.

Turberville, *Capt.* George Lee, Lee's aide, 463.

Turnbul, *Capt.-Lieut.* Charles, prisoner of war, promotion, 63, 64.

Turner, Thomas, letter to, 305; gift, 305.

Tuscarora Indians, attitude, 390.
Tyler, *Maj.* John Steel, at court-martial, 342, 353, 354; service, 342*n*.
Tyson, Matthew, court-martial, 143.

Uniforms, Continental army, 51.
Union, Canada, 492.
Union Iron Works, N. J., 467.

Vacher, *Dr.* John Francis, court-martial, 249.
Valley Forge, headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–503; movements, forays, foraging, detachments, 6, 7, 13, 14, 114, 115, 150, 151, 155, 159, 209, 210, 250, 254, 256, 345, 357–359, 370, 379, 381, 383, 388, 417, 434; collection of provisions, 6, 7, 13, 20; scarcity, distress, conduct of troops, relief, 8, 10, 68, 117, 181, 184, 296, 492; bridge, guardhouse, 18, 195; selection, 47; extra pay, 52, 56; lottery tickets, 52, 313; Mrs. Washington, 63; market, 85, 271; absent general officers, 87; inner line of defense, slow progress, 162, 199, 201, 367, 368, 374, 433; reenforcements, 179, 227; strength of force, 182, 364; general inoculation, 182; plan to continue army at, 193, 283; data on true state of army, 225; condition of troops, responsibility, 231; condition of camp, 232, 260; depredations on owner of forge, new forge, 318; oath of allegiance, 331, 333*n*, 360–362, 374, 375, 381, 389, 410, 411; amusements, 342*n*, 348*n*; French alliance celebration, 354–356, 362; huts and tents, ventilation, 387, 404, 425, 463; Indians, 389, 390; auditor's office, 432; number of sick, 451, 477; tentative plan for march from, 465–467, 498; care of sick left at, 487, 497, 498. *See also* Barren Hill; Drill; General orders; Patrol; Philadelphia campaign; Recruiting; Resignation; Wilmington.
Vance, *Capt.* John Carlow, dismissal by state, protest, 444; service, 444*n*.
Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, at court-martial, 11, 12, 21.
Vandyke, ——, fugitive loyalist, property, 151.
Van Rensselaer, Philip, letter to, 409; forwarding arms, 409.
Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, movements of regiment, to Washington's army, 114, 120, 124, 125, 179, 227; in plan to attack New York City, 178; in plan of march, 466; regiment brigaded, 497.
Varick, Richard, copies written by, 102*n*, 208*n*.
Varick Transcripts, material from, 197*n*.
Varnum, *Gen.* James Mitchell, letters to, 108*n*, 229, 454*n*; brigade inspector, 174; leave refused, 229, 230; troops with navy, 261; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oath, 361; at court of inquiry, 375, 389; in plan of march, 465; Rhode Island command, 484*n*.
Ventilation of huts, 387, 404, 425, 463.

Virginia, ranking generals, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 233, 239; dragoon horses, equipments, 22, 28, 37, 168, 213, 322, 338, 394; recruiting, draft, reenlistment, short-time, 34, 139, 144, 152, 210, 211, 239, 292, 318, 433, 434, 438, 452, 490, 493; clothing for troops, 37, 56, 165, 294; cattle for army, 55, 278; Commander in Chief's Guard, 98; resignation of army officers, 122, 180, 285, 439; transportation from, Washington's public address, 154, 155; time-expired men, 182; condition of line forces, 239; commissary of purchases in, 278; bounty, 279, 302; volunteers, 292; letter to delegates, 302; delegates and half-pay, 307*n*; state cavalry corps, 392, 393; and New England, 492*n*. *See also* next titles.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick.

Virginia Eighth Regiment. *See* Bowman, Abraham.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, officers court-martialed, 48*n*, 432, 442. *See also* Morgan, Daniel.

Virginia Fifteenth Regiment, officers court-martialed, 431, 488. *See also* Mason, David.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, personated officer, 67. *See also* Parker, Josiah.

Virginia First Regiment. *See* Hendricks, James; Parker, Richard.

Virginia Fourteenth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 86. *See also* Davies, William; Lewis, Charles.

Virginia Legislature, army's needs, 278.

Virginia Second Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 266. *See also* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Second State Regiment, in plan of march, 466; brigaded, 497.

Virginia Seventh Regiment. *See* McClanachan, Alexander.

Virginia Sixth Regiment, command, 309, 471. *See also* Gibson, John.

Virginia Tenth Regiment, officers court-martialed, 294. *See also* Green, John.

Virginia Thirteenth Regiment, right to local service, 53; officer court-martialed, 56; in camp and on frontier, 143, 144, 422, 440, 446; reenlistment, 144; command, 471. *See also* Russell, William.

Virginia Twelfth Regiment, right to local service, 53; officers court-martialed, 56, 465; reenlistment, 144.

Volunteers, deprecated, 238, 292.

Vonk, Peter, quartermaster, court-martial, dismissed, 141.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, at court-martial, 175, 202, 224, 249, 252, 253, 265.

Vowles, *Lieut.* Henry, brigade major, 430; service, 430*n*.

Wade, Francis, deputy quartermaster general, 336, 340; character, 337; letter to, 340.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, on price fixing, 74; commissary general of purchases, 184, 278.
Wagoner, court-martial, 487.
Wagonmaster, court-martial, 367.
Wagons, scarcity, 36. *See also* Transportation.
Walbe, ——, British shipmaster, parole, 491.
Walcott, *Lieut. Col.* William, intercession, 368.
Walker, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Benjamin, brigade major, 174; service, 174*n*, 355*n*; French alliance celebration, 355.
Walker, *Ensign* James, court-martial, cashiered, 489.
Walker, John, letters written by, 173*n*, 177*n*, 373*n*.
Wallace, *Maj.* Gustavus Brown, brigade inspector, 162, 174; service, 162*n*; at court-martial, 432.
Walter, George, court-martial, 133.
Ward, *Maj.* Samuel, at court of inquiry, 375.
Warwick, N. Y., in line of march, 467.
Warwick, Pa., hospital, 208.
Washing clothes, 387.
Washington, George. *See* Commander in chief; Dedication; Land.
Washington, Hannah (Fairfax), 63.
Washington, John Augustine, letter to, 500.
Washington, Lund, at Valley Forge, 456.
Washington, Martha, at Valley Forge, 63; gifts for, 325.
Washington, Warner, wife, 63*n*.
Watches, regulation, 195.
Water, precautions on potable, 107.
Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, cattle drive, Pulaski, 6, 7, 13, 20, 86, 133; letters to, 13, 86; return to camp, 86; regimental arrangement, 126; on plan of campaign, 283*n*; administers oaths, 361; bayonets, 386.
Webb, *Col.* Charles, resignation, 94, 171.
Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, rank of officers, 26; regiment's uniform, 51.
Webb, Thomas, court-martial, 156.
Weedon, *Gen.* George, rank question, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 239; letters to, 87, 173; return to camp, 87; brigade inspector, 174; and resignation, 239; in plan of march, 465.
Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, at court-martial, 141; at court of inquiry, 375.
West. *See* Frontier.

West Indies, and French alliance, 483, 495.
Westchester County, N. Y., forage controversy, 24.
Westfield, N. J., forage and provisions magazine, 404, 408.
Wharton, Francis, *Diplomatic Correspondence,* 475*n.*
Wharton, John, Navy Board, boats and galleys, 5; letter to, 247; supplies, 247.
Wharton, *Pres.* Thomas, *jr.,* letters to, 45, 45*n,* 221, 223, 241, 248, 267, 311, 369, 386; river galleys, 88; death, 467.
Wheat, fields appropriated for forage grounds, 298, 299.
Whipping, as military punishment, 11, 57, 134, 142, 143, 156, 249, 264, 265, 274, 425, 480, 487, 489; of civilians, 86, 253, 254, 274; back washed with salt water, 143; limit, 480, 487.
White, *Lieut.* Edward, hospital command, 208.
White Horse Tavern, 127.
White House, N. J., 466.
Whiteman, William, wagoner, court-martial, 487.
Whiting, ——, expected Fairfax marriage, 63.
Whiting, Francis, 63.
Whiting, Henry, 63.
Wicket, game in camp, 348*n.*
Wigglesworth, *Col.* Edward, Hudson River inquiry, 94–96, 100–102; letter to, 100; rank, 111; officer court-martialed, 376.
Wilkinson, *Capt.* Amos, letter to, 63; complaint on rank, 63.
Wilkinson, *Col.* James, Conway Cabal, 125.
Williamsburg Gazette, 487*n.*
Wilson, John, charges against officers, 84.
Wilmington, Del., expected British movement, 106, 120, 171, 434, 435; post, force, 167, 324, 335, 336, 364, 421; Hall court-martial, 200, 204; force and loyalist uprising, 273; withdrawal of line force, militia garrison, 250, 254, 405, 406, 434, 449, 450, 491. *See also* Smallwood, William.
Winchester, Va., loyalist prisoners, 221, 223, 241.
Wine, gift to headquarters, 453.
Winship, *Ensign* John, resignation, 24.
Witherspoon, John, committee on Philadelphia, 500*n.*
Wolcott, Oliver, half-pay, 413*n.*
Women, captured British officers' wives, 6, 32; nurses, 497; none on march, 498.
Wood, *Sergt.* John, court-martial, 487.

Woodford, *Gen.* William, rank question, 1, 19, 21, 88, 173, 233, 239; furlough, forwarding recruits, 87, 168; brigade inspector, 163, 174; letter to, 168; brigade officers and oath of allegiance, 410, 411; brigade major, 430; in plan of march, 465.

Woromoroke plantation, title and sale, 456.

Worrell, Joseph, court-martial, capital penalty, reprieve, 11, 12.

Wythe, George, as attorney, 456.

Yarnel, Daniel, 280.

Yellow Springs, Pa., medicine depot, 260.

York, Pa., detachment at, 480.

Yorktown campaign, and plan against New York City (1778), 189–191.

Young, *Lieut.* Robert(?), court-martial, 48.

Date ~~Loaned~~ Due

FEB 20 1962 S			
RET'D FEB 27 1962			

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01542 8453